This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

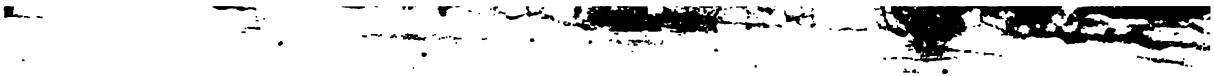
3 3433 06184408 4

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

APR 2 1 19

form 410



Vol. II was for 1912
not by Lee Hever. — this vol. is
wrongly lettered.

A

~~1180~~

MEMOIRS

Britiſh and *Foreign*,

OF THE

LIVES and FAMILIES

OF THE

Moſt Illuſtrious Perſons

Who dy'd in the Year 1711.

More Particularly of

The Emperor *Joſeph.*
The *Dauphin.*
The Prince of *Frieſland.*
The Duke of *Rutland.*
The Duke of *Newcaſtle.*
The Duke of *Bedford.*
The Duke of *Dover.*
The Mareſchal *de Bouffleurs.*
The Marqueſs *de Leganez.*
The Earl of *Bolingbrook.*
The Earl of *Rocheſter.*
The Earl of *Jerſey.*
The Earl of *Bath.*
The Lord *Craven.*
The Lord *Willoughby* of *Brooke.*
Monſieur *Boileau.*
Anthony Henley, Eſq;
Mr. *Dodwell*, *&c.*

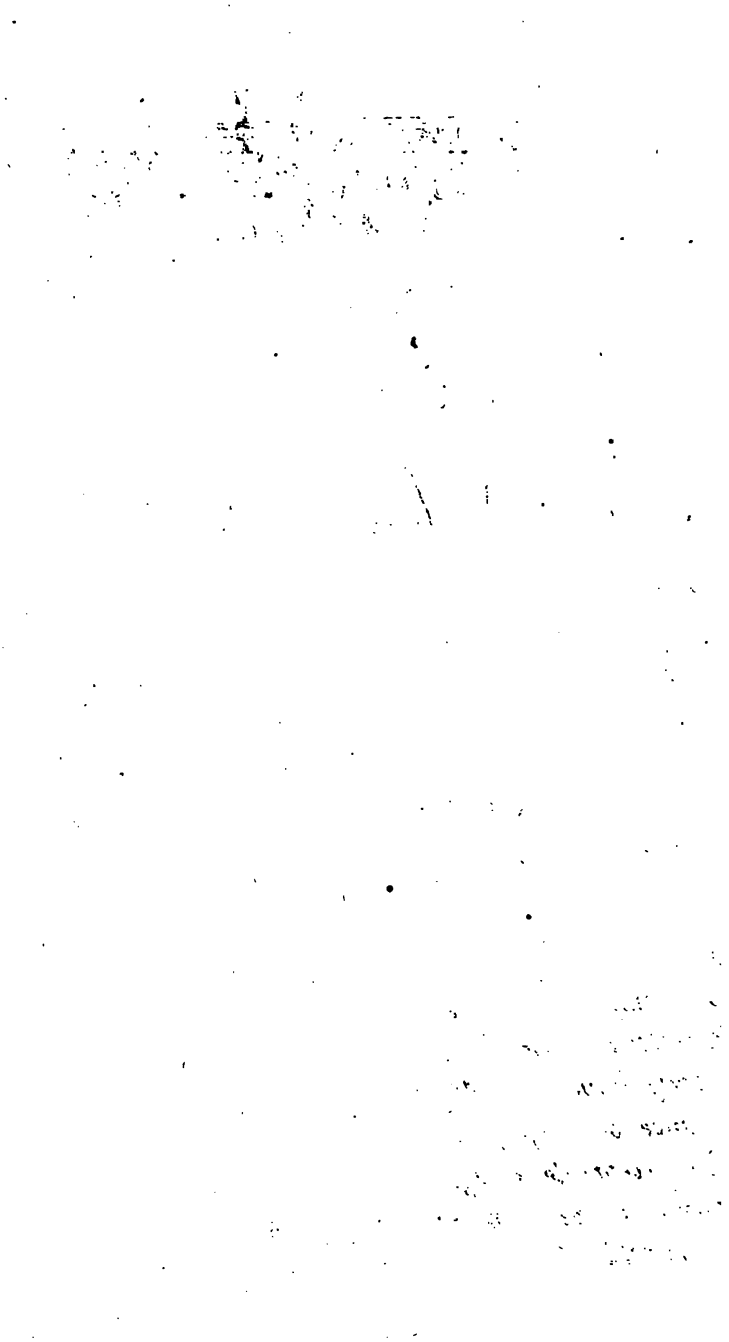
To be continued Yearly.

Dignum Laude virum Muſa vetat Mori.

L O N D O N,

Printed by *S. Holt*, for *Andrew Bell*, *Daniel Midwinter*, *Bernard Lintott* and *John Pemberton* 1712.

NEW-YORK



THE
PREFACE.

IT *S an old Maxime, and ſtill found to be true by Experience, that* All Beginnings are Difficult; *and therefore theſe* Yearly Memoirs *of the Lives, and Families of the moſt Illuſtrious Perſons, Dead both at Home and Abroad, being a* New Eſſay, *never before attempted, will, its hoped, how Defective ſoever it may ſeem to be, meet with a Favourable Reception from* All, *and more particularly have the Approbation and Countenance of thoſe, who know how uſeful and acceptable* Biography *has ever been allowed to be, in all the paſt Ages of the World.*

That

That Cruel Tyrant Death, *having in the Compaſs of the laſt* Year, *exerciſed his* Dominion *over the* Great, *in a more ſignal manner than uſual, has afforded a large* Field *to Range in, and Copious* Subjects *to Work upon: Princes and Poets, Soldiers and Stateſmen, Eccleſiaſticks and Laicks, the Youthful and the Aged; have, as it were,* Combined *to give* Birth *to this Undertaking.*

Its not unlikely, but many may expect, I ſhould dwell more largely, and give a fuller and more particular Account of the Perſons, *whoſe Deaths have been the more immediate* Occaſions *of theſe Reſpective* Memoirs, *than of their Families and Anceſtors: Theſe* Expectations *are allowed to be exceeding juſt, where the Subject will bear, and for that reaſon no Endeavours have been wanting to Comply there with. But ſince it frequently falls out that* theſe Laſt, *either becauſe of their* Youth, *a more* Retired Conduct *of* Life

Life, Want *of* Opportunities *or ſome other* Incapacities *and Particular* Circumſtances *of* Time, *could not act ſo great a Part upon the* Publick Stage *of the World, as ſome of their* Predeceſſors *had done; the* One *muſt ſerve to make* Amends *for the* other; *and perhaps the Accounts given of them may prove to be full as ſatisfactory.*

Truth *ought to be the* Mark *aimed at by Mortals in all their Undertakings, and eſpecially in* Labours *of this Kind: To put falſe* Gloſſes *on the* Lives *and* Actions *of the* Dead, *in order to curry favour with their* Living *Deſcendants, Collaterals and Friends, is to entertain too Mean an Opinion of their* Integrity, *and to think worſe of the preſent Age, than of thoſe that are paſt: Where the* Vertues *of the deceaſed ſhine, its for the others* Imitation; *where their* Failings *appear, they may ſerve them by way of* Premonition *and* Caution.

As ſpecial care has been taken to render theſe Memoirs *as* Inſtructive *as poſſible*

ſible, the Author has not, however, been unmindful of making them equally divert-ing; *and therefore the Foreign and Do-meſtick* Lives *are ſo intermix'd, as might moſt* diverſify *the* Subjects, *without having the* ſtricteſt Regard *to the* Series *of time wherein the Perſons dy'd: And more particularly ſome ſhort* Digreſſions *interſpers'd here and there, concerning* Places *giving* Titles *of* Honour, *and the* Deſcriptions *of them, together with an Account of thoſe* Perſons *and* Families, *who from time to time had been* dignify'd *with them, under ſeveral* Denominations, *are deſign'd for* Imbelliſhments; *and therefore, 'tis humbly preſum'd, will not be taken for* Blemiſhes.

The Author is far from being ſo vain, as to imagine this Eſſay is not capable of any farther Improvements; that on the contrary, he is reſolved to uſe his utmoſt to procure the beſt Informations, by the Correſpondences he has already, and intends farther to ſettle, both within and without Britain, *for this End; and he will, with all due*

Gra-

Gratitude, make his Acknowledgements, to thoſe who ſhall be ſo kind to Him, and ſo juſt to the Memory of their deceas'd Friends, as to communicate any Memoirs, Epitaphs, Monumental Inſcriptions, &c. relating to them.

The Omiſſion of two or three Lives, for want of timely Memorials for them, is a Defect that ſhall be ſupply'd in the next Year's Volume: And if any thing material ſhall in the mean time be imparted, in Reference to theſe now publiſh'd, they ſhall alſo be inſerted by way of Supplement; the Author being reſolv'd nothing ſhall be wanting, on his Part, to render the Work as Compleat as 'tis capable of, and to oblige all thoſe who ſhall give a helping Hand towards it.

As to the General Method of writing Lives, 'tis needleſs to ſay any thing in this Place; but ſince the Incidences of Human Affairs are ſuch, as prove ſcarce alike in any two Perſons whatſoever; the Diſparity between one and another Life, even

between

between thoſe of the ſame Lineage and Family, will frequently be found as conſpicuous, as I have ſtudy'd to make them agreeable.

Some Years *indeed may not afford ſo large a Supply of* Materials *as others, towards carrying on this Deſign; but none, in the common Courſe of things, can be ſo* Barren, *but that there will be enough to make up a Volume. Beſides, it may be preſum'd, that the more Advances are made therein, the Helps will be the greater, our Conceptions the more enlarg'd, and thoſe Obſtructions and Diſcouragements remov'd, which many times diſconcert the beſt Meaſures, and moſt approv'd Enterprizes.*

ADVERTISEMENT.

This Work being deſign'd to be continued Yearly, any Gentlemen that will pleaſe to tranſmit to the Printer thereof; Memoirs of the Families of any Princes, Noblemen or Gentelemen, that ſhall hereafter Die, they ſhall be incerted in the Yearly Volumes, as they are Publiſhed.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
MANNERS,

Humbly Inſcrib'd to his GRACE,

JOHN
DUKE of *Rutland.*

THIS Family is very Ancient in the County of *Northumberland*, of which there have been Perſons of great Note there; tho' none of them attain'd to the Dignity of Peerage, till the Reign of *Henry* VIII. The firſt mention that is made of them, being ſo far back as *Henry* II. in the 25th Year of whoſe Reign, *Henry de Maners* paid LXXX Marks for Livery of his Fathers Lands in that County. Henry de Maners.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
MANNERS,

Humbly Inſcrib'd to his GRACE,

JOHN
DUKE of *Rutland.*

THIS Family is very Ancient in the County of *Northumberland*, of which there have been Perſons of great Note there; tho' none of them attain'd to the Dignity of Peerage, till the Reign of *Henry* VIII. The firſt mention that is made of them, being ſo far back as *Henry* II. in the 25th Year of whoſe Reign, *Henry de Manurs* paid LXXX Marks for Livery of his Fathers Lands in that County. Henry de Maners.

Robert. From this *Henry*, deſcended *Robert de Maners* of *Ethale*, in the ſame County; who, in the 25th Year of *Edward* II. got leave of the King to fortify his Mannor-Houſe there, with an embattled Wall of Lime and Stone; whoſe

John. deſcendant was *John de Maners*, whom we find to have been Sheriff of *Northumberland*, in the Firſt Year of that magnanimous King, *Henry* V.

This *John* had a Son of his own Name; both which it ſeems being guilty of the Death of *William Heron*, Eſq; and *Robert Atkiſon* at *Etall*, tho' the Record is wholly ſilent as to the Provocation and Manner of perpetrating the Fact, they were proſecuted for it by Sir *Robert de Umfreville*, Kt. and *Iſabel*, *William Heron*'s Widow. The Matter at length being refer'd by all Parties to the Deciſion of *John* Prior of *Durham*, and *Thomas* Prior of *Tinmouth*, there was an Award made, bearing Date *September* 28. 9 *Henry* VI. That *John Maners*, and his Son, ſhould cauſe Five Hundred Maſſes to be ſung for the good of the Soul of *William Heron*, within the compaſs of One Year; and that they ſhould pay to Sir *Robert Umfreville* and *Iſabel*, for the Uſe of her, and the Children of *Heron*, Two Hundred Marks.

This *John de Maners*, who dy'd ſeiz'd of the Lordſhips of *Etall*, in the 17th Year of *Henry* VI. was ſucceeded by his Son *Robert*; who, being a Martial Man, had, in Conſideration of Special Services performed by him in the Marches of *Scotland*, in the 27th Year of that Prince, a Joint-Grant with Sir *Henry de Percy*, of all the Goods and Chattels of Sir *Robert Ogle*, Kt. who was then Outlaw'd. We find this

Sir Robert de Maners.

this *Robert* was twice Sheriff of *Northumberland*; the firſt time in the 33d Year of *Henry* VI. and the other in the Third of *Edward* IV. he having then attain'd to the Honour of Knighthood, a Thing much more valu'd in Ancient Times, than ſince we have found it to be. The ſame Year that great Man, *Richard Neville*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, in Conſideration of Services done, and to be done, by him, granted him an Annuity of Twenty Marks out of his Lordſhip of *Bernard*'s-Caſtle, to enjoy it during Life. He ſeems to have been a forward Aſſertor of the Right of the Houſe of *York*, to whoſe Intereſt faithfully adhering, he was the Year following conſtituted Deputy to *Richard* Duke of *Glouceſter*, then Admiral of *England*, *Ireland*, and *Aquitain*, for all the Sea-Coaſt in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*, from the Mouth of the *Teſe* to that of the *Tweed*. *His Preferments:*

This Sir *Thomas Maners* having taken to Wife *Alianor*, the Daughter of *Thomas*, and Siſter and Coheir to *Edmund*, Lord *Roos*, had Iſſue *George*, who had thereupon the Title of Lord *Roos*, who in 1513 accompanying King *Henry* VIII. in the Sieges of *Therouene* and *Tournay*, he there fell ſick and dy'd, and his Body being convey'd into *England*, it was bury'd near the High Altar in the Priory of *Holywell*, within the Suburbs of *London*. This Lord having marry'd *Anne*, Sole Daughter and Heir to Sir *Thomas St. Leger*, Kt. and *Anne*, Dutcheſs of *Exeter*, his Wife, Siſter to King *Edward* IV. left Iſſue by her, *Thomas Manners*, Lord *Roos*, who in the 14th Year of *Henry* VIII. was conſtituted Steward *Thomas Ld. Roos:*

of the Eaſt Marches towards *Scotland*; and about Two Years after, had Special Livery of all the Mannors, Caſtles and Lands, deſcended to him from the Lady *Alianor* his Grandmother, Siſter and Coheir to *Edmund*, Lord *Roos*, as alſo from *Iſabel*, *Edmund*'s other Siſter and Coheir.

Made Earl of Rutland.

Thomas, Lord *Roos*, being in this manner veſted in a very plentiful Fortune, as alſo ſecond Couſin to King *Henry* VIII. that Prince on the 28th of *June*, in the 17th Year of his Reign, was pleaſed to advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Rutland*, at his Royal Palace of *Bridewell*, in the City of *London*; and thereupon had an Augmentation to his Ancient Arms, by reaſon of his Deſcent from *Edward* IV's Siſter, *viz.* In Chief, Quarterly Azure and Gules; on the firſt, Three Flower-de-Luces Or, and on the ſecond, a Lion Paſſant Gardant of the firſt; the third as the ſecond; the fourth as the firſt.

Digreſſion concerning the Title of Rutland.

No Body ever bore the Title of Earl of *Rutland* before, ſave Three Perſons only, and thoſe near Deſcendants from the Blood Royal. The firſt was *Edward Plantagenet*, eldeſt Son of *Edmund* of *Langley*, Duke of *York*, fourth Son of King *Edward* III. which *Edward*, upon his Father's Deceaſe, coming to be Duke of *York*, gallantly loſt his Life at the Battle of *Agincourt*, in *France*, where the victorious Prince *Henry* V. glorioufly triumph'd over his Enemies. The ſecond was *Richard Plantagenet*, Son and Heir of *Richard* of *Coningsborough*, Earl of *Cambridge*, beheaded for Treaſon, at *Southampton*, againſt *Henry* V. and ſecond Brother to *Edward* aforeſaid; which *Richard*, the

Son,

Son, was afterwards created Duke of *York*; but conteſting for the Crown, loſt his Life at the Battle of *Wakefield*. However, he was the Father of Two Kings, *Edward* IV. and *Richard* III. and of the third Earl of *Rutland*; but his ſecond Son, *Edmund Plantagenet*, who was but Twelve Years old at the time of the Battle aforeſaid, yet being taken Priſoner, was there cruelly ſlain by the Lord *Clifford*.

This Earl was one of thoſe who ſubſcrib'd the Letter to Pope *Clement* the Seventh, about King *Henry*'s Divorce from Queen *Catherine*; and that Prince having an entire Confidence in his Fidelity, upon the Inſurrection of the *Lincolnſhire* Rebels, in the 28th Year of his Reign, about Innovations made in Religion, he gave him Command, with the Earls of *Shrewsbury* and *Huntington*, to require them by Proclamation, upon Pain of Death, to lay down their Arms, and return to their Obedience. Neither was his Lordſhip leſs forward in offering the King his Service for the ſuppreſſing the Rebellion which happen'd in *Yorkſhire* ſoon after, and called by the Name of *The Pilgrimage of Grace*. About Four Years after, the Earl had that Honourable Place of Chief Juſtice in Eyre of all the King's Foreſts, North of *Trent*, confer'd upon him; and upon the Diſſolution of the Religious Houſes, was not one of thoſe who had the leaſt Share in the Bounty of his Prince; who, in the 33d Year of his Reign, made him a Grant of the Manor of *Muſton*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, belonging lately to the Priory of *Oſulveſton*: Likewiſe of the Mannors of *Waltham* and *Croxton*, in the ſame County; as alſo, of the Man-

The Hiſtory of him.

nors of *Upwell*, *Outwell*, *Elme*, and *Emmith*, in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*, lately in the Poſſeſſion of the Monaſtery of *Nun-Eaton* in *Warwickſhire*; alſo of the Mannors of *Brounſton* in *Northumberland*, belonging to the Abby of *Liſhall* in *Shropſhire*; and of the Mannors of *Billeſdale* and *Helmeſley*, with the Rectory of the Church at *Helmeſley* appertaining to the Monaſtery of *Kirkham* in *York-ſhire*, with divers Lands in *Braudeſdale* in the ſame County, ſometime in the poſſeſſion of the *Abbey* of *Rievaulx*.

Next Year, which was th 34the of that King, he was conſtituted Warden of the Marches, and the Earl was one of thoſe who accompany'd *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*, General of an Army of 20000 Men in his Invaſion of *Scotland*; but departing this Life the following Year 1543. he was interred in the Chancel of the Church of *Botsford*, near *Belvoir*-Caſtle in *Leiceſterſhire*, with this Epitaph on his Monument.

Death.

EPITAPH.

Here lyeth the Body of Thomas Manners, *Earl of* Rutland, *Lord of* Hamlake, Trusbur, *and* Belwyer, *and Knight of the moſt Honourable Order of the Garter, who deceaſed the* XXth *Day of* September, *at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon*, Anno Domini MCCCCCXLIII. *And the Body of the Lady* Elianor *Counteſs, his Wife, Daughter of Sir* William Paſton *of* Norfolk, *Knight, Deceaſed the* ——*day of* —— Anno Domini MCCCCC—— *whoſe Souls Jheſu Pardon.* Amen.

This

This Earl had no Iſſue by his Firſt Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Lovel*; but this *Elianor*, his Second Wife, bore him Five Sons, *viz.* *Henry*, who ſucceeded him; *John*, who took to Wife *Dorothy*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir *George Vernon* of *Haddon* in *Derby-ſhire*; *Roger Manners* of *Uffyngton* in the County of *Lincoln*, one of the Eſquires for the Body to Queen *Elizabeth*; Sir *Thomas Manners*, Kt. and *Oliver*: And Six Daughters, *Gertrude*, marry'd to *George* Earl of *Shrewsbury*; *Anne*, to *Henry* Earl of *Weſtmoreland*; *Francis*, to *Henry* Lord *Bergavenny*; *Catherine* to *Henry Capell*, Eſquire; *Elizabeth* to Sir *John Savage* Knight; and *Iſabella* who dy'd young.

Henry Earl of *Rutland*, a Noble Man of Valour, and addicted to Arms, had a Command in the North againſt the *Scots*, in the Firſt Year of *Edward* VI's Reign; and the *Engliſh*, after the fatal overthrow given to the *Scots* Army at *Muſcleborough*, having poſſeſſed themſelves of the Tower of *Hadington*, and Fortified it; the *Scots* having taken Breath, endeavour'd all they could to recover it: The Place was relieved once by the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and at another time by *Bows*; but the Earl of *Rutland* in the Autumn marching to *Hadington* with Three Thouſand Landskenets, and ſome Troops drawn out of the Frontier Garriſon, and wiſely conſidering the Place was not tenable without an Army to Cover it, and a vaſt Expence to the Government; and the rather, becauſe the adjacent Country had been miſerably Ravaged, ſo that the Town could not be ſupplied with Proviſion without much

Henry *Earl of* Rutland.

His Hiſtory.

Difficulty and Danger, he raſed the Walls, fired the Town, carry'd off the Stores and Artillery, and then retir'd without any manner of loſs to *Berwick*.

King *Edward*, in the Second Year of his Reign, was pleas'd to make the Earl Conſtable of *Nottingham*-Caſtle, and Chief Juſtice of *Sherwood* Foreſt; and next Year he was conſtituted Warden of the Eaſt and middle Marches towards *Scotland*: And the Marqueſs of *Northampton* in 1551, being appointed to go upon a ſolemn Embaſſy into *France*, and to preſent that King with the Enſigns of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, the Earls of *Worceſter*, *Rutland*, and *Ormond*, were appointed to accompany the Marqueſs, and to be his three Colleagues.

The Earl was in ſuch high Eſteem for his Conduct, Valour, and other bright qualities, in the 3d Year of the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary*, that he was made Captain General of all the Forces then deſigned to be Tranſported into *France*: He had alſo the Chief Command of the whole Fleet, but ſerved only as General of the Horſe at the Siege of St. *Quintin* in *Picardy*: He was no leſs in favour with Queen *Elizabeth*, (than he had been with her Siſter,) in the Firſt Year of whoſe Reign, he was conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Nottingham* and *Rutland*, and honoured with the Dignity of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter: This Noble Earl giving way to Fate on the 27th of *September* 1563, was Buried at *Botſworth* with his Anceſtors: He had Marry'd twice; his Firſt Wife, being *Margaret*, Daughter to *Ralph Nevill* Earl of *Weſtmoreland*,

land, by whom he had two Sons, *Edward* his Succeſſor, and *John*, to the firſt of theſe beſides his Eſtate of Inheritance, he gave by Will all his Armour, Ammunition and Weapons; and all his Goods, Chattels, Jewels, Plate, and Houſhold-ſtuff, which were unſold, to be divided betwixt his Wife, and this *Edward* his Heir: To the other he gave the Mannor and Rectory of *Helmeſley*, as alſo the Mannor of *Roſs* in *Holderneſs*; and a fee Farm of Forty Pounds *per Annum*, iſſuing out of the City of *York* during Life: His only Daughter was *Elizabeth*, to whom having left an ample Fortune, as thoſe times went, ſhe was marry'd to Sir *William Courtney* of *Ponderham* in the County of *Devon*, &c. He had no Child by his Second Wife *Bridget*, Daugher of *John* Lord *Huſſey* of *Sleford* in *Lincoln-ſhire*.

This noble Earl was ſo accompliſh'd in the liberal Arts and Sciences, that he was the Admiration of all that profeſſed them; and was eſteem'd in his Time, one of the moſt learned among all the *Engliſh* Nobility. And yet he was ſo far from glorying in it, or taking any pride in his Knowledge; *that he us'd to ſay, that as among wiſe Men he was certainly the wiſeſt, who thought he knew leaſt; ſo among Fools, he was the greateſt, who thought he knew moſt.*— In diſmantling *Haddington* abovementioned, he ſhewed good Husbandry for his Prince; and ſome taking upon them to blame him for quitting a Garriſon in the Enemies Country, he anſwered: *The Show was not worth the Candles, and that he who would greaten his young Maſter, muſt do it by ſparing his Coffers, for a King without Money was one of the moſt*

His Character.

moſt contemptible things in the World. When he acted as a Soldier, he had the ſame Care of his Army as of his Family, and treated them as his Children, which made the Troops follow him with Alacrity as an Indulgent Parent, becauſe they loved him for his Juſtice and good Nature, valued him for his clear Courage, and had an entire Confidence in his Conſummate Wiſdom. He had too much Valour not to love War, and wiſhed his Country too well, not to deſire an Honourable Peace. When he put on the Stateſman, he was grave, ſedate, and artfully ſubmiſſive to other Men's Opinions, by which means his own generally prevailed.

This Illuſtrious Perſon was ſuperior to any Temptation, and abhorr'd the Licence and Levity with which he ſaw too many tainted. He had a very good Underſtanding, a clear inſight into ambiguous Affairs, an Induſtry not to be tyred, and a Generoſity not to be exhauſted. He was free from all thoſe Paſſions and Affections which attend vulgar Minds, and was guilty of no other Ambition than Knowledge, and to be reputed a lover of his Country and all good Men, and an Enemy to Injuſtice and Oppreſſion. He was a Deſpiſer of thoſe Arts which render Men Popular, and yet he was courted by all Parties, and kept up his Reputation and Eſteem with them all, without joyning with any. He was ſo rigid an Obſerver of eſtabliſh'd Laws, that he could not endure the leaſt Deviation from them; and thought no miſchiefs ſo intollerable as the Preſumptions of ſome Miniſters, who broke poſitive Rules for Reaſons of State.

To

To ſpeak of this noble Lord's Integrity, and his high Diſdain of any thing, which might look towards Corruption, would rather be an Injury than a Commendation; ſeeing he was ſo perfectly diſintereſſed, that he expected no other Reward either from his Prince, or the People, but to be well thought of. His natural Temper was not lyable to any ſudden Tranſports of Anger, but could bear Contradiction without being moved or put out of his Biaſs. He was always very ſteddy in purſuing what he propoſed to himſelf, and had a Courage not to be frightned with any Oppoſition, his Mind and Underſtanding being always preſent in the Article of Danger.

Finally he had ſuch an Affection for his Country, that he could have none for *France*: I wiſh we could ſay ſo much of ſome Perſons in our Days. He had the Dexterity to ſee into their Inſides when he was among them, and was wont to ſay; *that their Familiarity was Treachery, their Friendſhip Diſſimulation, and that like Cowards they muſt be kept under, or their Neighbourhood would be Intollerable.*

Henry's Son and Heir was *Edward* Earl of *Rutland*, a noble Perſon of great Accompliſhments either for Peace or War. I find him actually created Maſter of Arts in *Octob.* 1566; and the firſt mention we have of his martial Actions is in 1569. the Eleventh of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reign, by whom he was ſent into the Northern Parts of *England*, againſt the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*, then in Rebellion againſt their Prince; being made Lieutenant to that excellent Perſon, *Thomas* Earl of *Suſſex*, then General of Her Majeſty's

Edward *Earl of* Rutland.

His Imployments.

Majeſty's Army, and alſo Colonel of the Foot: And 'tis more Remarkable that Earl *Edward* ſhould be entruſted with ſo great a Command, becauſe he was then but Twenty Years of Age, and in Ward to the Queen. This Rebellion having been ſucceſsfully quell'd, his Lordſhip the Year Following, for his better Accompliſhment, travelled into *France*; and after his Return continuing ſtill in Her Majeſty's Favour, he was in 1582. made Lieutenant of the County of *Lincoln*; and about two Years after, *viz.* 1584. he was admitted a Knight Companion of the moſt noble Order of the Garter. His Lordſhip in 1586. was one of thoſe noble Perſons, who were appointed Commiſſioners fo the Tryal of that unfortunate Princeſs, *Mary* Queen of *Scots*; and the ſame Year he was the chief Commiſſioner for the Queen of *England*, *William* Lord *Evers*, and Mr. *Thomas Randolph* being the other two, who met the Earl of *Bothwell* and others, on the Part of the King of *Scots* at *Berwick*, and there concluded *a League of ſtricter Amity*, as they termed it, between both Nations; the Word *Offenſive* being not ſo pleaſing to the *Scots*. This Earl wiſely conſidering that his Barony of *Roſs*, for want of Heirs Male of his Body, was to deſcend to his Heir General, for that one of his Anceſtors whoſe Heir he was, had marryed the Heir of the Lord *Roſs*, and thereby enjoy'd that Title and Dignity, as deſcended on the part of the Mother; as alſo continued the ſame till they had the Honour of *Rutland* conferr'd upon them: Suppoſing therefore the Stile and Dignity of the ſaid Barony not to be utterly extin-

Settlement of his Eſtate.

extinguiſhed, but to remain ſuſpended becauſe the Earldom of *Rutland* was entailed to the Heir Male of *Thomas* his Grandfather; and that the ſaid Barony was deſcendable to the Heirs General; he ſettled his Eſtate ſo, as that both Honours might be properly ſupported. Then departing this Life on the 14th day of *April*, 1587. lyes buryed at *Botsford*; leaving Iſſue by *Iſabel* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Halcroft* of *Vale-Royal* in *Cheſhire*, one ſole Daughter and Heir called *Elizabeth*, who became the Wife of *William* Lord *Burleigh*, Son and Heir Apparent to *Thomas* Earl of *Exeter*, by whom he had Iſſue *William* called Lord *Roſs*, who dyed unmarryed in *Italy*, *Anno* 1618; which *Elizabeth* departing this Life on the 11th of *May*, 1591. lyes buryed in *Weſtminiſter* Abbey; where you may ſee the Remains of a plain decay'd Tomb, more by reaſon of the Brittleneſs of the Stone, of which 'tis Compoſed, than its Antiquity. You may ſtill diſcover the Figure of a Woman at full Length, leaning on her left Arm, in a *Cypreſs* Vail, having neither Inſcription, Painting, Carvings, or any other Imbelliſhments, but a Coat of Arms, wherein *Cecil* with Quarterings, Impaling *Mannors*, is to be ſeen. *Death.*

Edward Earl of *Rutland* was ſucceeded by his Brother *John*, who in 29 *Eliz.* was Conſtituted Conſtable of *Nottingham* Caſtle, and in the 30th Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Nottingham*. But he did not live long to enjoy theſe Honours, for he departed this Life on the 27th of *February*, 1587. and was buryed at *Botsford*, leaving Iſſue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daugh- *John Earl of Rutland.*

Daughter to *Francis Charlton* of *Apley* in *Shropſhire*, *Eſq*; *Roger* his Son and Heir, *Francis*, Sir *George*, and Sir *Oliver Maners* both Knights; *Bridget* marryed to *Robert Tirwhit*, *Eſq*; of *Kettelby* in *Lincolnſhire*, *Frances* to *William* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, *Elizabeth* to *Emanuel* Lord *Scroop* of *Rolton* and *Mary*.

Roger *Earl of* Rutland.

This noble Earl, after having accompliſhed himſelf with Travels into divers Foreign Parts, as *France*, *Italy*, *Griſons*, and the *Low-Countries*, which he began in 1595. and continued for the ſpace of Three Years; he was on the 10th of *July*, 1598. incorporated Maſter of Arts of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, he having the ſame Degree before in *Cambridge*. He afterwards went voluntarily the *Iſland* Voyage; and I find him Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, in the *Iriſh* Wars in 1598. About Four Years after, *viz.* in 22 *Eliz.* Her Majeſty was pleaſed to make him Conſtable of *Nottingham* Caſtle, and Chief Juſtice of *Sherwood* Foreſt.—— When King *James* came to the Crown of *England*, the Earl found himſelf at home with the Court; for in the firſt Year of that Reign, he was made Lord Lieutenant of *Lincolnſhire*, Steward of the Mannor and Soke of *Grantham*; and alſo the ſame Year ſent Ambaſſador into *Denmark*, to the Chriſtning of that King's Son, and to inveſt his *Daniſh* Majeſty with the noble Order of the Garter; which probably is the Reaſon, that his Name is not found in the Commiſſion about that time appointed to treat of an Union between the two Kingdoms.

His Hiſtory.

This

This Earl who had marry'd *Elizabeth* Daughter and Heir to the famous Sir *Philip Sidney*, dying without Iſſue *June* 26th 1612. was ſucceeded both in Honour and Eſtate by his Brother *Francis*, who at Ten Years of Age, began his Travels into *France*, *Lorain*, and divers Parts of *Italy*; where he received great Honours from the Princes themſelves of thoſe reſpective Countries, and was nobly entertained in their Courts. In his return thro' *Germany*, Arch-Duke *Ferdinand* of *Auſtria*, afterwards Emperor, did him ſingular Honour at *Gratz*, where he reſided; neither was the Emperor *Matthias* wanting in Civilities to him at *Vienna*: There were alſo ſingular Reſpects ſhew'd him by Count *Swartzembourg*, Lieutenant of *Raab* in *Hungary*; by Count *Roſſembourg* at *Prague* in *Bohemia*; by the Marquis of *Brandenburg*, Duke of *Saxony*, and other Princes of *Germany*, at the Court of *Berlin*.

Francis Earl of Rutland.

His Hiſtory.

Being yet a younger Brother, he was made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *James* in 1604. and about the time that he became Earl of *Rutland*, was conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of *Lincolnſhire*, and afterwards Chief Juſtice in Eyre of all the King's Foreſts and Chaſes on the North-ſide of *Trent*: Neither are we to forget, That the King in 1616 was pleaſed to honour his Lordſhip with the Dignity of the Moſt Noble Order of the Garter, being the ſame Year one of thoſe Lords, who attended his Majeſty, by his Special Appointment, in his Journey to *Scotland*; and in 1623 was entruſted with the Command of the King's Fleet, to convoy the Prince of *Wales* out of *Spain*, which Service he happily perform'd.

We

We have already obſerv'd, That the Title of Lord *Roos* was claim'd and enjoy'd by *William* Lord *Burleigh*, as being Son and Heir of *Elizabeth*, Sole Daughter and Heir of *Edward*, late Earl of *Rutland*. Earl *Roger* procur'd a Special Patent, bearing Date the 22d of *July* 14 *Jac.* whereby, in Conſideration that he was then poſſeſſed of the Land and Barony of *Hamlake*, it was declared, he ſhould therefore be accepted and called Lord *Roos* of *Hamlake*; and that his Son and Heir ſhould alſo enjoy the ſame Name and Title.

Has a Patent for Ld. Roos *of* Hamlake.

The Earl had been twice Marry'd, and by *Francis* Daugher and Coheir of Sir *Henry Knevit*, of *Charleton* in *Wiltſhire*, Kt. had only one Daugher, and her Name *Catharine*, who was Marry'd to *George Villiers*, the great Duke of *Buckingham*, the Circumſtances of which, Mr. *Wilſon* relates thus: That the Duke having tempted her, and carry'd her to his Lodgings in *Whitehall*, kept her there for ſome time, and then returned her back to her Father; upon which the Stout Old Earl ſent him this threatning Meſſage, *That he had too much of a Gentleman to ſuffer ſuch Indignity; and if he did not Marry his Daughter, to repair her Honour, no Greatneſs ſhould protect him from his Juſtice:* That *Buckingham*, who perhaps made it his Deſign to get her Father's good Will this way, ſhe being the greateſt Match in the Kingdom, had no reaſon to miſlike the Union, and therefore he quickly ſalved up the Wound before it grew into a Quarrel.

His Meſſage to the Duke of Buckingham *about his Daughter.*

Her Marriages. The ſame Author adds, concerning this young Lady, that ſhe was bred a Papiſt by her Mother,

Mother; but that after her Marriage ſhe was Converted (as was pretended) by Dr. *White*, and grew a Zealous Proteſtant; but that like the Morning-Dew it quickly vaniſh'd; for the good old Counteſs of *Buckingham*, never left working by her ſecret Inſtruments, the Jeſuits, till ſhe had placed her on her firſt Foundation: But what Deference ſoever is to be paid to Mr. *Wilſon*'s Authority in this Caſe, we find no where elſe that the Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* own'd her ſelf a Roman Catholick, while her firſt Husband lived; but being marry'd a ſecond time to *Randolph Mackdonald* Earl, afterwards Marquis, of *Antrim* in *Ireland*, ſhe from thence forward publickly profeſs'd that Religion; and dying in . . . was bury'd at *Weſtminſter*: He had no Children that ſurviv'd him by his ſecond Wife *Cecily*, Daughter of Sir *John Tufton*, of *Northfield*, in the County of *Kent*, Knight and Baronet, and Widow of Sir *Edward Hungerford*, Kt. for *Henry* and *Francis* both dy'd in their Childhood, as it was thought by *Sorcery*. *Religion.*

Francis, Earl of *Rutland*, giving way to Fate at *Biſhop-Stratford*, in the County of *Hertford*, on the 17th of *December*, 1632. was bury'd with his Anceſtors at *Botsford*, being ſucceeded in the Earldom by his Brother Sir *George Manners*, third Son of *John*, the fourth Earl of *Rutland* of this illuſtrious Family. He marry'd *Frances*, ſecond Daughter of Sir *Edward Carey* of *Adenham*, in the County of *Hertford*, Kt. Siſter to *Henry* Lord Viſcount *Falkland*, Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; and deceaſing without Iſſue, at his Houſe in the *Savoy*, *London*, on the 29th of *March*, 1641. was on the 29th of *April* George his Brother ſucceeds Earl of Rutland. Dies without Iſſue.

Aprill following, bury'd at *Botsford*, and was, as I may ſay, happily by Death precluded from ſeeing the ſad Calamities of his native Country, which ſoon follow'd.

Is ſucceeded by John Maners of Haddon, *Eſq; as Earl of* Rutland, 1641.

This Noble Perſon dying without Iſſue, the Earldom of *Rutland* deſcended and came to *John Maners*, Eſq; the eighth Earl of *Rutland*, Son and Heir to Sir *George Maners* of *Haddon*, in the County of *Derby*, Kt. by *Grace* his Wife, ſecond Daughter of Sir *Henry Pierpoint* of *Holm-Pierpoint*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Kt. which Sir *George Maners* was Son and Heir to Sir *John Maners* of *Wyverton*, Kt. and of *Haddon* in the *Peak* of *Derbyſhire*, in Right of *Dorothy* his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir *George Vernon* of *Haddon*, Kt. the ſaid Sir *John Maners* being ſecond Son to *Thomas*, the firſt Earl of *Rutland*. This *John Maners*, Earl of *Rutland*, was born at *Agleſton*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, on the 10th of *June*, 1604. and having grown up to Years of Maturity, marry'd *Frances*, Daughter of *Edward* Lord *Montague*, of *Boughton*, at *Burnwell*-Caſtle in the County of *Northampton*, in the Year 1628. The Earl by this Lady had three Sons, *George* and *Edward*, who both dy'd young; *John*, Lord *Roos*, afterwards Duke and Earl of *Rutland*, who was born at *Boughton* afore-mention'd, in the Year 1638. and ſeven Daughters, 1. *Frances*, marry'd to *John* Earl of *Exeter*. 2, *Sarah*, marry'd to *Patricius* Viſcount *Chaworth*. 3. *Dorothy*, marry'd to *Anthony* Lord *Aſhley*, then Son and Heir, and afterwards himſelf Earl of *Shaftsbury*. 4. *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *James* Lord *Anneſley* (Son and Heir to *Arthur* Earl of *Angleſea*) after-

His Marriage and Iſſue.

afterwards Earl of *Angleſea*. 5. *Margaret*, marry'd to *James* Earl of *Salisbury*. 6. *Anne*, marry'd to Sir *Scroop How*, Kt. afterwards created, by King *William* III. Lord Viſcount *How* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*. 7. *Mary*, who dy'd young.

I do not find this prudent and noble Earl, in the Courſe of our unhappy Civil War, ever engag'd in any Military Imployment on either ſide; but had the good Conduct to keep himſelf out of the Broils of thoſe Times, as much as moſt of his Quality in the Kingdom. I find by the Liſt of thoſe Perſons nominated and recommended by the Houſe of Commons to the King, on the 12th of *February*, 164$\frac{1}{2}$. as Perſons fit to be entruſted with the Militia of the Kingdom, wherein they deſir'd the Concurrence of the Houſe of Peers, he is ſet down for Lord-Lieutenant of *Derbyſhire*.

Recommended for Lord-Lieutenant of Derbyſhire *by Parliament*, 164$\frac{1}{2}$.

When the Treaty of the *Iſle of Wight* was ſet on foot, for an happy Accommodation between the King and Parliament in 1647. no Body was more forward for Peace and the Settlement of the Kingdom, than his Lordſhip, who was appointed by the Houſe of Lords, one of the Commiſſioners for that Treaty; his Colleagues being the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, and *Mulgrave*.

Commiſſioner in the Iſle of Wight *Treaty*.

How that Treaty was chiefly ſpoil'd by the Soldiery, I need not mention in this place; the Anarchy and Confuſion of the ſucceeding Times I had rather paſs over in ſilence, than enter upon a Detail of ſo ungrateful a Subject; but the Dawn of the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. no ſooner appear'd, than that his Lordſhip was

mighty carneſt for the Re-eſtabliſhmen
old *Engliſh* Conſtitution, to which I
ly adher'd; but when in the Reign
Prince, about the Year 1676. a Bil
with this Oath in it, *I* A. B. *do decla*
it is not lawful, upon any Pretence whatſ
take up Arms againſt the King; and t
abhor that Traiterous Poſition of taking
his Authority againſt his Perſon, &
Earl, tho' abſent, took care by his P
vote againſt it, as did ſeveral othe
Lords, who could not attend the Se
the Houſe; as the Lord *Sandys*, Lord
of *Cherbury*, Lord *North*, Lord *Cr*
The Earl of *Carnarvon* came out of th
try on purpoſe to oppoſe this Bill; t
of *Bedford*, *Devonſhire*, *Burlington*,
Bridgwater, *Denbigh*, *Clarendon*, *Ayles*
lisbury, *Berkſhire*, *Halliſax*, *Briſtol*, an
other brave Proteſtants and true Chu
warmly oppos'd that Bill, which has
a new Sanction by the late Uſe made
Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Caſe. I might have r
the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Lord
and other Peers, who ſignaliz'd t
againſt it; but I chooſe rather to
as had no Exception againſt them f
or Fanaticiſm, as this Noble Lor
of *Rutland*, had not.

John *Lord* Roos *ſummon'd to Parliament.*

John, Lord *Roos*, the only ſur
of the Earl, was ſummon'd in
Charles II. 1679. in his Father's l
Parliament, by the Title of Lo
Haddon; and his Father departi
the ſame Year, he thereupon be
Rutland. His Lordſhip had, b

Becomes Earl 1679.

ther's Death, marry'd to his firſt Wife the Lady *Anne*, eldeſt Daughter of *Henry Pierpoint*, Marquis of *Dorcheſter*; but being lawfully divorced from her, and the Children which ſhe bore being render'd incapable by Act of Parliament of inheriting any Lands or Honours from him the ſaid *John*, or *John* Earl of *Rutland* his Father; he was alſo enabled, by the ſame Act, to marry again; and that the Children, by ſuch other Nuptials, ſhould inherit. He next took to Wife the Lady *Diana*, Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Ailesbury*, and Widow of Sir *Seymour Shirley*, of *Stanton-Harrold*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, Baronet; and ſurviving her, marry'd *Catherine*, Daughter to *Baptiſt* Viſcount *Campden*; of whoſe Iſſue by and by. *His Marriages.*

This Noble Earl, who as he was Maſter of a moſt plentiful Fortune, kept up the old *Engliſh* Hoſpitality at his Caſtle of *Belvoir*, where he uſually reſided; having, perhaps, a more numerous Family and Attendance than any Nobleman in the Kingdom; ſo he extreamly affected a Rural Life, having never been in *London* from the time of the Revolution to the Day of his Death; tho' there were abundance of People who would face the World down, that he came to Town on purpoſe on the Account of Dr. *Sacheverell*. In Buck-Hunting Seaſon, he himſelf and his Servants went in Green. *Affected a Country Life.*

But tho' his Lordſhip declined his Appearance at Court (yet not out of any diſreſpect in the World) nevertheleſs her Majeſty, Queen *Anne*, to teſtify the great Eſteem ſhe had for his Lordſhip, was pleaſed *Anno* 1703. in the ſecond *Made Duke of Rutland* 1703.

cond Year of her Reign, to advance him to the Titles of Marquis of *Granby*, and Duke of *Rutland*. The Duke having enjoy'd a long Series of Affluence and Proſperity, which he uſed with a Moderation becoming a truly great Man, gave way to Fate at the end of *January*, at *Belvoir*-Caſtle, having arriv'd to the good old Age of about Seventy Three Years.

His Death.

Succeeded by his only Son the preſent Duke.

This great Man is ſucceeded in Honour and Eſtate by his only ſurviving Son, by his laſt Wife, *John* Lord *Roos* (ſince his Father was created Duke, ſtiled Marquis of *Granby*.) He was born in 1676. and marry'd the Lady *Catherine*, ſecond Daughter of *William* Lord *Ruſſel*, and Siſter to the Duke of *Bedford*, by whom he had Iſſue four Sons, and as many Daughters, *viz.* *John* Marquis of *Granby*, born on the 21ſt of *October*, 1696. *William*, born *November* 1697. *Edward*, born *March* 1699. and dy'd young. *Thomas*, born . . . . . The Daughters are, 1. The Lady *Catherine*. 2. Lady *Rachel*. 3. Lady *Frances*. 4. Lady *Elizabeth*; all very young, and the more to be pitied, becauſe of the immature Death, in Child-bed, of that incomparable Lady, the Dutcheſs of *Rutland*, their Mother, about the end of *October* this Year. She was interr'd on the 10th of *November*, at *Bottesford*, in *Leiceſterſhire*, with the Anceſtors of the illuſtrious Family of *Manners*; and that learned Divine, Mr. *Burſcbough*, having furniſh'd me with a Character of her, in his Funeral Sermon, I have preſum'd to inſert it here in the following Words,

And

'And Here I am ſatisfy'd, that I ſhall ſay no 'more than what All, who had the Honour of 'any Acquaintance with this Lady, will agree 'in, That She Liv'd always under an Awful 'Senſe of Her Dependance on Almighty God, 'which She teſtify'd by conſtant Devotion to 'Him both Publick and Private. In Her Atten- 'dance at the Publick Offices of our Church, I 'can ſpeak from my own Obſervation, That it 'has been always Serious and Decent. Nor 'ought this, I think, to have been omitted, 'tho' in truth but a ſlender Commendation, 'ſince 'tis ſo juſt and common a Complaint, 'That ſo many attend the Offices of the Church 'for mere Form's ſake; nor can they keep their 'Form ſo long, as not to betray themſelves: But 'in theſe Sacred Places of Worſhip, diſcover a 'Behaviour only proper for a Theater. Nor 'was the Behaviour of this Great Perſon, free 'only on the one ſide from Lightneſs and Indif- 'ference, but on the other, from Vanity and 'Oſtentation. She was bleſs'd with a good 'Judgment, and knew how to keep the Mean 'between Profaneneſs and Enthuſiaſm. Her 'Behaviour therefore was Devout, but Unaf- 'fected; Exemplary, but without Art or De- 'ſign. For 'twas to God alone She deſir'd to 'recommend Her ſelf, and not to the World.

Dutcheſs of Rutland's Character.

'As to Her Private Devotions, the Circum- 'ſtances of thoſe are only known to the Great 'Being She addreſs'd them to; for the Regula- 'rity of them, it was well-known; and for the 'Subſtance of them, it in ſome Meaſure appears 'from ſeveral Papers written with Her own 'Hand, and left behind as laſting Monuments

'of Her Piety. Theſe are full Evidences of Her 'Private Worſhip; tho' had we none of them 'to appeal to, I could appeal to One greater 'than All, I mean, to the general Integrity of 'Her Life and Converſation. For never did 'any One keep up ſo unblameably to the con-'ſtant Practice of Publick Duties, without as 'conſtant an Intercourſe with God in Private. 'Such was Her Cariage towards Her Creator. 'And then, as to Her general Behavior to the 'World; to Her Superiours, tho' few indeed 'were in that Rank, Her Deportment was with 'Deference and Reſpect: To Her Equals Free 'and Inoffenſive; And to Her Inferiors, many 'of You are Witneſſes, how Condeſcending and 'Obliging it was, how free from any thing of 'that Pride and Haughtineſs, which ſo often 'attends Greatneſs, and ſo ill becomes it. To 'Her Relations, in whatever Degree they 'ſtood, She was Loving and Affectionate.. To 'Her, who firſt ſhould be mention'd, from 'whom under God, She receiv'd Her Life, She 'was ever Dutiful and Obſervant; always 'mindful of that often neglected Duty, Filial 'Piety; which in all the Stages of Life Chil-'dren owe their Parents, and which She was 'perſuaded they could never Out-grow. She 'knew that the Debt which all Children owe 'their Parents could never be repaid: And She 'knew that Her Own was much increas'd by 'the Bleſſing of a moſt Careful Education, and 'by the great Advantage of the Domeſtick Ex-'ample She had from Her Infancy enjoy'd. 'So that She was perſuaded, that She ow'd 'not only Her Life to Her Parent; but what

was

'was much dearer, Her Proficiency in Vertue;
'of all which, She was highly ſenſible, and
'endeavour'd to demonſtrate Her Senſe of
'it in every Inſtance of Filial Reverence and
'Obedience. To this Filial Reverence, She
'took Care to joyn the Twin Duty of Con-
'jugal Affection, nor was it eaſie to deter-
'mine in which Relation She appear'd beſt,
'whether as Wife or Daughter. Of the
'Laſt, I have already ſpoken, and of the
'Firſt, I need ſay no more than, That after
'Bleſſing Her Lord with a Numerous and
'Hopeful Iſſue, She gave this beſt Evidence of
'Her Love both to Him and Them, in the
'Tendereſt Care and Concern for their com-
'mon Off-ſpring. To this, She gave con-
'ſtant Attendance in Her Health, and on
'Her laſt Bed of Sickneſs, and in Her laſt
'Dying Words, having Them all before Her,
'She breath'd out Her Soul in thoſe Pious
'Inſtructions, and Recommended Them to the
'Care of Heaven with that Energy of Af-
'fection, and that Sedate and Compos'd Se-
'rioufneſs of Mind, as ſhew'd it not to be
'any ſudden or unuſual Tranſport; but the
'fix'd and habitual Thoughts of Her Soul.

'In this Bleſſed Temper of Mind, and in
'the midſt of theſe holy Pangs, as I may
'call them, for the Eternal Welfare of Her
'Children, did this Excellent Lady expire:
'So that in the Apoſtle's Phraſe, She ſeem'd
'in Her Laſt Hours, *Travailing* again with
'Them; And Sickned indeed, in the Natural
'Birth of One, but Dy'd in Labour with the
'Spiritual Birth of All.

The

The other Children of *John*, firſt Duke of *Rutland*, were the Lord *Thomas Baptiſt Manners*, born 1678. and dy'd unmarry'd in *June* 1705. The Lady *Catherine*, eldeſt Daughter, marry'd to *John* late Lord *Gower*; and the Lady *Dorothy*, marry'd to *Baptiſt*, the preſent Earl of *Gainsborough*.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

Cardinal *de Medicis.*

Life of Cardinal de Medicis.

FRancis *Marie de Medicis*, Cardinal Deacon, Brother to *Cosmo* III. Grand Duke of *Tuscany*, was born at *Florence* on the 12th of *November*, 1660; and in his younger Years was first

Education

educated by the Marquess *Horace Balatti Nerli*, and afterwards by Count *Philip d'Elci*, afterwards Master of the Ceremonies; by whose Care he was particularly instructed in Christian Piety, and in the Studies fit for a Gentleman. As soon as he got from under the tuition of his Governour, and out of his Minority, the Grand Duke his Brother, out of his Royal Munificence, conferred upon him the Government of *Sienna*, which he exercised to his own great Praise, and to the greater Satisfation of the Subjects. Its indeed very remarkable during his whole Government, that there never was a Person that cou'd accuse him of the least Male-Administration;

Governour of Sienna.

ſtration; but on the contrary they all applauded him for his Generoſity and Liberality, for the Alms which he plentifully diſtributed among the Poor, and for his upright Adminiſtration of Juſtice, which he likewiſe accompany'd with a particular Clemency.

Other Preferments. Beſides the Government of *Sienna*, he was Grand Prior of the Order of *Malta* in *Piſa*, Abbot of St. *Galgano*, in *Sienna*, and that famous Pope *Innocent* XI. was pleaſe on the 2d of *September* 1686, to dignifie him with the Honour of the Purple; after which he was adjudged by the Emperor *Leopold*, and *Charles* 2d King of *Spain*, to be a proper Perſon to be Cardinal Protector of the *Empire*, and of the *Spaniſh* Dominions, which laſt Monarch gratified him with plentiful Revenues.

Made a Cardinal.

Dexterity in the Match of the King of the Romans. This Cardinal gave great Proofs of his Ability ſome Years ago in the Management of Affairs upon the Occaſion of the Marriage of the Princeſs of *Hanover*, to *Joſeph* the then King of the *Romans*, ſince Emperor and deceaſed, at *Modena*; and made every body admire his wiſe Conduct and great Activity: He finding always new Expedients to adjuſt all Differences, and to ſatisfie the adverſe Parties. He overcame all Difficulties, even Thoſe which in their own Nature ſeemed inſuperable, and with his inimitably free and eaſy way, together with the nature and gentleneſs of his Temper, preſerved the Character not only of his own Dignity, but likewiſe that of his illuſtrious Family, without the leaſt Prejudice to any. The Duke of *Modena*, tho' of a Temper very delicate, was ſo extreamly ſatisfy'd with the Cardinal's Conduct, and had the Greatneſs of his Merit,

and

and Superiority in the management of Affairs in ſuch Admiration, that now he *ſwears by Cardinal de* Medicis *as his ſtupendious Diety.* And indeed who but his Royal Highneſs of *Medicis* durſt have interpoſed between Cardinal *Boncompagni* the Pope's Legate, and the Count of *Windityzar* the Imperial Envoy? Who but he could have been able to bring the firſt to milder Conditions, than thoſe which were preſcribed him by the Court of *Rome* in his Inſtructions, and backed by Word of Mouth by the Abbot *Chiappone*, one of the firſt Maſters of the Ceremony, whom the Pope on purpoſe ſent with him thither. He alone was the Perſon capable to ſurmount the Obſtinacy of the Emperor's Miniſter, in adhering to the Orders which he brought from *Vienna*, quite contrary to the Ceremonial of *Rome*, and keeping up the Difference between the Count *Martinitz* and that Court, and who, by Reaſon of the known Diſguſts between the See of *Rome* and the *Imperial* Court, could have wiſhed the Pope's Legate had not been received. Things taking a new turn upon the Death of *Charles* the 2d of *Spain*, the Cardinal was naturalized in *France* and *Spain*, and made Protector of both Kingdoms at *Rome* 1702.

Character when Cardinal.

The Character given him while he continu'd a Cardinal, was indeed very extraordinary, *viz.* That he had a vaſt Soul, a conſummated Prudence, great Quickneſs of Diſcerning, and a Capacity for every Thing: That he was a Friend to all honeſt Men, charitable to the Poor, and in all his Proceedings aimed at nothing but Glory, which was the Reaſon

he

he ſucceeded ſo wonderfully well in every Thing he undertook: That, in a few Words, to ſum up his Qualifications, it ſhall be ſaid only, That his great Name alone comprehended the Quality of the wiſeſt, genteeleſt, beſt bred, moſt active, and moſt glorious Perſons that ever added Luſtre to the Sacred Purple. *But*, continues my Author, *ſhould I ſay any more of the heroical Qualities of this Cardinal, I ſhould exceed the Bounds of an Hiſtorian, it being impoſſible to reduce the vaſtneſs of his Merit within the Compaſs of a few Lines; for which Reaſon he ſhould ſay with* Teſti,

——— è più loquace,
D'una Lingua che parla, un cuor che tace.

He concludes, as Count *Emanuel Teſauro* concluded his Panegyrick on the Duke of *Savoy*, with turning to the Duke's Picture, when he ended his Diſcourſe, and ſaying, *Lingua ſileat, ubi ipſe Exemplo docet.*

But how bright an Ornament ſoever this illuſtrious Prince was to the College of Cardinals, the Unprolifickneſs of his Family oblig'd him to quit the Purple and marry, in order to raiſe Heirs to his Houſe, ſince there were none now left, but the Grand Duke his Brother, the Grand Prince his Nephew, and Prince *Caſton*, neither of which had a Child; and to this End having pitch'd upon the Princeſs *Eleonora Gonzagua de Guaſtalla*, the Marriage was Conſummated in *July* 1709. with whom having lived in all Conjugal Affection till the 7th of *January*, he departed this Life without Iſſue, in the 51ſt Year of his Age. A.D. 1711.

Marriage

Death.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

MARQUESSES

OF

LEGANEZ.

THE Marqueſſes of *Leganez*, are the Head of the Fourth Collateral Branch of the Illuſtrious Houſe of *Guſman*, of which the Duke of *Medina Sidonia* is Chief, and the Firſt Grandee of *Spain*; being deſcended from the Ancient *Gothick* Kings of that Country. The Firſt Perſon of any Conſiderable Note of this Branch was in the laſt Century, when the Marqueſs *de Leganez*, having for ſome time ſerved in *Flanders*, gained ſo much upon the Favour of his Prince, for his excellent Conduct, that he was pleas'd in 1635, to Confer upon him not only the Civil Government, but alſo the Command of the Army in *Milan*, which

Marqueſſes of Leganez.

was

headed by *Charles Colonna*: The War being ſtill on foot in theſe Parts between *France* and *Spain*, and *Edward* Duke of *Parma* ſiding with the *French*, while his Neighbour *Francis* Duke of *Modena*, was drawn in to take part with the *Spaniards*; the firſt of thoſe two Princes in 1636, laying hold of the Opportunity of falling with a good body of Horſe and Foot into the others Territories, the other immediately had recourſe for Aid to the Governour of *Milan*, who readily embracing the Invitation, ſent him two Thouſand Foot, and eight Hundred Horſe, under the Direction of *Vincenzo Gonzaghua*, the Baron *de Batterrelle*, and Count *Arcſe*, the beſt Officers he had. The Duke joyning tumultuarily three or four Thouſand of the Militia with theſe Troops, they advanced into the Country of *Parma*, whither the Marquiſs *de Villa*, who commanded the Duke of *Parma*'s Troops was retired; who nevertheſs while they were Marching towards *Parma*, attack'd them with great Bravery, and forced them to retreat, *Gonzaghua* and almoſt all the *Spaniſh* Officers being wounded. In the interim, the Duke of *Roban* invading the *Milaneze* on one ſide, while *Crequi* having received ſome Succours from *France*, and the Duke of *Savoy*, entered it on the other ſide. The Marqueſs recalled all the Forces that ravaged the *Piacentino*, and march'd with a few Troops to intrench himſelf at *Mus*, and make the beſt head he could againſt *Roban*; he encampt himſelf at *Abbiagroſſo*, to cover the innermoſt parts of the Dutchy, and keep off Hoſtilities from that fruitful and delicious Country. The *Marqueſs* having

He ſuccors the Duke of Modena 1636.

having continued here for ſeven Days, and at laſt perceiving by the Enemies not advancing, that their Thoughts were diſordered, and their Forces not ſtrong, he was perſuaded rather by univerſal Reproaches than the opinion of a Council of War, to advance from *Abiagraſſo* towards the Enemy, tho' with no other deſign, than to reap the Advantages which Opportunities might offer: He found the *Savoyards*, for the conveniency of Forage, were returned to the other ſide of the *Teſino*, which made him judge it to be a favourable Conjuncture to Attack the *French*, and *Crequi* on this ſide; and therefore having firſt charg'd part of their Cavaltry, that were roving without the Camp, and obliged them to Retire, he afterwards Attacked their Forts and Trenches; the Engagement was tedious and obſtinate, being the Work of a long day, and in the heat of *June*, to ſuch a degree, that after ſeveral Hours both Armies being weary, the *French* could no longer reſiſt, nor the *Spaniards* Prevail: It ſeemed as if the Marqueſs *de Leganez*, in the heat of the Battle, had got the better, but the Duke of *Savoy* having repaſſed the River, brought *Crequi* ſuch ſeaſonable Succour, that fortune began to Waver; but Night coming on, put an end to the Battle, and *Leganez* having no more convenient Quarters, returned to *Abiagraſſo*. About three Thouſand Men fell on both Sides: Each party aſcribed to themſelves the Victory; but ſeeing, it ſeems, that he who makes no Advantage in an Enemies Country is the Perſon worſted; the Victory was adjudged to the Marqueſs, who afterwards

Engaged in a Battle againſt the French *and* Savoyards *at* Tornaven- to.

ſent a Body of Horſe that overrun part of *Piedmont*. Then turning his Arms upon the Duke of *Parma*, after he had taken ſome places from him, waſted his Country, and other ways reduced him into great Straits; he brought him to ſuch terms as oblig'd the *French* Garriſons ſtill remaining in *Parma* and *Placentia*, not only to evacuate them, but alſo to quit the Country.

He obliges the Duke of Parma *to Submit.*

Having thus ſucceſfully brought the Duke of *Parma* to agree to his own Terms, the Marqueſs had the Addreſs and good Fortune the ſame Year, to drive the *French* out of the Country of the *Griſons*, and ſo to clear the Paſſes on that ſide; tho' the Agreement was not fully Compleated for ſome time, becauſe of ſome difficulties which did ariſe between the Ambaſſadors of the *Griſons*, and the Marqueſs as Governor of *Milan*, but were remitted to *Spain*, and there at laſt determined. This done the Marqueſs transfers the ſeat of the War out of *Parma* into the *Montferat*, where he took *Ponzone*, and *Nizza Della Paglia*, and ſo paſſing into the Territories of *Aſti*, takes in *Agiano*; and the Governor Juſtify'd himſelf to the Duke of *Mantua*, who Complain'd of the Invaſion of *Montferrat*, and to the *Venetians*, who did not willingly hear of his Prejudice, by ſaying, *that he was not bound to uſe Reſpect, where he found Gariſons of that Nation, which with Moleſtations and Jealouſies offended the Frontiers of the* Milaneze.

Italy was now afflicted with the Death of two of its Princes, which opened a way to new Calamities; and theſe were *Victor Amadeus*, Duke of *Savoy*, who left his Son very Young, and the Regency to the Dutcheſs *Chriſtina*, which being

being ſoon Conteſted by the Young Duke's Uncles, the Cardinal *Maurice* and Prince *Thomas*; the Dutcheſs for her ſupport was neceſſitated to throw her ſelf into the Arms of *France* for Protection: The other was *Charles* Duke of *Mantua*, who was ſucceeded by his Grandſon the Duke of *Rhetel*: Now whatever Advantages the Governor of *Milan* thought to make of this laſt Accident, when his deſign of having *Caſal* betray'd to him had miſcarried, he ſeemed wholly intent, upon the Affairs of *Piedmont*; he uſed his utmoſt Endeavours to Reconcile Matters between the Princes and Dutcheſs Regent of *Savoy*: But finding that to be Vain; he Joyns with the Princes to out the Dutcheſs from the Regency, and indeed with View of having all *Piedmont* at the Devotion of the King his Maſter: While the Marqueſs was upon the March to Relieve *Cunco*, and to divert the *French* from that Enterprize, Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, one of the beſt and moſt famous Soldiers in his time, having ſome Intelligence within the Place, ſurpriz'd the Town of *Turin*, whither, ſays *Nani*, *Leganez*, with Exceſs of Pride for ſo great Proſperity, haſting all he could, would immediately have the Cittadel Beſieged, but ſeeing he inſiſted to have it Gariſon'd with his own Troops, this ſowed ſome Seeds of Diſcord between him and the Princes; ſo that the Felicity of thoſe Arms was then at an End, which proceeded with the greateſt Proſperity. Turin Beſieg'd.

About this time the Pope's Nuncio interpoſing, a Truce was Concluded from the 4th of *Auguſt* to the 24th of *October*, which was punctually executed in *Italy*; tho' in *France*

and *Spain*, it was with unanimous Opinions, but for different Cauſes Cenſured: It was indeed of great Advantage to the *French*, becauſe the Duke of *Longueville*, with the Troops deſigned for *Italy*, was enabled to make Conſiderable Conqueſts in *Burgundy* and *Alſacia*; Whereas *Leganez* was ſo much the more blamed in *Spain*, by how much, that beſides the putting a ſtop to Fortune in the moſt happy Courſe of Proſperity, and keeping the Forces unimployed in *Italy*, he gave the Enemy time to Strengthen themſelves, and to draw Advantages from other Parts; upon which occaſion the Marqueſs *de la Fuente* was ſent from *Madrid* to *Milan*, to the End, that reproaching him with his Error, he might more effectually enjoyn him to apply himſelf to the Reduction of *Cazal*, without which *Olivarez*, the Prime Miniſter, wrote in plain Terms, that notwithſtanding ſo many ſucceſſes, he accounted nothing of moment done: But there was the Conſent of Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, and many other Obſtacles in the way, all which muſt be removed, before that Conqueſt could be made.

Is blamed for agreeing to a Truce.

However, having in time overcome many Difficulties, in order to comply with the Prime Miniſter's Orders, and to Form this Siege, he inveſted the place in 1640, Formed his Lines, and Erected his Batteries to the beſt Advantage; but depending much upon his Correſpondence within the Place, which in reality failed him, he was too Negligent of the outward line of Circumvallation, not being able to perſuade himſelf that the *French* could in ſo ſhort a time, and with a Proportionable

He fails to take Cazal.

tionable Number of Troops, come up to the Relief of it: But at laſt having certain Intelligence of their March under the Command of the Count *de Harcourt*, he applyed himſelf ſomewhat too late to finiſh his Works; ſo that having only raiſed ſome Redoubts, *Harcourt* upon his Approach cauſed them to be inveſted by ſome Troops, that they might be no obſtacle to his Advancing with the main Body, and then ſurmounting all the Difficulty of Way and Situation, he erected a Battery unpon an Eminence, with which playing upon the *Spaniſh* Soldiers in the Trenches, he forced them to retire. Then putting himſelf at the head of ſome choice Troops, he forced his Paſſage in a trice into the Camp on the ſide of St. *George*, while at the ſame time the Marqueſs of *Villa* and *Pianezza* with the *Savoyards* and other Troops, made their Attacks in ſeveral Places. The *Spaniards* made a looſe and divided fight of it, and but a ſhort Reſiſtance: The *Germans* behaved themſelves better, and *Leganeze* ran from Place to Place to inſpire Courage into the Fugitives, and to redreſs the Confuſion; but the *French* would not give them time to recover Breath: So that all that the Marqueſs could now do, was to put himſelf at the head of ſome Troops that ſtood firm, and to retreat by the favour of the Night towards *Brem*, leaving ſo indiſputed a Victory to *Harcourt*, which ſeldom happens, that both the Conquerors and Conquered agreed in the Celebrating of it.

Defeated by Harcourt.

There fell about Three Thouſand of the *Spaniards* upon this Occaſion; but the flight being greater than the Slaughter, the diſ-

banding of the Army was what affected the Marqueſs moſt: However applying himſelf with utmoſt Diligence to ſet another on foot, while *Harcourt* formed the Seige of the Town of *Turin*, this laſt managed his Affairs ſo well, that all the Efforts of Prince *Thomas* of *Savoy*, and the Marqueſs *de Leganeze*, could not remove him farther off; but after many bold and daring Attempts on both Sides, it was agreed, the Place on the 24th of *September* the ſame Year, ſhould be delivered to the *French*, and the young Duke and Regent reeſtabliſhed therein.

Prince *Thomas* having about this time made a Treaty for himſelf with the Crown of *France*, in the beginning of the Year 1641, flew off again, but finding Affairs go ill in the *Milaneze*, the King of *Spain* at his Requeſt, removed the Marqueſs from his Government, and ſubſtituted the Count *de Sirvella* in his Room. 'The Government and the Power '(ſays *Baptiſta Nani*) becoming thereby much 'weakned, both becauſe of his weaker Capa-'city, and that the Power of the Monarchy, 'diſtracted into ſo many Parts, was not able to 'aſſiſt *Italy* with a Vigour equal to the Neceſ-'ſity.

Didaco *Marqueſs of* Leganeze.

Didaco Felippez de Avila Meſſia de Guſman, Marqueſs of *Leganeze*, whoſe Death this Year has been the Occaſion of our entring upon the Memoirs of this illuſtrious Family, was, if not the Son, at leaſt the Nephew of the late Marqueſs; and purſuing his Steps both in Military and Civil Studies, after ſome Preferments of a ſmaller Rank obtained at length, that very great and profitable Charge of Governor

Governor General of the *Milaneze*, as the other had been, being valued at leaſt at 60000 Pounds Sterling *per Annum*. *Made Governor of* Milan.

There was ſome Demur at the Court of *Madrid* about this Affair, but things not going on ſo ſucceſsfully on the ſide of *Italy*, and the time of the Count *Fuenſalida* being near expired, the Marqueſs was pitched upon as the propereſt Perſon to undertake ſo great a Charge. Accordingly he parted from *Alicant* on the 30th of *April*, 1691 for *Genua*, carrying with him Bills for a conſiderable Sum of Money, to be imployed for the Aſſiſtance of the Duke of *Savoy*. *Takes Poſſeſſion of his Government.*

Much about the ſame time that the *Marqueſs* arrived at, and took Poſſeſſion of his new Government, came to him the mortifying News of the Surrender of *Carmagnole* in *Piedmont* to the *French*, under Monſieur *Catinat*; but to wave this, its to be obſerved, that the Duke of *Mantua* having ever ſince the beginning of this War, been at ill Terms with the Emperor and Houſe of *Auſtria*, and the Marqueſs upon his Arrival at *Milan*, having notifyed the ſame to the Duke; that Prince ſent a Gentleman to compliment his Excellency, and to confer with him about the then poſture of Affairs; which at laſt terminated in an Accommodation upon theſe Terms. That the Duke of *Mantua* ſhould obſerve an exact Neutrality during the preſent War, and that the *Spaniſh* Troops ſhould quit the *Mantuan*, and demoliſh the Works they had lately made at *Gazzolo*. *He accommodated Matters with the Duke of* Mantua.

This done, the Marqueſs made a tour to *Turin*, to confer with the Duke of *Savoy* a-

bout the Operations of the Campaign, and the Elector of *Bavaria* being about the time of the ſaid Marqueſs his Return to his Government, arrived with Succors from *Germany*; the Recovery of *Carmagnola* out of the Enemies Hands was the firſt thing concerted. Accordingly the Marqueſs with the *Spaniſh* Troops under him, commanded the third Attack againſt that Town, which was ſurrender'd on the 8th of *October*, after a ſhort Seige.

Carmagnola recovered.

The Seaſon being too far advanced for any farther Operations of War, the Marqueſs return'd to his Government, in order to diſpoſe of all things for another Campaign. He ratifyed the Capitulation he had lately made with the *Griſons*, by which they were obliged to make ſome Levies for the Service of that State; and alſo gave out diverſs new Commiſſions for raiſing of new Levies in that Dutchy, and was no ways negligent to have a good train of Artillery ready.

He at the ſame time knowing of what Importance it was to ſecure the Town of *Final* from all Inſults of the Enemy both by Sea and Land; he made a Journey thither, about the beginning of the Year 1692: He had an Interview there with the Duke of *Savoy*, and from thence going to imbark at *Savona* in the Duke of *Turſis* Gallies, they paſſed by Sea to *Genua*. They had all imaginable Honours paid them there, and were lodged in the Pallace of the Duke of St. *Peter*, no body ſuppoſing this a Voyage of Pleaſure, eſpecially at that time of the Year; but what Matters they had to tranſact with that Republick remains ſtill a Secret;

He goes to Genua.

Secret; tho' tis very probable it was to negotiate ſome Bills of Exchange for the publick Service. For I find upon the Marqueſs his return to his Government, a good Sum of Money was ſent for the Payment of the Gariſon of *Final*, which he had taken care to reinforce to Three Thouſand Men, and were provided with all things Neceſſary for the Defence and Security of the Place.

Towards the opening of the Campaign, the Marqueſs makes a Journey to *Turin*, where it ſeems they did not ſettle Matters ſo fully, but that the Duke of *Savoy* ſoon after ſet out for *Milan*; where having held ſeveral Councils of War, he return'd again to his Capital, and ſome time after was followed by the *Milaneze* Troops, to the Number of 9000 Foot, and 3000 Horſe, having with them a Train of Artillery of 40 Pieces of Cannon, 1000 Bombs, and 40000 Cannon Shot, with great Quantities of Proviſion.

The Grand Deſign of the Allies in theſe Parts was to invade *France* on that ſide, which they performed accordingly; and after they had maſtered *Guilleſtre* and St. *Criſpin*, they beſieged and took *Ambrun* in *Dauphine*: But the Duke of *Savoy*'s Sickneſs and other Accidents intervening, the Campaign ended without ſo much Advantage as was expected from ſuch an Army, to the common Cauſe; and the Marqueſs return'd again to his Government, where he was indefatigable in providing Troops and other Neceſſaries to block up *Caſal*, and having a good Army on foot for the next Campaign: In order to which, he made diyers Journies to and from *Turin* before the opening

opening of it; and all the Troops being ready for that End, the firſt Enterprize they went upon was to attack *Pignerol*, which making a ſtouter Reſiſtance than was expected; it gave the Mareſchal *de Catinat* an Opportunity to advance near them, and having with great Military Art drawn the Allies, (whoſe Left Wing was commanded by the Marqueſs *de Leganeze*, and conſiſted of the *Spaniſh* Troops both Horſe and Foot, and of the Regiments of *Commercy*, *Taff* and *Scrutenbagh*, commanded by the Prince of *Commercy*, as the Right was by the Duke of *Savoy*, and Count *Caprara*, and the Main-body by Prince *Eugene*,) to a Battle at *Marſaglia*, in 1693. he gained there a Glorious Victory over them. The Marqueſs Wing was the firſt that was broke, which facilitated the Enemies Conqueſt; tho it does not appear, but that he himſelf performed the Office of a Brave Commander. After which to repair the Misfortue, as ſoon as poſſible, he haſted to *Milan*, and having demanded 300000 Crowns of the Council of State for preſent Emergencies, he went back to *Turin* to concert Matters with the Duke of *Savoy* and the *Imperial* Generals, relating to the Proſecution of the War.

Is defeated at Marſiglia.

The Marqueſs with his uſual Application, during the courſe of the Winter, provided every thing Neceſſary for a more ſucceſsful Campaign in 1694; but all the Efforts on either Side in thoſe Parts came to little. However while the Marqueſs was to be in the Field in *Piedmont*, he had not neglected to make effectual Proviſion, for the well blocking up of the Fort St. *George* near *Cazal*, which at

Fort of St. George *Surrendred.*

at length was about the end of *Auguſt*, obliged to ſurrender to the *Imperial* General *Areze*, who commanded the Blockade, and made the Garriſon Priſoners of War.

The Marquis, the following Year, contributed very much towards recovering the Town of *Cazal* out of the Hands of the *French*, by a formal Siege, which was happily effected, and *Italy* thereby freed in a great degree from the Apprehenſions it had from an encroaching and powerful Neighbour. *Cazal taken.*

The Year 1696 having produc'd a ſeparate Peace between the Duke of *Savoy* and the *French*, which all the Penetration and Addreſs of the Marquis of *Leganez* and the other Allies could not poſſibly prevent; and it being agreed on, among other Things, That the Duke of *Savoy* ſhould uſe his utmoſt Endeavours to engage the Allies, and eſpecially the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, to accept of a Neutrality for *Italy*, till a General Peace ſhould be concluded; but if otherwiſe, that his Royal Highneſs did engage to enter into an Offenſive and Defenſive League with the *French* King, until a General Peace ſhould be concluded, acting jointly with his Majeſty, and his own proper Forces, as became good and ſincere Allies, for the Common Intereſt; and to make War againſt the State of *Milan*, and againſt all thoſe who ſhould oppoſe the preſent Treaties taking effect; the Marquis forthwith return'd with his Troops to his Government, and having a new Scene of Things before him, he immediately appointed the principal Engineers in the Service of that State, to put the Frontier Places into a Poſture *Separate Peace between France and Savoy.* *He provides for the Security of his Frontiers.*

Posture of Defence, and to report what Fortifications were necessary to be made for their Security.

On the other hand, the *French* and the Duke of *Savoy*'s Troops made all imaginable Preparations to enter the *Milaneze*; and having about the middle of *September* invested the Town of *Valentia*, the Marquis and Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, with the *Imperial* and *Spanish* Troops under their Command, encamp'd at *Pavia*; and while *Valentia* was attack'd and defended with great Vigour, the Marquis of St. *Thomas*, the Duke of *Savoy*'s Prime Minister went to renew the Conferences with Count *Mansfeld*, the Emperor's Minister, and the Marquis, about the Neutrality.

The Dispositions to accomplish this Work seemed to arise more out of Necessity, than Choice of the Ministers of the House of *Austria*; and so the Neutrality was actually sign'd on the 7th of *October*, whereby it was agreed, there should be a Suspension of Arms in *Italy* till the General Peace; That all Hostilities should cease from the Day of signing; That the Siege of *Valentia* should be rais'd two Days after at fartheſt; That both Parties were to withdraw their Troops, as well their own as Auxiliaries, and march home as soon as it was practicable; and that the Imperialists were to be paid 300000 Pistoles for Winter-Quarters, by *Tuscany*, *Mantua*, *Parma*, *Modena*, *Genua*, &c. This done, and the Siege of *Valentia* broke up, the Marquis went thither to view the Garrison, and to give them Thanks for the brave Defence they had made.

Agrees to the Neutrality for Italy.

The

The Marquis, notwithſtanding the Duke of *Savoy*'s breaking off from the Confederacy, having juſtly weigh'd the Circumſtances and Neceſſity of Affairs on all ſides, ſtill kept on a very friendly Correſpondence with his Royal Highneſs, during the Remainder of his Government: But a General Peace having been concluded in 1697. the Crown of *Spain* the Year following, as it was ſaid, upon the Recommendation of *William* III. King of *England*, appointed *Charles* Prince of *Vaudemont* to be Governour of the *Milaneze*, in the room of the Marquis; a Change that in all Appearance prov'd very prejudicial to the Intereſt of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, to which the Marquis was ſincerely devoted; whereas the Prince of *Vaudemont* took part with the Duke of *Anjou*, as King of *Spain* by King *Charles* his Will, and did him good Service.

Keeps fair with the Duke of Savoy.

Depriv'd of his Government.

The Marquis return'd into *Spain*, and living there in a State ſuitable to his Quality, till the Death of *Charles* II. He was in ſome time after ſuſpected of holding Correſpondence with the Houſe of *Auſtria*; and therefore being taken up by the Duke of *Anjou*'s Orders, he was hurry'd away into *France*; and being at laſt confin'd in the Caſtle of *Bois de Vincennes*, there underwent a tedious and cruel Impriſonment, till Death reliev'd him on the 28th Day of *February* this Year.

Carried Priſoner into France.

His Death.

The Marquis of *Leganez* was Hereditary Governour of *Buonretiro*, a curious Pleaſure-Houſe belonging to the Crown of *Spain*, near the City of *Madrid*: He had been alſo Treaſurer of the Kingdom of *Arragon*, and ſometime General of the *Spaniſh* Artillery.

Places.

The

Family. The Marquiſs marryed a Daughter of the Count *de Altemira*, in the Year 1697. But this muſt be either a Miſtake as to the Time, or elſe he had a former Wife, and by her a Son named *Melchior de Guſman*, who having marry'd the Duke *de Medina Celi*'s Daughter in 1676. dyed in 1693. but I know not whether they had any Children.

Eſtate. His Eſtate lay in the Kingdom of *Caſtile*.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

DUKES of *ALVA.*

THE Sirname of this Family is *Toledo*, deſcended, as ſome Authors of good Authority ſay, from the *Greek* Emperors, and is the Ninth, in Order of Precedency, among the Grandees of *Spain*: Of theſe, the firſt Man of any great Fame and Character was, *Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo*, Duke of *Alva*, who had in his younger Years Military Commands under the Emperor *Charles* V. under whom he perform'd ſignal Services; in Conſideration of which, his Son, *Philip* II. employ'd him in his Armies; and at length finding things grow worſe and worſe in the *Netherlands*, he gave him Orders to march with an Army from *Italy*, and to paſs the *Alpes* thro' *Savoy* into *Burgundy*, and ſo into the *Low-Countries*; where it was a moſt ſurprizing thing to ſee a Man ſo much dreaded, receiv'd with

Ferdinand, *Duke of* Alva.

Sent to the Netherlands.

with ſo many Demonſtrations of Joy; which ſo ſenſibly affected the Governeſs, *Margaret*, Dutcheſs of *Parma*, Natural Daughter of the Emperor *Charles* V. that ſhe reſign'd her Charge, which thereupon the Duke of *Alva* took upon him: Now as no Body, according to the Conſtitution of the *Netherlands*, except a Native of the Country, or deſcended of the Blood Royal of *Spain*, could pretend to the Dignity of Governour-General of thoſe Provinces, and that conſequently the Duke of *Alva* had not the leaſt Pretence to that Station; ſo he ſoon gave them to underſtand, that he was ſent thither not to maintain, but to ruin their Laws.

Made Governor.

Cuts of Egmont and Horn.

The firſt that had the misfortune to make Proof of the Duke's Arbitrary Proceedings, were the Counts of *Egmont* and *Horn*, who being hurry'd into Priſon, without the Bounds of the Province of *Brabant*; whereas, according to their Laws, the meaneſt Subject was to be confin'd and try'd within his Native Province, were deny'd the Privilege of being try'd by their Peers, the Knights of the Golden Fleece: Inſtead of which a Court being erected, either of *Spaniards*, or ſuch as had an immediate Dependance on them, they were accus'd of all the Troubles that had happen'd in the *Netherlands*, ſince the departure of Cardinal *Granvall*; and being condemn'd to dye, they were beheaded in the Market-Place of *Bruſſels*, and univerſally lamented of the People, who came in whole Troops to kiſs their Heads, which were fix'd upon Poles for a Spectacle.

The

the Duke not ſtopping here, cut off a great many of the Nobility upon various pretences, and putting *Spaniſh* Garriſons into all the Conſiderable Cities, he ſent the *Flemmiſh* Horſe, as *Auxilliaries* into *France*.

In the mean time, the oppreſſed People taking up Arms, under the Command of Prince *Lewis* of *Naſſaw*, Brother to *William* Prince of *Orange*, then in *Germany*, they invaded *Frieſland*, routed and ſlew General *Arnheim*: But being in expectation of being Joyn'd by the Principal Cities in thoſe parts, and their Army beginning to be remiſs in their Duty for want of Pay, the Duke of *Alva* laid hold of the opportunity to Surprize and force them to quit the Country. *He drives Lewis of Naſſaw out of Frieſland.*

The Prince of *Orange* being all this while Solliciting Succours among the Princes of *Germany*, and having gó together from all parts an Army of 6000 Horſe and 14000 Foot, he Marched into the *Netherlands*: But failing to Attack the Enemy before they had time to Entrench themſelves upon the *Maeſe*; the Duke, who had his Magazines at his back, reduced the Prince into ſuch ſtreights for want of Proviſion, that the greateſt part of his Army Deſerted, he himſelf Retreating not without much Difficulty to the Frontiers of *France*. This done, his Statue was pompouſly Erected at *Antwerp*, Triumphing over the Liberties of the *Netherlanders*, and he ordered the Hudredth Penny to be paid by all the Subjects of the Country, which at laſt was brought to the Twentieth of all real Eſtates, and to the Value of all Moveables, or Vendible Commodities: Then he diveſted the *His Statue was erected.* *Arbitrary*

Cities of their Privileges and Immunities, which was Executed with ſo much Injuſtice and Rigour, that whole Corporations being accuſed of the Pretended Crimes of Single Perſons, they were to expiate the ſame with no leſs than the forfeiture of their Charters.

The Duke's Arbitrarineſs did but exaſperate the Provinces more and more, in ſo much that every thing ſeemed to be Ripe for a General Defection: It's remarkable that the beginning of it was made at *Bruſſells*, the Reſidence of the Governor himſelf, where the Tradeſ-men ſhut up their Shops, rather than they would ſubmit to pay the Tenth Penny, neither could they by all the Menaces in the World be brought to alter their Reſolution.

Now while the Cruel Man was erecting Gibbets in every Street, to Puniſh and terrify the Burghers, he received the unexpected News of the Impending Revolution in the Province of *Holland*. For the Prince of *Orange* having ſufficient Intelligence to what a pitch the Diſcontents of the People were raiſed by the Cruelties and Tyranny of the Duke, and knowing the *Spaniſh* Monarchy involved in a War with the *Turks*, and imbroil'd at Home with the *Moors*, he ſent to all the *Proteſtant* Princes for Aid againſt their profeſs'd Enemies: The two Northern Kingdoms, dreading the Power of *Spain*, durſt not engage in the Quarrel, and the Queen of *England*, tho' ſhe had ſufficient Reaſon to break with that Crown, or at leaſt to aſſiſt the Prince, was now ſo far from entring upon theſe Meaſures, that ſhe rather choſe to gratifie *Spain*, by commanding all thoſe of the *Orange* Faction, to depart

depart *England* within a limited time. But he being encouraged with Money by the *French* King, did not ceaſe to animate his Friends and Country-men to ſhake off the *Spaniſh* Tyranny, and having got together a good Body of ſuch as had been forced to leave their Native Country, they reſolved to annoy the *Spaniards* at Sea, till they might meet with a favourable Opportunity to cope with them by Land.

Their whole Fleet conſiſted of about 24 Ships, of a moderate Bulk, commanded by *William* Earl of *Mark*, a bold and brave Soldier, fit for any hazardous Enterprize: Being, as we told you, forc'd to quit the *Engliſh* Ports, they reſolved to Sail for the Coaſt of *Weſt-Friſeland*, to try their Fortune there; but meeting with a contrary Wind, and being in great want of Proviſions, were forced to make the *Briel* ſeated at the Entrance of the *Maeſe*, of which they poſſeſs'd themſelves without oppoſition. At firſt their Intention was only to refreſh their Men here for a few Days, but a Body of *Spaniards* poſted not far from thence, having (out of a panick fear) betaken themſelves to Flight, and in their Retreat Plundered the City of *Rotterdam*, (which had opened her Gates to afford them a free Paſſage) not without a great Slaughter of the Inhabitants, it was reſolved to make this the firſt Port of their Fortunes, eſpecially ſince they found the Inhabitants inclined to ſide with them, and the Duke of *Alba* (truſting to their Simplicity) had not thought it worthy his Trouble to erect any Fortreſſes in the Province of *Holland*.

The firſt beginning of the Commonwealth of Holland.

The firſt place of Note that declared for the Confederates, was *Fluſſingen*, which dreaded the expected Garriſon of *Spaniards*, that were to guard the Cittadel, lately begun to be built there by the Duke's Order. The other Cities of *Zealand* following their footſteps, forced the *Spaniards* to leave that Province, and the Confederates encreaſing daily in Strength by the Acceſſion of a good Number of *French* and *Engliſh* Volunteers, who reſorted thither in hopes of making their Fortunes, the Province of *Guelders*, *Over-Yſſel*, and *Friſeland*, ſoon followed their Example, moſt of the Cities voluntarily opening their Gates, to *Raderworm* and *Scandenburgh*.

He treats the Priſoners as Rebells.

This done, an Aſſembly was convened at *Dort*, conſiſting of ſome of the Nobility of the Province of *Holland*, and the Deputies of the chief Cities, and the Prince of *Orange* having alſo ſent his Deputy thither, he was unanimouſly declared their head and General; while the Duke of *Alva* treating ſuch of the Confederates as fell into his Hands, as Rebells, theſe repaid the *Spaniſh* Priſoners in the ſame Coyn, ſo that he was the occaſion of the Bloodſhed which happened on either ſide.

While theſe things were in Agitation, and that the Duke *Alva* was imployed in the Siege of *Mons*, ſome time before ſurprized by Prince *Lewis* of *Naſſaw*, the Prince of *Orange* uſed all manner of Induſtry to draw an Army together to relieve his Brother, for which end he expected a Body of 5000 Foot and 500 Horſe from *France*, by the Connivance of that King, which together with the Forces he had raiſed in *Germany*, would in all likelihood have made

made a Conſiderable Divertion to the *Spaniards*; had not the Duke of *Alva*'s Vigilance and Dexterity, prevented the Junction of them, by ſurpriſing and routing the *French*, before they could Joyn the other Troops. *He routs the* French *Succours.*

The Prince of *Orange* being much diſcouraged with this diſaſter, disbanded his *German* Forces for want of Pay, and then returning to *Holland*, the Duke was at his full Liberty to preſs the Siege of *Mons*, which ſometime after was Surrendred to him; about which time he made *Malines*, and ſome other Cities in thoſe parts ſufficiently feel the Effects of his Indignation, for having ſupply'd the Prince of *Orange* with Money and Proviſions, which ſo terrify'd the Confederate Garriſons of the places in *Over-Yſſel* and *Friſeland*, that they quitted them without ſtriking a Blow: The City of *Zutphen*, which was taken from them by *Frederick* the Duke of *Alva*'s Son, was left, to be ſure by the Duke's order, to the Diſcretion of the Soldiery, who exerciſed all manner of Barbarities and Cruelties over the Inhabitants without any Diſtinction of Age or Sex. *Narden* a City of *Holland* underwent the ſame fate, and had its Walls laid level with the Ground; this being done to terrify the reſt into a Complyance, and Submiſſion to the Duke's Will, had a quite Contrary Effect; for ſeveral Cities Cofederated together againſt him, and all the Tranſactions of their Council were carry'd on under the Name of *Philip*, to ſtop the violent Proceedings of the Duke, who, they Alledged, abuſed the the King's Authority in his Abſence, to the Deſtruction of his Faithful Subjects. *Recovers* Mons. Zutphen *Taken and Ranſack'd.* *He diſmantles* Narden.

He takes Harlem.

Its no unjuſt remark of the Hiſtorians of thoſe times, that the Duke of *Alva* was undoubtedly Guilty of great Soleciſm in Politicks, in not attacking the Province of *Zeland*, before matters were ſettled upon a ſure Baſis there: But as he was a Perſon quite unskilled in Maritime Affairs, he choſe rather to ſit down before *Harlem*, which at laſt he made himſelf Maſter of, after a Siege of Twelve Months, but not without the loſs of many Thouſans of his Men, who periſhed partly through the Inclemencies of the Winter Seaſon, and partly by the Sword, which he revenged upon the Miſerable Inhabitants, many of whom were either Drowned or Hanged.

Fails to take Alcmar.

Theſe Cruelties of the Duke, ſerved only to render the reſt more Deſperate, for *Alcmar* a City of *North-Holland*, defended it ſelf with ſo much obſtinacy, that he was forced to raiſe the Siege, and at the ſame time the Confederates took *Gertruydenberg* a City of *Holland*, Scituate on the Frontiers of *Brabant*.

Philip II. King of *Spain*, as well as the Duke *Alva* himſelf, perceiving by this time, that theſe violent Meaſures had not the deſired Effect, and the Duke obſerving that the General Hatred Born to him by the *Netherlanders*, proved no ſmall Obſtacle to the King's Affairs, he earneſtly ſolicited to be recalled, under pretence of his great Age; but in reality for fear of loſing all the Reputation he had acquired in the *Low-Countries*, which was at laſt granted by the King, who yet could not be prevailed upon to Conſtitute his Son, ſucceſſor to the Father in the Government of thoſe Countries: The Duke had been Governor General

General no leſs than Five Years, during which time he had as he was wont to glory, cauſed above Eighteen Thouſand Perſons to be executed.

I have met with a Story, and I think, 'tis in one of the old Editions of *Culverius*; that the Duke of *Alva* returning home through *France*, and being arrived near the *Pyrenees*, which are a vaſt ridge of Mountains, that ſeparate *France* and *Spain*. He went out one Day a Hawking, a Sport it ſeems he took much Pleaſure in; and finding that one of his Hawks, for which he had a great Value, flew ſo far after his Prey towards ſome very high Hills that were adjacent, that he did not return again. He ſent ſome of his Servants to find him out, but they after Clambring of divers Precipices and craggy Hills, being not able to meet with him, return'd; which ſo enrag'd the Duke, that he ſent them with ſome others back again with ſevere Menaces, that in caſe they return'd without the Hawk, they ſhould be ſeverely puniſh'd. They readily obeyed his Commands, and having got over one and another Hill, they got at length to the top of one, which proved to be a ridge of Mountains, within which was, as it were incloſed, a ſpacious and fruitful Country, with People of a different Language from themſelves, following their Occupations of Agriculture, and looking after their Flocks, *&c.*

Diſcovers a new Country in the Pyrenees.

Returning to the Duke with an Account of the ſtrange Diſcovery they had made, he gets a few Troops of the Neighbouring Gariſons together, and taking theſe People to be his Guides, he eaſily brought thoſe unknown and

innocent People to ſubmit to the Government of his Maſter the King of *Spain*. It was found upon a ſtrict Inquiry into, and Examination of theſe People's Language, that they ſpoke the *Cantabrian*, or ſomething like it, which was the old Language of *Spain*, before the *Romans* Conquered that Country. And it was from thence concluded, that theſe poor People upon the Irruption, if not of the *Goths*, yet of the *Moors*, and their Settlement in *Spain*, having found out this Place, among ſo many unacceſſible and barren Hills, made a ſhift to get thither with their Cattle and ſome of their Effects: And having ſettled ſome Form of Government among themſelves, had been here undiſcovered by thoſe Conquerors, for the ſpace of at leaſt Seven Hundred Years.

The Duke being arrived at the Court of *Madrid*, tho' the King himſelf did not approve of many of his Actions, yet he continued for ſome Years in Favour; when his Son having unluckily raviſh'd a Lady of Quality, they were both committed to Priſon at *Uzeda*, where he remained till the Year 1580. When *Henry* King of *Portugal* dying without Iſſue, and *Philip*, in Oppoſition to *Anthony* the Baſtard, laying Claiming to that Kingdom, he pitched upon the Duke of *Alva* to be General of his Army upon that Occaſion.

Impriſoned.

Made General againſt Portugal.

The Duke *de Alva* paſſed the River *Caya* in *June*, which parts the two Kingdoms, with 20000 Men, 6000 Carts, and 25 pieces of Cannon. He marched on peaceably as if it had been through a Country ſubject to his Maſter, all Places ſubmitting themſelves as far as *Eſtremoz*. That Town was ſoon perſwaded by

by D. *Chriſtopher de Moura* to ſurrender, but D. *John de Azevedo* held out in the Caſtle, till ſeeing the Cannon planted againſt him, he endeavoured to make his Eſcape, and being taken, was ſent Priſoner to *Villa Vicioſa*; the Duke of *Alva* declaring he ſpared his Life in regard to his want of Experience. Hence the Army moved, and took in *Evora*, and *Monte-Mayor*, and ſo proceeded to *Setuval*, without committing any waſt in all the Country. *He takes* Eſtremos, *&c.*

The grand Prior *Antonio* provided for his Defence, but wanting Men, and no Succours coming from *France*, he ſent the *French* Conſul reſiding at *Lisbon* to haſten them, and he went to ſpend the Money he carried. Now perceiving the Duke approached, having taken *Alcaſer do ſal* near *Setuval*, and being wholly unprovided to oppoſe him, he ſuffered his Officers to commit many Extortions to raiſe Money. Slaves had their Freedom given them to take Arms, Money was coined of leſs Weight than uſual, all the Jewels of the Crown were ſold, the Money deſigned for Redemption of Captives ſeiz'd, Convents were ſearched for Money depoſited in them, and the Plate of the Churches was ſeized. The Fryars took Arms, and went about the Streets, exciting others to do the like. *Setuval* was ſoon ſurrendred to the Duke of *Alva*, and only a Tower held out that ſecured the Haven, under which lay Three Galleons. D. *Alvaro Bazan*, Marquiſs of *Santa Cruz*, coming up with 60 Galleys, and 25 Ships, and ſome Cannon being planted on an Eminence, at the firſt Shot the Galleons ſurrendred, and ſoon after the Tower. *The Spaniſh Forces, under the Duke de Alva, draw near to Lisbon.*

The

The Grand Prior ſeeing the beſt part of the Kingdom in the Power of King *Philip*, and the Nobility daily reſort to him, began now to ſuſpect his own Followers.

The Duke paſſes the River Tagus.

The Duke of *Alva* after long conſulting where to paſs the River *Tagus*, at length took the Advice of the *Portugueſe* that adhered to him, which was, to go over in the Galleys to *Caſcais*. Don *James de Meneſes* lying with ſome Men behind a Mountain, did not hinder the Landing, and was therefore accuſed of Cowardice. The Grand Prior marched out to *Belem*, with ſome few ill armed Troops, but ſoon retired. The Duke took and plundred *Caſcais*, where Don *James de Meneſes*, being taken, had his Head cut off. This put *Lisbon* and the Grand Prior, into a great Conſternation; and he gathered about 8000 undiſciplined Men, with which he marched towards *Belem* on the 5th of *Auguſt*. And four Days after, he removed and poſted himſelf on an Advantageous riſing Ground over againſt the Bridge of *Alcantara*, while the Duke advanced to batter the Fort of S. *Julian*.

Don *James de Cazamo*, a *Spaniard*, who had ſerved the Grand Prior, came now to him, and prevailed with him to ſubmit himſelf to King *Philip*, but the King remitted the whole Affair to the Duke of *Alva*, who broke off that Negotiation. The Caſtle of S. *Julian*, after being two Days battered, was delivered up to him. The Wooden Fort at the Bar was abandoned by the Defendants, and the *Spaniards* poſſeſſed themſelves of it. King *Philip* now publiſhed his general Pardon to all Perſons whatſoever concerned in theſe Broils, except

The Forts upon the River taken by the Duke.

except the Grand Prior, and ſome other of the Heads, conditionally, that they ſubmitted by a Day appointed.

Lisbon was willing enough to embrace this Offer, but feared as much to be plundred by its armed Rabble, as by the Enemy. Eight Days the Two Armies lay cloſe by each other, without doing any thing. At length the Duke ſent *Sancho de Avila* with 15 Horſe, and ſome Foot, to diſcover which way the Tower of *Belem* might be attacked. A greater number of *Portugueſe* met them, and a Skirmiſh paſſed, tho' not conſiderable, the *Spaniards* retiring. That Night they planted their Cannon, and the next Day the Tower was delivered to them. The Duke perceiving the Grand Prior kept his Ground, which prevented the City of *Lisbon* from ſurrendring, he went in Perſon to take a view of his Camp, and found it well ſeated, but not fortify'd. He reſolved to attack it at Midnight, and gave ſtrict Orders that the City ſhould not be plundered; King *Philip* having given it him particularly in Charge. At the time appointed he marched, the *Spaniſh* Ships and Galleys then riding in the River. The Grand Prior encouraged his Men, which were now but a ſmall number, and ill armed and diſciplined. The *Spaniſh* Army conſiſted of 20000 Men, the *Portugueſe* were not above 4000. The Cannon having played on both ſides, the *Spaniards* aſſaulted the Bridge, where was a ſharp Diſpute, but that once gained, the *Portugueſe* ſoon fled to the City, where *Anthony* opened the Priſons, and then with ſome few that would followed him, ſhifted for himſelf.

He routs Anthony's *Army.*

Notwith-

Lisbon plundered by the Spaniards.

Notwithſtanding the contrary Orders, the *Spaniards* during Three Days plundered *Lisbon*, which ſo diſpleaſed King *Philip*, that he threatned to puniſh all the Officers, and ſo ſeverely reproved the Duke, that he is thought to have died of Grief, after he had thus ſo ſucceſsfully conquered a whole Kingdom for his Maſter.

Antonio Duke of Alva.

I cannot meet with any thing memorable of this Family hence forwards to the preſent time. The Father of the laſt Duke deceaſed, the occaſion of theſe Memoirs, was *Antonio Alvareze de Toledo*, a Knight of the Golden-Fleece, who dyed on the 15th of *November*, 1701.

Antonio the 2d.

His Son bore the Title of Count of *Berin* in the Father's Life time. His Name was *Antonio Martin de Toledo*, a Courtier in the Reign of King *Charles* 2d. And here give me leave to obſerve, that the gazing World was in a grand ſuſpence, when by the laſt Will of that Prince, who departed this Life in *November*, 1700. *Philip* Duke of *Anjou*, Second Son to the then Dauphin of *France*, was declared Univerſal Heir to all his Dominions, both within and without *Europe*, in Prejudice to the indubitable Right of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, what the Generality of the Grandees of *Spain* would do, in ſuch a tickliſh, and I may ſay, unprecedented Conjuncture. But their Expectations and Curioſities were ſoon at an End, moſt of them falling in with the Regency, till *Philip*'s Arrival, and the Example of *Inigo Melchior Fernandez de Velaſco*, Duke of *Frial* and *Berlanga*, Conſtable of *Caſtile*, in taking upon him the Ambaſſy to *France*, did not a little

diſpoſe

diſpoſe others to acquieſce with the preſent Change: However, they did not ſeem all to be of a piece; for the Conſtable being recall'd, after a faithful Diſcharge of his Truſt, and *Philip*, in concert with *France*, having deſign'd *Juan Thomas Henriquez de Caprera*, Admiral of *Caſtile*, to ſucceed him in that Imployment; not ſo much out of any Reſpect they had for, or Confidence in, that great Perſon, but rather from a Suſpicion of his Fidelity, and an Artifice of theirs, to get him, by that means, into *France*; and, as it were, into an honourable Baniſhment: The Admiral penetrating ſome way or other into the Deſign, wiſely withdrew in *September* 1702. into *Portugal*, from whence they could never after get him into their Power, and where he ended his Days.

Admiral of Caſtile declines the Ambaſſy to France.

The Secret Council of *Madrid* being baulked in this Deſign, and it being neceſſary another Ambaſſy ſhould ſoon be ſent into *France*, the Duke of *Alva* was the Perſon pitch'd upon; who readily agreeing to it, and arriving ſome Months after in that Country, it muſt be own'd he diſcharg'd the Duties of his Function with great Application and Fidelity.

Duke of Alva accepts of it.

The two Courts, it's known to all the World, chim'd in with one another; and that of *Madrid* being as it were a Subſtitute of the other at *Verſailles*, every thing was directed there, and no Intelligence had, eſpecially of things relating to *Spain*, which was not imparted to the Duke; ſo that in the Spring of the Year 1704. having early Intimations

mations of ſome conſiderable Deſign the Confederate Fleet had form'd, to be executed on the *Spaniſh* Coaſt, he did not fail to give *Philip* timely Advice of it; ſo that to his Intelligence chiefly the Deſign the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* had form'd, of ſurprizing *Barcelona*, miſcarry'd; for tho' the Fleet under Sir *George Rook*, and the Land-Forces on Board, commanded by the brave Prince of *Heſſe Darmſtadt*, ariv'd before that City as early as the 18th of *May*, yet the Diſcovery came thither a few Hours before the Troops were debark'd; ſo that the Prince finding he had nothing to do there to any purpoſe, return'd with the Forces on Board again, to the Number of 2500, reſerving them for a more favourable Opportunity.

Diſcovers the Deſign againſt Barcelona.

The Allies having the next Year ſent a greater Body of Troops to *Spain*, under the Command of the Earl of *Peterborough*, who was alſo Joint-Admiral with Sir *Cloudeſly Shovell* in the ſame Expedition; the Duke of *Alva*, and the Council of *France* and *Spain*, were ſo far from being able to penetrate into his Lordſhip's Deſigns, that he made the glorious Enterprize upon Fort *Monjuich*, a Secret to the Council of King *Charles* himſelf; after the taking of which, having form'd the Siege of *Barcelona* it ſelf, and by the excellent Diſpoſitions that were made with a handful of Men, in Compariſon of the greatneſs of the Undertaking, and vaſt Importance of the Place, he forc'd it in about three Weeks time to Capitulate.

But

But tho' the Duke could not poſſibly penetrate into the Deſign upon *Barcelona*, he endeavour'd to make his Court Amends by the many Diſguiſes he put upon the Matter; ſo that tho' we made great Rejoicings at *London* for Joy of ſo much Succeſs in favour of King *Charles* III. and that Advice of it had been diſpatch'd both to us and the *Dutch* by the King himſelf, as alſo by the Generals and Admirals, the Winds prov'd ſo long contrary, that it occaſion'd much Uneaſineſs in the Minds of many People; which was continually heighten'd by repeated Intelligence from *France*, that there was no ſuch thing as the taking of *Barcelona:* Wherein the Duke of *Alva* acted his part ſo wiſely, producing Letters and other pretended Intelligences of the falſity of the Reports, as gave great Satisfaction in his Conduct, Diligence, and Fidelity, at the Court of *Madrid*; where, nevertheleſs, the Mortification muſt be exceeding great, to hear ſoon after of the Reduction of *Terragona*, *Gironne*, *Tortoſa*, *Lerida*, and all *Catalonia*, except *Roſes*, under the Obedience of King *Charles*.

He diſguiſes the taking of Barcelona.

But the Courts of *Verſailles* and *Madrid*, in the Spring of the Year 1706, to repair this Breach, rightly judging the beſt and moſt effectual Expedient would be to make the utmoſt Efforts to recover *Barcelona* out of the Hands of King *Philip*'s Competitor: The Duke of *Alva* was intent, both Night and Day, in promoting every thing that could poſſibly contribute to ſo neceſſary and glorious an Enterprize; wherein he ſucceeded ſo well,

He forwards the Preparations for the recovery of Barcelona.

well, that the Siege of *Monjuich* was undertaken by *Philip* in Perſon, and the Mareſchal *de Teſſe* under him, with a numerous Army, provided with the ableſt Engineers, and all other Neceſſaries, as early as the beginning of *April:* But tho' they maſter'd the Fort after an obſtinate Defence, and afterwards diſtreſt the Town ſo very much, that the Duke of *Alva*, by the conſtant Intelligences he received, ſhew'd himſelf entirely Confident, and aſſur'd every Body of the Succeſs of the Enterprize; yet the Allies us'd ſo much Diligence, Courage, and Conduct, in the Defence and Relief of the Place, as will be an Immortal Glory to thoſe who were at the Head of that Grand Affair.

Alva confident of recovering Barcelona.

Philip, upon the raiſing of the Siege of *Barcelona*, being neceſſitated to retire out of *Catalonia* into *France*, was waited upon by the Duke of *Alva*; after which entring *Spain* again by the way of the *Pyrenees*, it's foreign to the purpoſe to enter upon a Detail of the eaſy Paſſage he had to come at *Madrid* his Capital; of the Succeſs of his Arms at *Almanza* in 1707. and other Occurrences: And therefore, to return again with the Duke to the Court of *France*, where he had hitherto acted every thing in concert with the *French* Miniſters, as if he had been one of them; yet things in the Spring of the Year 1709. ſeeming to take quite another Turn in *France*, than he could judge to be conſiſtent with his Maſter, King *Philip*'s Intereſt, he was mightily alarm'd, and ſo indeed was his Maſter, and all about him, upon the Intimations he gave

Allarm'd with the Negotiations at the Hague.

gave them of a Diſpoſition in *France*, to make a Peace with the Allies to the prejudice of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy; and, perhaps, to the actual dethroning of *Philip*: Whether this was only Grimace or a Reality, time alone muſt diſcover. The Allies were very confident, that there was ſuch an Underſtanding between the *French* King and his Grandſon, that the former could oblige the other to reſign the *Spaniſh* Monarchy whenever he pleas'd, ſince he had not only given it King *Philip* at firſt, but had hitherto ſupported him in it; and therefore, when the Treaty was negotiated at the *Hague* by Monſieur *Rouille*, and the Marquis *de Torcy*; the firſt thing then inſiſted on, and agreed to, in the Preliminaries, was a perfect and entire Ceſſion of the whole *Spaniſh* Monarchy to King *Charles* III. to be made within two Months from the firſt of *June* then next enſuing; and that in caſe the Duke of *Anjou* ſhould make any Difficulty to comply with this, it was expreſly covenanted, in the fourth Article, That his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and the Allies, ſhould take, in Concert, the proper Meaſures to oblige him to it: But 'tis very probable, that the Duke of *Alva*, if he not Penetration enough of his own, was ſoon given to underſtand, that no Conſiderations whatſoever ſhould oblige the *French* King to relinquiſh the Intereſt of his Grandſon; and indeed what was actually doing at that time in *Spain*, very probably by the Advice and Direction of *France*, of which the Duke of *Alva* was the Conveyancer, or if firſt ſet on foot in *Spain*,

was the Importer of it to the Court of *Versailles*, ſoon gave the Allies abundant Cauſe to ſuſpect the Sincerity of *France*, that they meant nothing leſs than the Reſtitution of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy: The Duke was Night and Day employ'd in ſending Expreſſes to, and receiving Expreſſes from the Court of *Spain:* And tho' the Marquis *de Torcy* was pleas'd to tell the Allies at the *Hague*, *That he did not know but King* Philip *might be at* Paris *before him*; the Duke of *Alva* was fully ſatisfy'd to the contrary, for he knew the War was preſs'd on in all Parts; that *Alicant* was beſieg'd at a vaſt Expence; other Places in *Valentia* reduc'd with great Diligence, and that the Army was put into the beſt Condition it could be to invade *Catalonia:* Neither was he a Stranger to the Deſign of getting the Prince of the *Auſturias* acknowledg'd Preſumptive Heir of *Spain*, by all the States of the Kingdom; which Ceremony was actually perform'd with the utmoſt Magnificence, and the Duke of *Alva*, as well as the other *Spaniſh* Miniſters, declar'd aloud in all the Courts they reſided, That their Maſter would never relinquiſh *Spain*, but with the laſt Drop of his Blood, and that his moſt faithful and loyal Subjects would adhere to him to the laſt Extremity.

Is very faithful to his Maſter.

The Peace being eluded by the *French* King diſallowing his Miniſter's to ſign the Preliminaries, tho' *France* and *Spain* made loud Complaints every where of the hard and intolerable Conditions the Allies would impoſe upon them; yet the *French* being ſee-

willing and desirous the following Winter to renew the Negotiations, while the same was carry'd on by *France* by Letters, chiefly by the Intervention of Monsieur *Petkum*; the Duke of *Alva* had Assurances from *Spain*, That his Master was taking all proper Measures to maintain himself in the Monarchy, and not only so, but that in Consideration of his good and faithful Services, he was named, together with Count *Bergheyck*, to be his Plenipotentiaries, and the same was notify'd to the Maritime Powers, by him and his Colleague; but they had the Mortification to have no Answer return'd them. *Made Plenipotentiary.*

Not pleas'd with this Instance of Contempt, nor with the ill Success of his Master's Arms at the Battle of *Saragossa*, where his Army receiv'd a great overthrow, and which all the Artifice the Duke had, could not tolerably disguise. However, still continuing in the faithful Discharge of his Duty to that Prince, whose Cause he had espous'd, and being at length taken ill in the Month of *February*, he departed this Life at *Paris*, after a short Sickness, in the 45th Year of his Age. *His Death.*

Whether the Duke of *Alva* was ever marry'd, or if he was, had any Children, I cannot yet find; all that occurs to me concerning his Family is, that he had an Uncle, whose Name was *Francisco de Toledo*, Duke of *Mont*, and Grandee of *Spain*, who in 1688 marry'd the only Daughter of the Marquis *de Carpio*. The Duke of *Alva* was Hereditary Constable of *Navarre*. *Family.*

Eſtate. The Eſtate of this Duke was very conſiderable, and lay chiefly in the Kingdoms of *Caſtile*, *Granada*, and *Navarre*.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF

LEWIS XV.

Dauphin of *France.*

THE Country of *Dauphine* is divided into the Higher and Lower; the Lower together with that part of *Provence*, which lyes next to the *Rhoſne*, and the adjoyning parts of *Savoy*, made up the Province called *Viennenſis*, from *Vienna*, the Metropolis of it, Scituate upon the *Rhoſne*, honoured with the Reſidence of the *Præfectus Prætorio Galliarum*, and ſtill the Chief City of this Country; from hence the tract about it is called *Viennois*, and was the title of the firſt Proprietaries of this Country, called *Dauphins* of *Viennois*: The higher *Dauphine*, together with thoſe parts of *Provence* which lye next to *Italy*, made up the Province of *Alpes Maritimæ*, the Metropolis whereof is *Ambrun*. *Country of Dauphine.*

By whom Conquer'd. The Country was firſt Conquer'd by the *Romans*, then by the *Burgundians*, and at laſt by the *French*, under whom it made a part of the new Kingdom of *Burgundy*, till the Surrender of the ſame to the *German* Emperors; under whom it Continued till the Year 1100, when *Guigne* Sirnamed the fat, Earl of *Griſinondan*, ſeeing the Emperor *Henry* the Fourth overborn by the Pope, and not able to aſſert his own Rights, ſeized upon this Province under the Title of Earl of *Viennois*; to which *Guigne* the Second his Son and Succeſſor, gave the Name of *Dauphin*, either from his Wife ſo called, according to ſome Authors; or from the *Dolphin* which he took for his Arms; It continued in this Family till the Year 1349, under the Power and Government of Ten Princes, of whom *Hubert* the Second was the laſt *Dauphin* of *Viennois*.

How called Dauphin.

Hubert *the laſt* Dauphin *of* Viennois.

Here we are to obſerve, that there had been Mortal Wars for many Years, between the Earls of *Savoy* and *Dauphins* of *Viennois*, and *Hubert* or *Humbert* the Second being Feeble in Body and Courage, and not able to Suſtain the Continual Attacks of *Ame* VI. called the *Green Earl*, and beſides being very Melancholly for the loſs of his only Son, withall over Head and Ears in Debt, and having no Affection for his Relations; he bethought himſelf of giving up his Country to ſome great Potentate, who might be even with the *Savoyard* for all the troubles he had given him: His Inclination was to make an Accommodation with the Pope: The People that they might be afflicted with no more Wars on that Side, could have wiſhed they had been under the Government

of

of the Earls of *Savoy:* But the Nobility liked rather to be under the King of *France*, who had Imployments and Offices to beſtow upon them; and *Henry de Villars* Arch-Biſhop of *Lyons*, and *John de Chiſy* Biſhop of *Grenoble*, were very Inſtrumental to incline the *Dauphin*'s mind to diſpoſe of it that way.

Hubert therefore in the Year 1343, made a Donation of his Country to King *Philip de Valois*, and according to the Treaties concluded between them, He of the Children of *France*, who was named to ſucceed *Hubert*, could not pretend to it till after his Death, and then only on certain Conditions of which the Event was uncertain: But his Deſign of entring into Religious Orders, which he took in the Year 1349, render'd all thoſe Clauſes ineffectual; he being willing to renounce the World, and not thinking to preſerve any longer the Enjoyment of his States, his Succeſſor was to be put into immediate Poſſeſſion, and acknowledge as Sovereign. As ſoon as the King underſtood the Diſpoſition he was in, and the Hopes he gave of a ſudden Abdication, he ſent Deputies to him, to confirm him more and more in that Reſolution by new Offers: Theſe being arrived at *Tournon* in the Month of *February*, had ſecret Conferences with that Prince, the Reſult whereof was not publick till the end of that Month; when he declared only the Reſolutions he had taken, and in which he perſiſted againſt all the Efforts that were uſed to diſſuade him from it. The Negotiation was continued at *Romans* during the Month of *March*, where the Act of Transferr received the finiſhing Stroak; it was ſigned

He beſtows the Country on the eldeſt Son of France.

by the *Dauphin*, the Commiſſaries of the King, and the Duke of *Normandy*; they did not bind themſelves abſolutely to follow the Diſpoſitions contained in former Treaties, particularly in Relation to the Perſon of a Succeſſor. The Choice fell upon *Charles*, eldeſt Son to the Duke of *Normandy*, to be immediately inveſted with the Rights of Sovereignty without any Reſervations or Conditions, except the Remiſſion of the Funds in Land and Money, which were to be made over by the ſame Act to the *Dauphin*.

There was ſtill a Solemnity wanting to this Treaty, to bring it to its Perfection: An Interview of all the Parties concerned therein ſeemed neceſſary, to the end that they themſelves might give an Authentick Conſent to all that had been promiſed in their Name. The Meeting was agreed upon to be at *Lyons* in the Month of July following, whither the Duke of *Normandy* and his eldeſt Son *Charles* ſhould repair, with the *Dauphin*. The latter arrived there ſome Days before; and in a ſolemn Aſſembly, which was held the 16th of *July*, wherein the Duke of *Normandy*, and a great many Noblemen of his Retinue, aſſiſted, *Humbert* made a free and intire Reſignation of his States to *Charles* eldeſt Son of that Duke, and put him into Poſſeſſion thereof, by ſurrendering unto him the Scepter, Ring, Banner, and the ancient Sword of *Dauphine*. The Earls, Barons, and Lords that were preſent, the major part whereof interven'd as Witneſſes to the publick Act that was then made, paid Homage at the ſame time to the new *Dauphin*, and took the Oath of Fidelity; the Duke of *Bourbon*, the *Count d'Armagnac*, the *Count*

Fully Reſigns his Dominions.

Count d'Auxerre, and *James de Bourbon*, who were none of his Vaſſals, were excepted from it. The Bailiffs and Chatelains of *Dauphine*, followed the Example of the former; the Day after, ſome other Noblemen did the like; In the Sequel of that Act, the Names of moſt of the Nobility of the *Viennois*, who came to acknowledge their new Lord, were ſet to the Letters ſent to all the Bayliwicks, to inform the People of the Change that had happen'd in the Government, and to make known unto them their new Maſter, whom they were bound to obey hereafter. They were told afterwards, by a Declaration of *Humbert*, That they were not to regard him any longer as their Sovereign, and that he had likewiſe diſcharged them from their Oaths taken to him. Thus that Prince, not to retract what he had done, being willing to eſtabliſh the Authority of his Succeſſor on the Ruins of his own, quitted the World two Days after the Transfer he had made of his Eſtates, and the ſame Day put on the Habit of St. *Dominicus* in the Convent of the Fryars Preachers.

Matters being in this Condition, the Duke of *Normandy* departed to return to *Paris*, where he gave an Account to the King of the Succeſs of his Journey; at the ſame time repreſenting to his Majeſty, the advantageous Conſequences of the Treaty he had concluded with the *Dauphin*, and the Neceſſity of making the ſame firm and laſting, by removing all things that might any ways obſtruct it for the future. This Conſideration obliged him to cauſe his Second Son *Philip* to renounce the Hopes he might entertain upon the Nomination *Humbert* had made in his Favour in the Act paſſed

paſſed in the Year 1343. That Prince to conform with the Deſire of the King, who provided for him otherwiſe, declared by Letters dated in *September*, That he not only renounced all the Pretenſions he might have to *Dauphiné*, as the named Heir by *Humbert*, but that he likewiſe approved and ratify'd the new Act made by him in Favour of *Charles* his Nephew, to whom he yielded all the Right which the preceding Treaties might have intituled him to. The King, who had authorized him to accept the Gift, likewiſe confirmed the Renunciation made by him to render the ſame more authentick.

Charles took upon him the Dignity of *Dauphin*, after the Rights thereof had been confirmed to him by the Act paſſed the 16th of *July*, and being deſirous to ſhew himſelf to his new Subjects, he paſſed thro' the chiefeſt Towns: *Vienna* was the firſt he viſited; having ſtayed there for ſome time, he proceeded to *Tain*, and from thence to *Romans*, where he fell Sick. His Health being re-eſtabliſh'd by the latter end of Autumn, he diſpoſed every thing to make his publick Entry into his Capital. He arrived there Fifteen Days before *Chriſtmaſs*. The former *Dauphin* himſelf was there preſent in the Habit of a Jacobin, reſiding amongſt the Religious of that Order. In an Aſſembly where the chief Nobility of the Bayliwick of *Graiſivaudan* were preſent, *Hubert* declared publickly, That he had made Choice of *Charles*, eldeſt Son to the firſt Son of *France* to be his Succeſſor, that having made over to him the Rights and Honours of Sovereignty, nothing remained for them then but

Charles *the new* Dauphin *takes Poſſeſſion.*

but to acknowledge him as their lawful Prince for the future; and to ſwear to him Submiſſion and Fidelity, with a reciprocal Obligation on his ſide, to maintain them in their Rights and Cuſtoms, and above all to preſerve the Privileges of the Nobility; which *Charles* ſwore upon the holy Goſpel, inviolably to obſerve, being required to do it in the Name of the whole Aſſembly by *Hugh Allemand*, *Diſdier de Saſſedage*, and *Stephen d'Arvillars*. Some days after the new *Dauphin* was ſolemnly proclaimed in the ſame Town, and received the Oath of Fidelity from the Inhabitants; ſeveral Gentlemen thereabouts haſtened to come and pay their Homage; and the Remaining part of the Time the Prince continued at *Grenoble*, was ſpent in publick Affairs.

Part of the Act of Inveſtiture.

The Act of Inveſtiture of the Dominions of *Hubert*, which paſſed at *Lyon* the 16th of *July* in Execution of the Transferr he had made of his Eſtates the 30th of *March* before, contains a Clauſe, which deſerves to be remarked; it imports expreſly, that Humbert *renounces and diveſts himſelf really and corporally, and in Fact does diveſt himſelf of* Alphine, *and of all his other Lands, Signories, and Dominions, and really and corporally, and in Fact makes over to and inveſts the ſaid* Charles *therewith, who being preſent, accepts of them for himſelf, his Heirs and Succeſſors, in the Preſence of the Duke his Father, he giving his Conſent to it; and he Transferrs alſo to the ſaid* Charles, *his Heirs and Succeſſors, and thoſe that ſhall have any Right from him by perpetual and hereditary Right, in a full and proper Poſſeſſion in the aforeſaid* Alphine, *and all other Dominions before expreſſed:* It ſeems, that thoſe Words,

Words, *Succeſſors*, and *thoſe who ſhall have any Right from him*, were endeavoured to be explained in favour of the firſt born of *France*, who alone could repreſent the Dauphin *Charles*, and who were regarded as his Succeſſors in that Quality, and not as King, which Title he did not enjoy at that time. People have perſuaded themſelves, that that Condition was tacitly imploy'd in the Terms of the Act, and notwithſtanding it were not clearly expreſſed, the Intention of the Donor was no leſs conſpicuous thereby; in effect the firſt Sons of *France* have been ever ſince that time regarded as legitimate Succeſſors to the Dauphins.

The Title of Dauphin fixed.

From hence-forwards the eldeſt Son of *France* has been generally call'd *Dauphin* of *France*, and ſometimes *Dauphin* only by way of Excellency, to diſtinguiſh him from the *Dauphin*, or Count *Dauphin* of *Auvergne*, and perhaps ſome others. This is a Title ſo annex'd unto them, that it is not uſually laid aſide, upon the Acceſſion of a greater or ſuperior Dignity: Inſomuch as *Francis*, the eldeſt Son of *Henry* II. whom he ſucceeded in the Crown, being King of *Scots* in the Right of *Mary* his Wife, was by the *French* commonly call'd *Le Roy Dauphin*, or *King Dauphin*.

How the Dauphinate has been Govern'd.

If the Interpretation of the Clauſes abovemention'd ſhould be ſearch'd into, from the Execution they have had in the ſucceeding Reigns, it would appear that it had not been a conſtant Cuſtom, which might have ſerv'd as a Law on this Article: For the Kings of *France* ſometimes yielded thoſe Dominions to their

their eldeſt Sons, to exerciſe all the Rights of Sovereignty therein; at other times they enjoy'd them themſelves, and were contented with giving the bare Title to the other. It would be eaſy to quote ſeveral Examples which ſufficiently ſhew, that they have thought it in their Power to act in this Point as they judged it moſt convenient for the good of their Affairs, and according to the Diſpoſitions they were in towards their Eldeſt Sons; and without being neceſſitated to enter into a long Diſcuſſion on this Head, one may ſay, that they fulfil the chief Conditions inſerted in the Acts of Transfer of Ceſſion, that the Name and the Arms of the *Dauphins* ſhould be preſerved for thoſe who ſhall perpetually ſucceed them, and that thoſe Dominions ſhould always be poſſeſſed ſeparately by the Crown of *France*, unleſs the Empire was re-united to the ſame. It cannot be doubted, but that the Kings had in view to conform themſelves to this Diſpoſition in the Cuſtom they have conſtantly obſerved as to the Declarations and other Acts iſſued out for *Daupbiné*, wherein they ordain'd the Execution of their Will no otherwiſe than in Quality of *Dauphins*, and under the Seal and Arms of the Ancient Princes of that Name. On the other hand, altho' their Ordinances may be general throughout the whole Kingdom, yet they are not received in that Province otherwiſe than in a ſeparate State, and muſt bear the particular Marks of their Authority.

Lewis XV. *Dauphin* of *France*, born on the firſt of *November*, 1661. was the Son of *Lewis* XIV. King of *France* and *Navarre*, by his Royal

Birth of the Dauphin.

Royal Conſort *Maria Thereſa*, the eldeſt Daughter of *Philip* IV. King of *Spain*: His Father being left in Minority, and ſenſible of the Defects of his Education, ſince he neither ſpeaks nor underſtands any Language but his own, provided ſuch Tutors for his Son, as were thoroughly well qualify'd in all reſpects for ſo great a Truſt.

Education.

It was once rumour'd, as if the King ſhould have given the Mareſchal *de Turenne* hopes of being made Governour to this young Prince, provided he would change his Religion; but the Mareſchal being then not willing to comply, that great Truſt was conferr'd upon *Francis Beauvilliers*, Duke of St. *Aignan*, firſt Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to his Majeſty, who dy'd in 1687. aged Seventy Nine.

The Duke of St. Aignan his Governor.

The celebrated *la Fontaine*, in the Dedication of his Tranſlation of *Eſop*'s Fables into Verſe, to the *Dauphin*, having premiſed that the reading of that Authors Works inſenſibly ſowed the Seeds of virtue in the Soul, and taught it the knowledge of it ſelf, yet ſo as not to perceive its having been engaged in that Study, and while She thought She was doing ſome thing elſe; he adds that the Perſon whom his Majeſty had pitch'd upon to be his Preceptor, had very happily had that Addreſs, and managed matters ſo artfully, that he Taught his Highneſs without any trouble to Speak more properly with Pleaſure, all that was neceſſary for a wiſe Prince to learn.

The New Editions with Notes of ſeveral of the Claſſicks, *in uſum Delphini* are ſo well known, that they need not be particulariz'd: And therefore let us now proceed to obſerve, that

that the Dauphin being the King's only Legitimate Son, and having attain'd to the Age of Nineteen, his Father as well to propagate Poſterity as from other Conſiderations, thought it high time to have him marry'd. The Lady they at length pitch'd upon, was *Maria Anna Chriſtina Victoria*, Daughter of *Ferdinand Maria*, late Elector of *Bavaria*, and the young Elector's Siſter. Monſieur *Colbert* was the Miniſter pitch'd upon to manage this Affair, who upon his Arrival in *Bavaria*, there made the following Propoſals.

Propoſals of Marrying him to the Princeſs of Bavaria.

1. That his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty out of the great Reſpect and good Will, he had to his Electoral Highneſs, made him an offer of a Princeſs of his own Blood in Marriage.

2. That for a greater Teſtimony of his good Will, and to advance the Elector's Glory, in caſe he had Thoughts of becoming Emperor, and in order thereunto, to be elected King of the *Romans*, his Majeſty would not only aſſiſt him with his good Offices, but with his Services alſo to compaſs that Deſign.

Laſtly, That in order to make the Union the Cloſer, between him and the Elector, he deſired his Siſter in Marriage for the Dauphin his Son.

The *Bavarian* Miniſters after ſome Deliberation, made Anſwer to Monſieur *Colbert*, that as to their Elector and Lady offered him, they were yet too young to talk of their Marriage: That the Elector was very well contented with the Eſtate and Honours he poſſeſſed, and had no deſign of Increaſing them: But as to the reſt, they were ready to enter into a Negotiation concerning a Treaty

Treaty of Marriage between the Dauphin and their Princeſs. Theſe Reſolutions, tho' not entirely pleaſing to the *French* Court, yet the Treaty went on, and was at laſt concluded, and the Marriage ſolemnized on the 7th of *March*, 1680. tho' it met with a conſiderable Obſtruction from an Article the *French* Miniſter would have ſtipulated; that in Caſe of the Failure of an Heir Male of the Line of *William* Duke of *Bavaria*, the Succeſſion of the Dukedom ſhould devolve on the Dauphin's Son, by the Princeſs now to be marryed to him after ten Days. But this the *Bavarian* Miniſters would by no means give way to, nor to the Pretention which the Princeſs might hereafter make to any Right ſhe might claim to inherit any part of the Goods or Eſtates of the Elector her Father: But that ſhe muſt make an entire Renunciation of the whole upon this Mariage. So that upon the whole, no viſible Advantage accru'd to *France* by this Match, only that ſhe became the Mother of Three Princes, to keep up the Succeſſion of the Houſe of *Bourbon*. *France* having lived in Peace with all her Neighbours, from the Treaty of *Nimeguen* in 1678, till 1688. (ſaving the taking of *Luxenburg* from the *Spaniards* in 1684, under ſuch Pretences as were Frivolous enough) the War begun on the upper *Rhine*: The Conteſt was about the Electorate of *Cologn*. The Intereſt of Prince *Clement* of *Bavaria* was eſpouſed by the *Empire*, and that of the Cardinal *de Furſtemburg* by *France*: But tho' the Former carryed the Election, *Germany* paid dear for it. This was the Dauphin's maiden Campaign, who beſieged *Phillipsburg*.

Dauphin married, 1680.

His Maiden Campaign, 1688.

Philipsburg in Perſon, and having ſoon become Maſter of that Important Fortreſs; There were ſuch Burnings, Devaſtations, and Cruelties, exerciſed in and upon other Cities and Towns of the *Empire*, that ought not to be named among Chriſtians; and ſuch as it was ſaid, that Prince himſelf much regretted, but could not remedy. *Manheim*, *Spire*, *Mentz*, *Creuſenach*, *Backarack*, *Heidelberg*, and ſeveral other Places as far as *Hailbron*, were moſt of them laid in Aſhes.

The Dauphin being appointed to command his Father's Army on the ſide of *Germany* in 1690. the Death of the Dauphineſs, which happened on the 20th of *April* at *Verſailles*, did not retard his Expedition, a few Days after; having been firſt ſhut up with the King for ſeveral Hours in his Cloſet. His Deſign ſeemed to have taken ſome Forts, that opened a Paſſage into *Wirtemburg*, a Province that had not yet been ranſack'd by the *French*, and conſequently would afford abundance of Subſiſtance for his Men; but the Vigilancy of the Elector of *Bavaria*, would not allow him time to put his Project in Execution. So that this his Second Campaign ended without any thing Memorable, or that might occaſion Triumph.

Death of the Dauphineſs.

Second Campaign 1690.

There were mighty Expectations in *France*, that the Dauphin this Year, would give *un coup d' Eclat* in *Germany*: The Mareſchal *de Lorge* commanded under him. The Army was 70000 Strong, that of the *Empire* now under the command of the Prince of *Baden*, was much Inferior. Wherefore the *French* finding the Paſs of *Zeeingenberg* would be of conſiderable

Third Campaign 1693.

ſiderable Advantage to them in the Operations of the Campaign; they took that Caſtle by Storm, after they had routed ſome Parties without, and had a very hot Diſpute with the ſmall Garriſon within, which yet found a way to eſcape. The *French* having ſucceeded herein, and in ſome other ſmall Enterprizes; the Dauphin ſeemed reſolved to attack the Prince of *Baden* in his Camp near *Flein*, tho' he knew he was very advantageouſly intrenched. Wherefore he croſſed the *Neckar* about the end of *July*, and having advanced with all the Cavalry, and 4000 Grenadiers, near the Prince's Camp; they raiſed ſome Batteries, ſet themſelves at work to force the Intrenchments, and encompaſſed the Left Wing of the Camp. This made the Prince ſend a Detachment of Horſe into the Valley of *Wisnburg*, to diſpute the Paſſage with them; but when about two in the Afternoon, the Prince thought the *French* would have begun the Fight, they drew off, and repaſſed the *Neckar* with ſome Loſs; and ſoon after the *Dauphin* left the Army, and return'd to Court.

His Fourth Campaign 1694.

Whether it were want of Succeſs on the ſide of *Germany*, or ſome other Motives the *French* King had; he appointed his Son in 1694. to command his Army in the *Netherlands*: He incamped with the *French* Army at *Vignamont*, and that of the Allies commanded by *William* III. King of *England*, having pitched their Tents at *Mont* St. *Andrew*; His Majeſty provoked the other all he could to a Battle; and there is a Story goes, that the King having one Day given Orders for the whole Army to be in Motion, as if he really intended

intended to attack the Dauphin in his Camp; the Duke of *Luxenburg*, who commanded under him no ſooner perceived it, but he poſted to his Tent: He found the Dauphin, who had brought a great Quantity of Books with him into the Field, earneſt in reading; and having told him his Obſervations of the Enemy, *that he believed by their Countenance, they intended to come to a Battle; he adviſed him immediately to call a Council of War, to conſult what was proper to be done upon ſo Important an Occaſion, as that of Reſiſting ſo Potent and Daring an Enemy*; to which the other return'd Anſwer? *That he was juſt then conſidering of that Matter:* The Book which he was reading being *Cæſar*'s Commentaries.

Having concluded this Campaign, with no other diſappointment than the loſs of *Huy*, he never made another during the laſt or the preſent War. He growing Fat and Unweildy, and conſequently a lover of his Eaſe.

As to that part of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy which was yielded to him by the two Treaties of Partition; we need not mention it ſince 'twas not ſo much given to him, as to the Crown of *France*. Neither ſhall we but juſt take Notice of his Renunciation of all Pretentions to any part of *Spain*, made afterwards in Favour of his Second Son the Duke of *Anjou*.

Such is the variable Humour of Mankind, that the ſame Men at different Times, bear different Characters: I know not whether that which was given him about the time of the breaking out of the preſent War be true; but the Reader may

perhaps be deſirous to ſee it, and it was couched in theſe Terms. 'He is a good Man 'hitherto incapacitated from ſetting his Hand 'to Buſineſs, and inſenſible almoſt to Pleaſures 'except Hunting, which he loves entirely. When 'he is obliged to lay this Recreation aſide, he 'has but an ill time of it; and if he had not 'the Apartment of the Princeſs Dowager of '*Conti*, to paſs his time ſome times in, he 'would be very uneaſy to himſelf. He is not 'much given to Women, yet he has ſome 'Intreagues, tho' for the moſt part with Per-'ſons of low Condition. A little Liberty per-'haps may unmask his Character more; for 'thro' his Innocent Amuſements, a Man may 'diſcern a great deal of good Senſe and good 'Nature. He ſticks to thoſe who ſerve him 'well, and would not hurt even ſuch as do o-'therwiſe. No Affairs are hid from him, but 'as he decides nothing, he is not over curious 'in prying into the Arcanas of State.

His Amours. As for the Dauphin's Amours, he was not at leaſt of late Years, capable of having any great Inclination for Women. The only ſtated Miſtreſs that ever we can learn he had, was *Loviſa de Caumont*, Counteſs of *Roure*, Daughter to *James Nompar*, Brother to the Duke *de la Force*, and *Dowager* of the Marqueſs *de Roure*, ſlain at the Battle of *Fleury*, in 1690. His conſtant and almoſt inſeparable Companion for ſeveral Years paſt, has been his half Siſter, the Princeſs Dowager of *Conti*, the *French* King's Natural Daughter, by Madam *de la Valiere*, Dutcheſs of *Vajour*. Whether he had any unlawful Correſpondence with her cannot be determined; the World has had ill

Nature

Nature enough, to give out they have for a long time led an inceſtuous Life: Tho ſome would have the more than ordinary Reſpect and Complaiſance he has ſhewed for that Lady, to proceed rather from the Delight he took in her Wit, and the Opinion he had entertain'd of her Virtue.

A merry Story of him.

I have ſeen a certain Author, who ſays that *Dumont*, one of the Maſters of the Horſe, and much in his Favour, was the Perſon, who introduc'd the Women to him, for whom he had an Inclination; and that by a private pair of Stairs, and that they were immediately ſent away, when he had done with them. That this Prince's Fancy, fixed uſually upon ſome of the Actreſſes of the Opera or Comedy; upon which there happen'd a very pleaſant Adventure, which was this. The Dauphin having cauſed *Dumont* to ſpeak to one of the Actreſſes of the Opera; he agreed with her, that ſhe ſhould come to *Meudon*, and he would introduce her by the private Stairs, into the Dauphin's Cloſet. The Day and Hour being fix'd on, the Actreſs, tho' a Perſon void of Ceremony, thought it not very decent to go thither alone, and ſo brought one of her Siſters along with her. The Dauphin had ſome Body with him there, when they arrived, which obliged him to tell *Dumont*, they muſt weight at a Place where he poſted them near the Cloſet. At the ſame time he gave the Dauphin Notice by a Sign, that the Lady was come, to the end he might diſcharge his Company. The Dauphin thereupon ordered him upon ſome Meſſage or other, and in the mean time his Highneſs's Company judging, they

might be ſomewhat inconvenient to him, took their leave. *Dumont* having left the private Door half open, and the Actreſs's Siſter hearing no Noiſe in the Room, had the Curioſity to look into it: The Dauphin, who only waited for *Dumont*'s return, to have her Siſter introduc'd, having by chance turn'd his Eyes that way, he no ſooner ſaw a Woman's Headdreſs at the Door, but taking her to be the Perſon he had a mind to, he deſir'd her to come in. She thought it good Manners to obey; but whether his Eyes were ſomewhat dim that Day, or that he were in haſte, he gave her the ſame uſage he deſign'd for her Siſter, and then diſcharg'd her immediately. She ſaid not a Word of this Adventure to the Actreſs her Siſter, who ſtill waited for *Dumont*, and long'd much for his coming; but returning at laſt by the private Stairs, and having told her he was going to ſpeak to the Dauphin, in order to introduce her; the Dauphin told him, *He had had all the Converſation with her he intended, and deſir'd him to give her* 500 *Lewis d'Ors, and ſend her home. Dumont*, who had ſeen her very impatient to enter, knew nothing of the Prince's meaning, and intreated him to explain himſelf: In ſhort, he came to know what had paſs'd, but not knowing with whom, he went and told the Actreſs, *That if her Appetite was ſo very good, it was not the ſame with the* Dauphin's: She was extreamly ſurpriz'd with this Compliment; but underſtanding by it, that her Siſter had deceiv'd her, ſhe could never be reconcil'd to her, till ſhe had conſented to let her have half the Lewis d'Ors the Dauphin had given her. But

But to ſay no more of this; the *Dauphin* having ſpent, eſpecially the latter part of his Life, in much eaſe and unactivity, ſometime after the Month of *April* was uſher'd in, ſicked of the Small-Pox; againſt which no Remedies prevailing, he departed this Life at *Meudon*, on *Tueſday* the 14th, about Eleven a Clock at Night, aged 49 Years, 5 Months, and 14 Days, being born at *Fontainbleau* the firſt of *November*, 1661. The *Paris* Gazetteer ſays, He was endow'd with all the great Qualities ſuitable to his high Birth; and the great Love which he had for all eminent Vertues, contributed ſtill more than the Tyes of Blood, to form in him that Affection, full of Tenderneſs and Reſpect he always ſhew'd towards the King his Father. *His Sickneſs, Death, and Age.* *Paris Gazetteer.*

The Nature of the Diſtemper the *Dauphin* dy'd of, not allowing any publick Funeral, for fear it ſhould ſpread it ſelf, and become fatal to the Royal Family; his Corps was carry'd the 16th of *April* from *Meudon* to St. *Denis*, where it was depoſited; and when the Biſhop of *Metz* deliver'd the ſame to the Monks of that Abbey, he made an excellent Speech in praiſe of the deceas'd; 'Who indeed, *ſays my Author*, 'to do him Juſtice, was of a mild 'Temper, and expreſs'd ſo much Concern for 'the Miſeries of the People, that the *French* 'promis'd themſelves ſome Reſt and Tranquility when he ſhould come to the Crown. 'They were only afraid, that being of an eaſy 'Temper, he would be made a Prey to Counſellors or Favourites. *His Funeral.*

But to be a little more frank and particular; the *Dauphin* was of a fair Complexion, *His Character.*

much more reſembling his Mother than his Father, and of a middle Stature, tolerably well proportion'd, but of late Years very fat and unweildy: He was naturally of a ſweet Diſpoſition, and an Enemy to all manner of Conſtraint. As to the Religion of his Country, he was a ſtrict Obſerver of the Forms of it; and there appear'd no Diſpoſition in him to favour the Worſhip and Return of the *Hugonots*, as ſome flatter'd themſelves, whenever it might be in his Power to effect it: Nevertheleſs he did not ſeem to be ſo Superſtitious as his Father, in the Reverence he had for Relicts, and ſuch Popiſh Trumperies; and was no Pretender to Works of Supererrogation and Merit.

Upon the whole, he was a Prince whoſe Character might paſs tolerably well with Mankind; and the greateſt Blemiſh of his Life was, his familiarity for many Years with his half-Siſter the Princeſs Dowager of *Conti*; which, in the Opinion of the World, amounted to no leſs than Inceſt.

Children. The *Dauphin* never was but once marry'd, *viz.* to the Princeſs of *Bavaria*, as beforemention'd, by whom he had three Sons; 1. *Lewis* Duke of *Burgundy*, born *Auguſt* 6th, 1680. and had ſince the Title of *Dauphin*; he marry'd *Maria Adelheida*, eldeſt Daughter to the Duke of *Savoy*, in 1698. and had two Sons living by her, *viz.* *Lewis* Duke of *Bretagne*, but now bearing the Title of *Burgundy*, born in *January* 1707. and the other born in *February* 1710. to whom the King gave the Title of Duke of *Anjou*. 2. *Philip* V. at preſent King of *Spain*, born *December* 19. 1683.

who

who on *September* 2. 1701. having marry'd *Maria Loviſa Gabriela*, ſecond Daughter to the Duke of *Savoy*, has one Son alive by her, known by the Title of Prince of the *Aſturias*. 3. *Gaſton* Duke of *Berry*, born *Auguſt* 31. 1684. and on the 6th of *July* 1710. marry'd Mademoiſelle *de Orleans*, eldeſt Daughter of *Philip* now Duke of *Orleans*.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILY

OF THE

HIDES,

Humbly inſcrib'd to the Right Honourable

HENRY,

EARL of *Rocheſter.*

Their Original and Deſcent.

THIS Ancient and Genteel Family was Originally of *Northbury* in *Cheſhire*, a Branch of which ſettling at *Guſſage* St. *Michael*, in the County of *Dorſet*; Mr. *Laurence Hide* of that Place, being the Father of ſeveral Children, his Third Son was *Henry Hyde*, of *Pyrton* in the

the County of *Wilts*, the Father, by *Mary* his Wife, the Daughter and Heir of Mr. *Edward Langford* of *Tunbridge*, in the ſame County, of Mr. *Edward Hide*, who was born at *Dinton* near *Hindon* in *Wiltſhire*, on the 16th of *February* or thereabouts, in the Year 1608. He was very carefully educated in Grammar Learning in his Youth, ſoon diſcovered the Pregnancy of his Parts and elevated Genius, and in Lent Term 1622, became a Student of *Magdalen* Hall in the Univerſity of *Oxford*; where having apply'd himſelf to indefatigable Study, and highly improved his natural Endowments with accademical Learning; He removed from thence, after he had taken the Degree of Batchellor of Arts to the *Middle Temple*: Where he ſtudyed the Law for ſeveral Years, and attained to an uncommon Perfection, in that Honourable Profeſſion.

Edward Hide's Birth.

Education

Studies.

Mr. *Hide* made ſo conſiderable a Figure in his Profeſſion, by the Year 1633, when the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court, having agreed to entertain the King and Royal Family, with a Mask, and the better to effect it, reſolved to chooſe Two Members out of each Houſe, whom they thought beſt qualify'd to carry on that Affair, that He and Mr. *Whitlock* were choſen for the Inner Temple.

There is nothing memorable concerning this Gentleman from hence forward, till the meeting of a Parliament in *April* 1640, after an interval of Seven Years, wherein he had the Honour to ſerve the firſt time as a Member for *Wooten-Baſſet* in his Native County. His Abilities

A Member of Parliament in 1640.

Abilities were ſoon diſcovered by the great and leading Men of that Houſe; and he ſhew'd himſelf through the courſe of the Sitting of that Parliament, a good and even Patriot, wholly intent upon the Welfare and Tranquility of the Nation, then in no ſmall ferment upon many Occaſions.

Choſen a Second time.

But tho' this Parliament was ſo abruptly diſſolved, to the great Grief and Diſappointment of Mr. *Hide*, and all good Men; the King and Kingdom, as things ſtood, could not long remain without another; which met the Third of *November* following, and wherein Mr. *Hide* ſerved for the Town of *Saltaſh* in *Cornwal*. His Abilities begun now to be very much taken Notice of, and he was imployed in ſeveral Committees to examine, and give their Opinions to the Houſe, concerning divers Grievances; and when from the Importunity of the *Scotch* Commiſſioners (now in Treaty) to get Money, ſome of the leading Men ſeem'd in deſpair of being able to borrow more, for that the City was Diſhearten'd to ſee no Delinquents brought yet to Juſtice, and therefore that none could be expected from thence till ſome Advance was made to thoſe longed for Ends; Mr. *Hide* ſtood up and ſaid; *He did not think the Thing ſo difficult as was pretended; that no Man lent his Money who was not a Gainer by it; that there was Money enough to be had, and he did not doubt but if a ſmall Committee from the Houſe was ſent to confer in the Name of the Houſe, with thoſe who were reputed to be monyed Men, they might prevail for as much as would ſerve the preſent Exigence.* Whereupon the Houſe named him, Mr. *Capel*, Sir *John*

John Strangeways, and Five or Six more, who repair'd into the City; and after they had ſpoken together with Four or Five Eminent Men, of Wiſdom and Sobriety, as well as Ability to lend, they agreed to divide themſelves, and confer ſeparately with their particular Acquaintance upon the ſame Subject. Many Men chuſing rather to lend their Money than to be thought to have it, and being very cautious in their Expreſſions, except in Private; they found, when they had again communicated together, that the Buſineſs was very eaſie, every Man with whom they had conferr'd being willing to lend upon their Security who propoſed it: And Mr. *Hide* the next Day reported the Succeſs of their Employment, and then enlarged upon *the Temper they found the City to be in, upon the Authority of thoſe who might reaſonably be ſuppos'd to know it beſt. That indeed it was much concern'd to ſee Two Armies maintain'd at ſo vaſt a Charge, within the Bowels of the Kingdom; and that they who were able to make good what they promis'd, had readily engaged, if a peremptory Day was aſſign'd for being rid of thoſe Armies, there ſhould be no want of Money to diſcharge 'em.*

THE Major Part of the Houſe reciv'd this Report with great Applauſe, and Mr. *Hide* was no leſs Active and Serviceable to his Country, in endeavouring to take away the Court of *York*, (of which the Earl of *Straffford* had for ſome Years been Preſident) The Commons in a Committee having taken the ſame into Conſideration, Mr. *Hide*, the Chair-Man, reported the Caſe, and thereupon it was reſolved, that the Commiſſions and Inſtructions

ſtructions, whereby the Preſident and Council in the North exerciſed a Juriſdiction, was Illegal both in Creation and Execution, and that it was Improfitable to his Majeſty, and Inconvenient and Grievous to his Subjects in thoſe Parts; Mr. *Hide* thereupon being appointed to manage the Conference with the Lords, touching the ſame Court, he made a moſt Learned and Eloquent Speech upon that Occaſion.

Oppoſes the Bill to take away the Biſhop's Votes.

But tho' Mr. *Hide* was as willing to proceed as any Body in redreſſing the Grievances of the Nation, he was on the other Hand as watchful for the Security of the Eſtabliſh'd Church now begun to be ſtruck at; and a ſhort Bill being brought in to take away the Biſhop's Votes in Parliament, and to leave them out in all Commiſſions of the Peace, or any thing that had relation to Temporal Affairs; he was very earneſt for the throwing it out, and ſaid, *That from the Time that Parliaments begun, Biſhops had always been a Part of it. That if they were taken out, there was no Body left to repreſent the Clergy, which would introduce another Piece of Injuſtice, no other Part of the Kingdom could complain of, who being all repreſented in Parliament, were bound to ſubmit to whatever was enacted there, becauſe it was upon the Matter of their own Conſent; whereas if the Bill was carry'd, there was no Body left to repreſent the Clergy, and yet they muſt be bound by their Determination.* When he had done, the Lord *Falkland*, who always ſate next to him, (which was ſo much obſerv'd, that if they came not in together, as they uſually did, every Body left the Place for him that was abſent,)

abſent,) ſtood up, and declaring he was of another Opinion: Many of the Houſe were wonderfully pleas'd to ſee the two inſeparable Friends divided in ſo important a Point, that they could not reſtrain from a kind of Rejoycing; and the more becauſe they ſaw Mr. *Hide* much ſurpriz'd, as indeed he was, having never diſcover'd the leaſt Inclination in the other towards ſuch a Compliance; and therefore they flatter'd themſelves, that they might in time work the Lord *Falkland* to a further Compliance with them: But therein they found themſelves miſtaken.

Acts in favour of the Earl of Straford.

The Earl of *Strafford*'s Trial was now depending, and how warm ſoever Mr. *Hide* appear'd againſt that Noble Lord, as he had been Preſident of the Council in the North, yet being fully convinc'd in mind that the Earl had committed no Crimes of State which by Law could affect his Life, he neglected no Opportunities to ſave him.

We need not here recount the Earl's unhappy Fate; Attainted he was, and Beheaded; but tho' thoſe who were ſuppoſed to favour him, either of Lords or Commons, were branded with the Name of *Straffordians*, and Betrayers of their Country, and that a Liſt of them was poſted up at the Corner of the Wall of Sir *William Brunkard*'s Houſe in the *Old Palace-Yard* in *Weſtminſter*, yet ſuch was the Sagacity and Caution of Mr. *Hide*, in his Conduct about this unhappy Affair, that he was not included amongſt them.

The King being now on his Return from *Scotland*, and the Commons having prepar'd a Remonſtrance of the illegal Practices ſince the

the beginning of his Reign, it admitted of many warm and ſharp Debates before it could be carry'd in the Affirmative; but then Mr. *Hambden* moving for an Order for the preſent Printing of it, Mr. *Hide*, as ſoon as the Motion was made, ſaid ſomewhat warmly, *He believ'd it was not lawful to Print it, before it was ſent up to the Houſe of Peers for their Concurrence, and fear'd it might be Miſchievous in the Effect; and therefore deſir'd, if the Queſtion, when it was put, ſhould be carry'd in the Affirmative, he might have leave to enter his Proteſtation.*

He is ſent by the Commons to the Tower.

This was reſented very much; and two Days after, after long and warm Debates, they order'd, That he ſhould be ſent to the Tower; the warm Men among 'em urging earneſtly that he ſhould be expell'd the Houſe: But at laſt they were content with his Commitment to the Tower, from whence he was in a few Days releaſed, and ſate in the Houſe. The Parties and Animoſities ran ſo high, that this is all the Favour Mr. *Hide* receiv'd, little Conſideration being had to his Services, perform'd but very little before this, againſt thoſe Barons of the Exchequer, who had given their Opinions in favour of Ship-Money, and other but too Arbitrary Proceedings of theſe Times. Things in a ſhort while after coming to Extremities between the King and Parliament, Mr. *Hide* continu'd in the Houſe as long as he had any Proſpect of doing the King Service; and then retiring to his Majeſty at *York*, he was pleaſed to confer upon him

Knighted.

the Honour of Knighthood, and make him Chancellor of the Exchequer. He attended his

his Majeſty to *Notingham*, where he ſet up his Standard in *Auguſt* 1642. But being a Man of the Gown, and not of the Sword, we hear little of him in the Courſe of the Civil War, till the Treaty at *Uxbridge* in 1644. at which he was one of the Commiſſioners for the King, where he ſhew'd himſelf a ſtrenuous Aſſertor of the King's Right to the Militia, and vindicated the King's Council from any miſmanagement in reference to the Affairs of *Ireland*, with which the Parliament charg'd them.

Commiſſioner at Uxbridge Treaty.

The Treaty being broken off, and the cruel War going on, Sir *Edward Hide*'s Province for ſome time was to attend the Prince of *Wales* in the Weſt, from whence he afterwards went to *Jerſey*, where he ſpent a Year and an half, chiefly in compiling the Hiſtory of the Civil War; and from whence, in 1648. he paſſed over into *France*, to attend the Prince there, who not long after had the Title, tho' not the Power of King, upon the barbarous Murder of his Father; and Sir *Edward* ſettling ſometime after with his Family at *Antwerp*, the King thought fit to ſend him and the Lord *Cottington* upon a Joint-Ambaſſy into *Spain*, to renew the Alliance between the two Crowns. Their Reception and Incouragement at firſt were pretty tolerable; but the Tranquility they enjoy'd was ſoon over, by the Arrival of a Squadron of the Parliament's Fleet on the Coaſt of *Spain*, which frightned the *Spaniſh* Court from all the ſeeming Affection they had for the Royal Cauſe: This, together with the Murder of *Aſcham*, the Parliament's Agent, by ſome

Writes his Hiſtory of the Rebellion.

Sent Ambaſſador to Spain.

Engliſh and *Iriſh* Ruffians, together with the News of the Defeat of the King's Army in *Scotland*, by *Cromwell*, made the *Spaniards* heartily deſirous they ſhould be gone. Sir *Edward Hide*, in his Paſſage thro' *France* to *Antwerp*, waited upon, and was very graciouſly receiv'd by the Queen-Mother, and in vain endeavour'd to do the *Engliſh* Proteſtants at *Paris* ſome Service, with reſpect to the Exercile of their Religion. Sir *Edward* haſting from hence to his Family at *Antwerp*, and the King in the mean time, after his Defeat at *Worceſter*, 1650. having made his Eſcape into *France*, he, purſuant to his Commands, went and attended him at *Paris*; where, by his Averſneſs firſt to the Duke of *York*'s marrying Mademoiſelle *de Longueville*, and then to the Propoſal of a Match between the King and Mademoiſelle *de Mompeſier*, he ſo highly incur'd the Diſpleaſure of the Queen-Mother, that at length ſhe would not vouchſafe to ſpeak to him; and this Diſinclination towards him, produc'd at one and the ſame time a Contrivance of an odd Nature, and an Union between two ſeemingly irreconcilable Parties, the Papiſts and Presbyterians. They fram'd their Petitions againſt him; but the whole Contrivance having been diſcover'd to the King, before Sir *Edward* knew any thing of it, and alſo a Copy of the Petitions put into his hands, he ſhew'd them to him and the Marquis of *Ormond*, and afterwards made himſelf very merry with it; ſpoke of it ſometimes at Dinner, when the Queen-Mother, who had been in the Secret, was preſent, and ask'd pleaſantly when the Petitions would be brought againſt the Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Ill us'd in France.

In

In the mean time the Queen Mother, took all Occaſions to complain to the Queen Regent of the King's Unkindneſs, that ſhe might impute all that ſhe diſliked to the Chancellor; and the Queen Regent of *France* have intercepted a Letter of his to the Cardinal *de Retz*, which he had not thought fit to Communicate firſt to her, ſhe preſently did it to his Mother, and a little after, there being a Maſque at the Court that the King liked very well, he perſuaded the Chancellor to ſee it, and vouchſafed, the next Night, to carry him thither himſelf, and to place the Marquiſs of *Ormond* and him next the Seat where all their Majeſties were to ſit. And when they entered, the Queen Regent ask'd, who that Fat Man was that ſate by the Marquiſs of *Ormond?* The King told her aloud, that was the naughty Man who did all the Miſchief, and ſet him againſt his Mother: At which the Queen herſelf was little leſs diſordered than the Chancellor. But they within hearing laughed ſo much that the Queen was not diſpleaſed; and ſomewhat was ſpoken to his Advantage.

Tho' the Chancellor of the Exchequer was not (perhaps in Compliance with the Queen) againſt making Sir *Edward Herbert* Lord Keeper, which happen'd in 1652, yet his Troubles did not ceaſe; for Mr. *Robert Long*, who, when the King was in *Scotland*, had been Secretary, an Office now perform'd by Sir *Edward Hide*, petitioning to be reſtored to the Place, and being refuſed, he thereupon accuſed Sir *Edward* of having Betray'd the King; and undertook to prove that he had been over

He is accus'd of being with Cromwell.

in *England*, and had private Conference with *Cromwell:* Which was an Aſperſion ſo impoſſible that every Body laugh'd at it. Yet becauſe he undertook to prove it, the Chancellor preſſed that a Day might be appointed for him to produce his Proof; and at that Day the Queen came again to the Council, that ſhe might be preſent at the Charge. There Mr. *Long* produced one *Maſſonet*, a Man who had ſerv'd him, and afterwards had been an Under-Clerk for writing Letters, and had been taken Priſoner at *Worceſter*, and being releaſed with the reſt of the King's Servants, had been employed, from the time of the King's Return, in the ſame Service under the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who ſaid, 'that after 'his Releaſe from his Impriſonment, and 'whilſt he ſtaid in *London*, he ſpoke with a 'Maid, who had formerly ſerved him, that 'knew the Chancellor very well, and who 'aſſured him, that one Evening ſhe had ſeen 'the Chancellor go into *Cromwell*'s Chamber 'at *White-Hall*; and after he had been ſhut up 'with him ſome Hours ſhe ſaw him Conducted 'out again. And Mr. *Long* deſired time that he might ſend over for this Woman, who ſhould appear and juſtifie it. To this impoſſible Diſcourſe the Chancellor ſaid, 'he would make 'no other Defence, than that there were Per-'ſons then in the Town, who, he was con-'fident, would avow that they had ſeen him 'every Day, from the time he returned from '*Spain*, to the Day on which he attended his 'Majeſty at *Paris*; and when he had ſaid ſo, he offered to go out of the Room; which the King would not have him to do. But he told his

his Majeſty, 'that it was the Courſe; and 'that he ought not to be preſent at the De- 'bate that was to concern himſelf; and the Lord Keeper (who was his Enemy) with ſome warmth ſaid, 'it was true; and ſo he retired to his own Chamber. The Lord *Jermyn*, as ſoon as he was gone, ſaid, 'he 'never thought the Accuſation had any thing 'of Probability in it; and that he believed 'the Chancellor a very Honeſt Man; but that 'the Uſe that he thought ought to be made 'of this Calumny was, that it appeared that 'an Honeſt and Innocent Man might be ca- 'lumniated, as he thought Mr. *Long* had 'likewiſe been; and therefore they ought 'both to be cleared. The Keeper ſaid, 'he 'ſaw not Ground enough to condemn the 'Chancellor; but he ſaw no Cauſe neither to 'declare him Innocent: That there was one 'Witneſs which declared only what he had 'heard; but that he undertook alſo to pro- 'duce the Witneſs herſelf if he might have 'time, which in Juſtice could not be denied; 'and therefore he propoſed that a competent 'Time might be given to Mr. *Long* to make 'out his Proof; and that in the mean while the Chancellor might not repair to the Council: 'With much warmth the King ſaid, 'he diſ- 'cerned well the Deſign; and that it was ſo 'falſe and wicked a Charge, that, if he had 'no other Exception againſt Mr. *Long* than 'this Foul and Fooliſh Accuſation, it was 'cauſe enough never to truſt him: And there- fore he preſently ſent for the Chancellor, and aſſoon as he came in, commanded him to ſit in his Place; and told him, 'he was ſorry he

'was not in a Condition to do him more 'Juſtice than to declare him Innocent.

The Lord Keeper having as ill ſucceſs in another Accuſation form'd againſt Sir *Edward*, as if he had Spoke Diſreſpectful words of the King, and the King himſelf at laſt having declared he was very well ſatisfy'd in the Chancellor's Affection, and took nothing ill that he had ſaid, and directed the Clerk of the Council to enter ſuch his Majeſty's Declaration in his Book; from that time there were no farther publick Attempts againſt the Chancellor during the time of his Majeſty's Abode in *France*.

The King ſome time after this, being grown perfectly weary of *France*, before he retired from thence into *Germany*, he deſired that the Chancellor of the Exchequer might part in the Queen's good Grace, and being introduced into her Preſence by the Lord *Piercy*; he told her Majeſty, *that now ſhe had vouchſafed to admit him into her Preſence, he hoped ſhe would let him know the Ground of the Diſpleaſure ſhe had conceiv'd againſt him; that ſo having vindicated himſelf from any Fault towards her Majeſty, he might leave her with a Confidence in his Duty, and receive her Commands with an Aſſurance that they ſhould be punctually obeyed by him.* The Queen with a loud Voice, and more Emotion than ſhe was accuſtom'd to, told him, *that ſhe had been contented to ſee him, and to give him leave to kiſs her Hand, to comply with the King's Deſires, who had importuned her to it; otherwiſe that he liv'd in that manner towards her, that he had no reaſon to expect to be Welcome to her: That ſhe need not aſſign any particular Miſcarriage*

His Submiſſive Speech to the Queen Mother.

Her Anſwer.

carriage of his, ſince his Diſreſpect towards her was notorious to all Men; and that all Men took Notice that he never came where ſhe was, though he lodged under her Roof, (for the Houſe was hers,) *and that ſhe thought ſhe had not ſeen him in Six Months before; which ſhe look'd upon as ſo high an Affront, that only her Reſpect towards the King prevailed with her to endure it.*

When her Majeſty made a Pauſe, the Chancellor, with admirable Preſence of Mind, and happy Turn of Thought, ſo peculiar to himſelf, anſwered, *That her Majeſty had only mention'd his Puniſhment, and nothing of his Fault: That how great ſoever his Infirmities were in defect of Underſtanding, or in good Manners, he had yet never been in* Bedlam; *which he had deſerv'd to be, if he had affected to publiſh to the World that he was in the Queen's Diſfavour, by avoiding to be ſeen by her: That he had no kind of Apprehenſion, that they who thought worſt of him, would ever believe him to be ſuch a Fool, as to provoke the Wife of his dead Maſter, the Greatneſs of whoſe Affections to her was well known to him, and the Mother of the King, who ſubſiſted by her Favour; and all this in* France, *where himſelf was a Baniſh'd Perſon, and ſhe at Home, where ſhe might oblige or diſoblige him at her Pleaſure. So that he was well aſſured that no Body would think him guilty of ſo much Folly and Madneſs, as not to uſe all the Endeavours he poſſibly could to obtain her Grace and Protection: That it was very true he had been long without the Preſumption of being in her Majeſties Preſence, after he had* *His Reply.*

undergone many ſharp Inſtances of her Diſpleaſure, and after he had obſerv'd ſome Alteration and Averſion in her Majeſties Looks and Countenance, upon his coming into the Room where ſhe was, and during the time ſhe ſtaid there; which others likewiſe obſerved ſo much, that they withdrew from holding any Converſation with him in thoſe Places, out of Fear to offend her Majeſty: That he had often deſired by ſeveral Perſons to know the Cauſe of her Majeſty's Diſpleaſure, and that that he might be admitted to clear himſelf from any unworthy Suggeſtions which had been made of him to her Majeſty, but could never obtain that Honour; and therefore he had conceiv'd, that he was oblig'd in good Manners to remove ſo unacceptable an Object from the Eyes of her Majeſty, by not coming into her Preſence; which all who knew him could not but know to be the greateſt Mortification that could be inflicted upon him; and therefore he moſt humbly beſought her Majeſty at this Audience, which might be the laſt he ſhould receive of her, ſhe would diſmiſs him with the Knowledge of what had been taken amiſs, that he might be able to make his Innocence and Integrity appear; which he knew had been blaſted by the Malice of ſome Perſons, and thereby miſunderſtood and miſinterpreted by her Majeſty. But all this prevailed not with her Majeſty; who objected his Credit with the King, and his Endeavours to leſſen that Credit which ſhe ought to have; and concluded, that ſhe ſhould be glad to ſee Reaſon to change her Opinion; and ſo careleſly extended her Hand towards him which he Kiſſing, ſhe departed to her Chamber.

Having

Having continued ſome Years longer in Exile, his Majeſty was pleaſed to make him Lord Chancellor of *England* in the *Chriſtmaſs*-Holydays preceding *Oliver*'s Death: Sir *Edward Herbert*, who was the laſt Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, being lately dead at *Paris*. He receiv'd the Seal very unwillingly: But the King firſt employed the Marqueſs of *Ormond*, with whom his Majeſty knew he had an entire Frienſhip, to diſpoſe him to receive it; which when he could not do, he giving him many Reaſons why there was no need of ſuch an Officer, or indeed any uſe of the Great Seal till the King ſhould come into *England*; and that his Majeſty found ſome Eaſe in being without ſuch an Officer, that he was not troubled with thoſe Suits which he would be, if the Seal were in the Hands of a proper Officer to be uſed, ſince every Body would be then importuning the King for the Grant of Offices, Honours and Land, which would give him great Vexation to refuſe, and do him great Miſchief by granting. The Marquiſs told the King of it; who went himſelf to the Chancellor's Lodgings, and took notice of what the Marquiſs had told him; and ſaid, 'he would deal truly and freely with 'him; that the principal Reaſon which he 'had alledged againſt receiving the Seal, 'was the greateſt Reaſon that diſpoſed him 'to confer it upon him; and then he pulled 'Letters out of his Pocket, which he receiv'd 'lately from *Paris*, for the Grant of ſeveral 'Reverſions in *England* of Offices, and of 'Lands; he mentioned to him alſo many other

Made Ld. Chancellor 1657.

other Importunities, with which he was every Day diſquieted; and 'that he ſaw no other 'Remedy to give himſelf Eaſe, than to put 'the Seal out of his own Keeping, into ſuch 'Hands as would not be importuned, and 'would help him to deny. And thereupon he conjured Sir *Edward* to receive that Truſt, with many Promiſes of his Favour and Protection. Whereupon the Earl of *Briſtol*, and Secretary *Nicholas*, uſing likewiſe their Perſuaſions, he ſubmitted to the King's Pleaſure.

The Chief Adminiſtration of Affairs was now in a very great Degree in the Hands of the Lord Chancellor, of whoſe Capacity as well as Integrity his Majeſty had had ſo long and convincing Experience, that he was the more ready to leave all to him: *Oliver*'s Death, and the various Revolutions that happened upon it in *England*, revived the Hopes and Activity of the Chancellor to promote the Reſtoration of his Royal Maſter to his loſt Dominions; and moſt, if not all, the Papers, Declarations, and the like, which were put out to this End, were of his Drawing. It would be needleſs to hint the Particulars; his Prudence ſuggeſted ſeaſonable Thoughts of Moderation and Mildneſs to him in the ſeveral Particulars contained in them. At length the happy and long'd-for Day came, when his Majeſty was reſtored, and on the 29th of *May* 1660, made his Publick Entry through the City of *London*, which put an end for the preſent to the Lord Chancellor's Exile, and afforded him kind and promiſing Views of a large and proſperous Fortune.

The

The Lord Chancellor, who was a very forward Inſtrument with the King at *Breda*, to make the largeſt Conceſſions of Favour and Indemnity, that well could be, to his Subjects, upon the Proſpect he had of his Reſtoration, thought it now his Honour as well as his Duty to endeavour the punctual Performance of every Particular: And therefore finding there were ſome Perſons, who moſt maliciouſly endeavoured to inſinuate that His Majeſty intended nothing leſs than the Performance of his Promiſes, the Chancellor adviſed him to ſend a Meſſage to the Commons, to quicken their Debates about the Act of General Pardon and Indemnity, as that which would beſt quiet the Minds of the Subjects. That neceſſary Bill, and many others being at length diſpatcht, the Chancellor concluded that Seſſions with a very Noble Speech, wherein among many other moſt excellent things, he ſays a very Remarkable thing concerning the Army then in being, which perhaps could never be ſaid before or after of any other in the World, in theſe Words. 'If God had not reſtored his Ma-
'jeſty to that rare Felicity, as to be without
'Apprehenſion of Danger at Home or A-
'broad, and without any Ambition of taking
'from his Neighbours what they are poſſeſſed
'of, himſelf would never disband his Army;
'an Army whoſe Order and Diſcipline, whoſe
'Courage and Succeſs, hath made it Famous
'and Terrible over the World. An Army
'of which the King and his Two Royal Bro-
'thers may ſay, as the Noble *Grecian* ſaid of
'*Æneas*,

—*Stetimus*

———Stetimus tela aſpera contra,
Contulimuſq; manus, experto credite, quantus
In clypeum aſſurgat, quo turbine torqueat haſtam.

'They have all Three in ſeveral Countries 'found themſelves engaged in the midſt of 'theſe Troops, in the Heat and Rage of Bat- 'tle, and if any Common Souldier (as no 'doubt many may) will demand the Old *Ro- 'man* Priviledge for having encountred Prin- 'ces Single, upon my Conſcience he will find 'both Favour and Preferment: They have 'all Three obſerved the Diſcipline, and felt 'and admired, and loved the Courage of this 'Army, when they were the worſe for it; 'and I have ſeen them in a Seaſon when there 'was little of Comfort in their View, refreſh 'themſelves with Joy, that the *Engliſh* had 'done the great Work, the *Engliſh* had got 'the Day, and then pleaſe themſelves with 'the Imagination what Wonders they ſhould 'perform at the Head of ſuch an Army.

Nothing ſeem'd now to blow on all Sides, but Gales of Proſperity to the King and the whole Nation, and none ſo much Courted and Careſſed as the Lord Chancellor, of all the Miniſters, whereof he indeed was the Chief, and moſt Capable; and *William* Duke of *Somerſet* giving Way to Fate in the Month of *October* this Year, the Univerſity of *Oxford* were pleaſed to make Choice of Sir *Edward Hide* to be their Chancellor in his Room. About the ſame time he was one of thoſe Lords put in a Commiſſion of Oyer and Terminer to try the Regicides; and his Majeſty on the 3d of

He is made a Peer.

of *November* was pleaſed, in Gratitude for the Long and Faithful Services of my Lord Chancellor, and as an Inſtance of his Royal Favour, to raiſe him to the Decree of a Baron of *England*, by the Title of Lord *Hide* of *Hindon*, in the County of *Wilts*, and on the 20th of *April* 1661 he created him Viſcount *Cornbury* in the Country of *Oxford*, and Earl of *Clarendon* in *Wiltſhire*, with Ceremony in the Banqueting-Houſe at *Whitehall*; Three Days before his Majeſty's Coronation, being the firſt of the Six Earls, who were made againſt that Solemnity.

Between the Diſſolution of this Convention Parliament and the meeting of the next, which was to be on the 8th of *May* 1661, there was a Matter agitated at the Helm, that afterwards thro' the Malice of Enemies and the Credulity of the unthinking Populace was trumped up to the Diſadvantage of the Chancellor. Its true, his Daughter was married to the Duke of *York*, then preſumptive Heir to the Crown, and proving to be a Prolifick Lady, it was natural for him to wiſh that ſome one of the Deſcendants of his own Body, might in time inherit the Crown of *England*; but that he ſhould be the Contriver, and the only one too, of the Match with *Portugal*, in order to it, is as great a Piece of Forgery and Falſhood as ever could be put upon a Man, and of which the King, who could not forſee this, ſufficiently clear'd him in his next Speech in Parliament in theſe very Words. 'And I 'tell you with great Satisfaction and Comfort 'to my ſelf, (that after many Hours Debate 'in a full Council,) for I think there was not

'above

'above one abſent; and truly I believe upon 'weighing all that can be ſaid upon that Sub- 'ject, for or againſt it, the Lords, without 'one diſſenting Voice, yet there were very 'few ſate ſilent, adviſed me with all imagi- 'nable Cheerfulneſs to this Marriage, which 'I look upon as very Wonderful, and even 'as ſome Inſtances of the Approbation of God 'himſelf.

It was a great Weakning to my Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*'s Intereſt and Stability at Court, that Mr. Secretary *Nicholas* ſhould on the 2d of *October* 1662, be put out of his Office of Secretary of State, and that Sir *Henry Bennet*, afterwards Created Earl of *Arlington*, no real Friend of the Chancellor, and one that died at length a Papiſt, ſhould be ſworn into his Place: This, the Chancellor, who was a Nobleman, not only of great Experience in State Affairs, but of an uncommon diſcerning Genius, could not but foreſee was deſigned for no Good to him, and therefore he armed himſelf with all his Dexterity againſt it, as againſt an Enemy that would give him no Quarter: And indeed he made ſuch a Proviſion for a ſecure Footing where he ſtood, that there could be no juſt Apprehenſions of loſing any Ground: But the real and heavy Storm proceeds many times from the moſt unexpected Quarter. There had been a long Courſe of uninterrupted Friendſhip both at Home and abroad, in a proſperous and adverſe Fortune, between *George* Earl of *Briſtol*, and the Earl of *Clarendon*; ſo that the ſame ſeemed to be like the *Gordian* Knot, indiſſoluble: But the Chancellor refuſing a ſmall Boon,

Boon, as the Earl of *Briſtol* took it to be, which 'twas ſaid, was the paſſing a Patent in Favour of a Court Lady, and wherein the Chancellor, who was beſt Judge of his own Office, was certainly in the Right; this ſo ſowred the other's Spirits, as never dreaming he ſhould be denied, that his Thoughts ſuggeſted nothing to him from thenceforwards but Malice, and the higheſt Revenge. And having digeſted all Things within himſelf, which he imagined might tend to the Diſadvantage and Ruin of the Chancellor, he firſt made a bitter and artful Speech enough againſt him in the Houſe of Lords; and then on the 10th of *July*, 1663. exhibited Articles of High Treaſon and other Heinous Miſdemeanors againſt *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High Chancellor of *England*.

Chancellor impeach'd by the Earl of Briſtol.

This bold Attack upon the Lord Chancellor, tho' he came off without any Blemiſh, render'd him more cautious and circumſpect in his Conduct; ſo that Things in all outward Appearance, went ſmoothly on with him, bating that the Gout racked him now and then, till the War with the *Dutch* Broke out; which the Libellers of that Age made to be one of his Heinous Crimes, tho he abhorred it.

In the mean while, the Lord *Morley* having killed one Mr. *Haſtings*, for which he was to be arraigned at *Weſtminſter* by his Peers; the Lord Chancellor was appointed High Steward for the Day, and carryed every thing with the utmoſt Decorum, Circumſpection, and Juſtice. My Lord *Morley* was found Guilty

Lord High Steward at the Lord Morley's *Tryal.*

ty of Man's-ſlaughter, but had the benefit of his Clergy.

The Great Seal is taken from him.

Now comes on this Great Earl's own Misfortunes; for the Great Seal being taken from him on the 30th of *Auguſt*, 1667. It's incredible with what Rage and Fury, every body fell upon him: Nay, when the Parliament met on the 10th of *October* following, both Houſes thanked the King in a more eſpecial Manner, for having diſplaced the Earl, and removed him from the Exerciſe of any publick Truſt and Imployment: And the Commons proceeding to draw up Articles againſt him; Mr. *Seymour*, in the Name of the Commons of *England*, impeached him at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords of Treaſon, and other high Crimes and Miſdemeanors. About this time his Lordſhip thinking it adviſable for him to withdraw out of the Kingdom for his greater Security; he ſent a Petition to the Houſe of Lords in a very noble Stile, and tho' writ with an Air of great Candor and Sincerity, had no Influence at all in his Favour. There were ſeveral Conferences held between the Lords and Commons, about the manner of Proceeding againſt the Earl, which ended at laſt in a Bill for Baniſhing and diſabling him.

Impeach'd

It ſhould have been obſerved before, that my Lord *Clarendon*'s Addreſs or Paper, to the Houſe of Lords, which was printed in thoſe Days under the opprobrious Title of, *News from* Dunkirk-*Houſe*; *or*, Clarendon's *Farewel to* England; *in his Seditious Addreſs to the Right Honourable the Houſe of Peers, on the* 3d *of* December, was on the 12th of the ſame Month, according

according to the Sentence and Judgment of both Houſes of Parliament, burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, in the Preſence of the Two Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, with great and ſignal Applauſe of the Populace. Every body now flung Dirt at him, and like Gudgeons greedily ſwallowed all that tended to his Diſreputation and Diſgrace, without ever inquiring into the Reaſons of them. Satyrical *Andrew Marvel*, in his Advice to the Painter, could not, among the reſt, forbear to have a Fling at him in theſe opprobrious Lines. *The Earl reviled.*

But Damn'd and doubly Damn'd be Clarendine,
Our Seventh Edward, *with all his Houſe and Line;*
Who, to divert the Dangers of the War,
With Briſtol, *hounds us on the* Hollander,
Fool-Coated Gownman! *Sells to fight with* Hans,
Dunkirk, *diſmantling* Scotland, *quarrels* France;
And hopes he now hath Buſineſs, Shape and Power,
T' out-laſt our Lives, or his, and 'ſcape the Tower;
And that he yet may ſee, ere he go down,
His dear Clarinda *circled in a Crown.*

But the true Cauſe of the noble Earl's Diſgrace, proceeded from none of theſe Suggeſtions. I find by an Anonymous Pamphlet, which ſeverely reflects upon the Court Proceedings in thoſe Times, an Inſinuation, as if the Chancellor had loſt his Place for deſerting the *French* and *Popiſh* Intereſt; and that his Zeal for the Proteſtant Religion was ſuch, that ſometime before he was turn'd out, he refuſed to Seal a new Commiſſion for the

Duke of *York*, to evade a late Act made againſt Popery.

There might be ſome Truth in all likelihood in this: It's well known his Lordſhip was a zealous Proteſtant, and that our Court might be ſomewhat *Popiſhly* affected; even at Time. But,

——————— *Extempore verum*
Naſcitur, & veniens ætas abſcondita pandit.

The real cauſe of his Diſgrace.

Doctor *Welwood*, in his Memoirs, after having premiſed that it looked as if Heaven took a more than ordinary Care of *England*, that we did not throw up our Liberties all at once upon the *Reſtoration* of King *Charles* II. For though ſome were for bringing him back upon Terms; yet after he was once come, he poſſeſs'd ſo entirely the Hearts of his People, that they thought nothing was too much for them to grant, or for him to receive. He tells us, among other Deſigns, that, to pleaſe him, there was one form'd at *Court*, to ſettle ſuch a *Revenue* upon him by Parliament, during Life, as ſhould place him beyond the Neceſſity of asking more, except in the Caſe of a War, or ſome ſuch extraordinary Occaſion. That the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treaſurer, came heartily into it, out of a meer Principle of Honour and Affection to the King; but that Chancellor *Clarendon* ſecretly oppos'd it. That it happen'd, that they Two had a private Conference about the Matter; and the Chancellor being earneſt to bring the Treaſurer to his Opinion, took the Freedom to tell him, That he was better acquainted with the

the King's Temper and Inclinations, than *Southampton* could reaſonably expect to be, having had long and intimate Acquaintance with his Majeſty abroad; and that he knew him ſo well, that if ſuch a Revenue was once ſettled upon him for Life, *neither of them Two would be of any farther uſe; and that they were not in probability to ſee many more Seſſions of Parliament during that Reign.* That *Southampton* was brought over; but that this Paſſage could not be kept ſo Secret, but it came to King *Charles* his Ears; which, together with other Things, wherein *Clarendon* was miſrepreſented to him, prov'd the true Reaſon why he abandon'd him to his Enemies.

The Earl was ſucceeded in his Office by Sir *Orlando Bridgeman*, with the Title of Lord Keeper, in his Chancellorſhip of *Oxford*, by Arch-Biſhop *Sheldon*; and being informed Two or Three Years after his Exile, that his Daughter the Dutcheſs of *York* was turning, if not turn'd Papiſt. He wrote a very artful Letter to the Duke about it, as if he had been ſtill himſelf a Proteſtant, tho' he knew him to be a concealed Papiſt; and another more at large to his Daughter, wherein, tho' he ſhewed a very laudable Diſtance and Reſpect, upon Account of the Difference of their Conditions, yet he uſed the Freedom and Authority, as well as the Tenderneſs of a Parent, and manifeſted the great Knowledge he had in polemical Divinity, and the Artifices of the Church of *Rome* to gain Proſelytes. *Letter to the Duke and Dutcheſs of York*

The Noble Earl in the Courſe of his Exile, ſojourned in ſeveral Parts of *France*, till the Year 1674. when on the 7th of *December*, he

His Death and Burial paid his laſt Debt to Nature, near the City of *Roan* in *Normandy*; from whence his Body was convey'd into *England*, and buryed on the *North-ſide* of *Capella Regum*, in St. *Peter's*, commonly called the Abbey Church of *Weſtminſter*.

His Works. This great and learned Chancellor, beſides ſeveral Letters, Speeches, *&c.* of his that are Extant, wrote. 1. A full Anſwer, to an infamous and trayterous Libel; entituled, a Declaration of the Commons of *England* in Parliament aſſembled, expreſſing their Reaſons and Grounds of paſſing their late Reſolutions, touching no farther Addreſs or Application, to be made to the King, *Lond.* 1648. 4*o.* 2. The Eſtates and Conditions of *George* Duke of *Buckingham*, and *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*. See *Reliquæ Wottonianæ*, &c. *Lond.* 1672. 8*vo.* 3. Animadverſions on a Book entituled; Fanaticiſm fanatically imputed to the Catholick Church, by Dr. *Stillingfleet*, and the Imputation refuted and retorted, by *Ser. Creſſi. Lond.* 1674. 8*vo.* 4 A brief View and Survey, of the dangerous and pernicious Errors to Church and State, in Mr. *Hobbs*'s Book, the Leviathan. *Oxon.* 1676. 4*o.* 5. The Hiſtory of the Rebellion, begun in 1641, *&c.* 3. vol. folio, and ſince in 8vo. Laſtly he left in Manuſcript a Hiſtory, or Hiſtorical Account of *Ireland*, made uſe of by *Edmond Borlace*, without Acknowledgment in his Book or Books, publiſh'd of the Affairs of that Kingdom.

Henry *Earl of* Clarendon The Chancellor was ſucceeded in Honour and Eſtate, by his Eldeſt Son *Henry* Earl of *Clarendon*. How and where this Earl *Henry* was educated during his Father's Exile, which laſted

laſted many Years, I will not take upon me to determine. I find that at the Coronation of King *Charles* II. *April* 23. 1661. he was made a Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath* for the greater Solemnity of the Day. This Lord on the 14th Day of *February* 1661. was diplomated Maſter of Arts in the Univerſity of *Oxford*. But whether he had any Preferment at Court before the Year 1665, I cannot tell, but I find him at that time Lord Chamberlain to Queen *Catherine:* How long my Lord *Cornbury* continued in this honourable Poſt, I know not; I find the Earl of *Feverſham* preferred, from being Maſter of the Horſe to her Majeſty, to be Lord Chamberlain in *September* 1680, and the Lord *Lumely* to be Maſter of the Horſe in his ſtead.

Made Kt. of the Bath.

Lord Chamberlain to the Queen.

In the mean time this Lord, who had been Earl of *Clarendon* ever ſince the Deceaſe of his Father the Chancellor as aforeſaid, was ſworn a Member of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy-Council, on the 8th of *January* 1678-9; But the King on the 20th of *April* following having been pleaſed to declare to his Privy Council his Pleaſure to diſſolve them, and conſtitute a new one; which for the future ſhould conſiſt of the conſtant number of Thirty; my Lord *Clarendon* was left out of that Number: But that Alteration being not long liv'd, the Earl, was on the 26th of *May*, 1680. readmitted into the Privy Council, and looked upon to be one of the Evil Counſellors of theſe times. For the Houſe of Commons taking into Conſideration the King's Meſſage to them on the 4th about the Bill of Excluſion, wherein he told them he was con-

Made a Privy-Counſellor.

firmed in his Opinion againſt it by the Judgment of the Houſe of Lords, who rejected it; Reſolved, it was the Opinion of the Houſe, that there was no Security or Safety for the Proteſtant Religion, the King's Life, or the well conſtituted and eſtabliſhed Government of that Kingdom, without paſſing a Bill to diſable the Duke of *York* to inherit the Crown, and that to rely on any other Means or Remedies was not only deficient, but dangerous; that till ſuch a Bill were paſt, the Houſe could not give any Supply without danger to the King's Perſon, extream Hazzard of the Proteſtant Religion, and Unfaithfulneſs to thoſe by whom that Houſe was entruſted; that all Perſons who adviſed his Majeſty in his laſt Meſſage to the Houſe to inſiſt upon an Opinion againſt the Bill for excluding the Duke of *York*, had given pernicious Council to the King and Kingdom, and as ſuch they named *George* Earl of *Hallifax*, *Henry* Marqueſs of *Worceſter*, this *Henry* Earl of *Clarendon*, againſt whom, as alſo againſt *Lewis* Earl of *Feverſham* and *Laurence Hide*, Eſq; they voted an Addreſs to be preſented to the King to remove them from all Offices of Profit and Truſt, and from his Councils and Preſence for ever.

Voted an Evil Counſellor.

But firſt a Prorogation, and then a Diſſolution of this Parliament enſuing on the 20th of *January*, this Storm againſt the Earl and his Companions blew over, and ſo continuing in favour with this Prince till his Death, he was, upon the Acceſſion of King *James* II. his Brother in Law, to the Crown, preferred about the middle of *February* 1684-5, to be Lord Privy-Seal in the room of *George* Marqueſs of *Halifax*,

Made Lord Privy Seal.

Hallifax, who was advanced to be Lord Preſident of the Council.

King *James*, as a farther Inſtance of his Favour to this Lord, about the middle of *December* 1685. was pleaſed to conſtitute him Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, but he was at the ſame time to keep this Place of Lord Privy-Seal, for the Execution of which Office, during his Abſence, the Lord Viſcount *Teviot*, Colonel *Robert Philips*, and *John Evelyn* of *Deptford*, Eſq; were appointed Commiſſioners. *Conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland.

The Earl in his Government of *Ireland*, behaved himſelf with much Prudence, and a very great Regard to the Proteſtant Intereſt in that Kingdom, now begun to be openly invaded by Colonel *Richard Talbot*, afterwards Earl of *Tirconnel*, his modelling the Army, and filling it with *Iriſh* Papiſts, as he pleaſed, according to the Commiſſion the King had given him for that purpoſe, independent of the Lord Lieutenant; who foreſeeing that *Tirconnel* would in a ſhort time have the Civil as well as Military Power of that Kingdom put into his Hands, bethought himſelf of conſecrating the Chappel in the New Hoſpital of *Dublin*, called *Kilmainam*, built for the uſe of old and decripid Soldiers or Invalids, after the Proteſtant manner; hoping thereby to prevent its being converted to the Exerciſe of Popiſh Idolatry, which yet ſucceeded not. *His Government of* Ireland.

In the mean while the Earl of *Tirconnel* having eſtabliſhed his Intereſt in *England* ſo as to obtain his Commiſſion of Lord Deputy of *Ireland* about the beginning of the Year 1687, about the latter end of *February* arrived in *Ireland*; upon the News of which the Earl of

Clarendon ſent for the Privy Council, to meet him at the Archbiſhop of *Dublin*'s Houſe, and there reſigning the Sword of State to *Tirconnel*. He made a Speech, wherein *he thanked the Council for the Aſſiſtances they had given him, of which he ſhould not fail to give the King an Account, when he ſhould have the Honour to kiſs his Hand.* He addreſt himſelf then to the Lord Deputy, and ſaid, 'That it was extreamly to be lamented, that there was ſuch Feuds and Animoſities in that Kingdom, which he hoped his Excellency's Prudence, with the Aſſiſtance of ſo Wiſe a Council would diſperſe; that he might ſay, both from his own Obſervation and the Information he had from the Judges, that there was great Readineſs and Willingneſs in all People to ſerve and obey the King; that the *Engliſh* in that Country had been aſperſed with the Character of being generally *Fanaticks*, which was a great Infamy to them, that he muſt do them Juſtice to ſay, that they were of the Church of *England*, as appear'd by their Actions, as well as Profeſſions; that the Churches there were as much frequented, and the Diſcipline of the Church as well obſerved as in *England* it ſelf, which was to be attributed to the Piety and Labour of the Biſhops; that they of the Church of *England* could brag, that when Rebellion over-ſpread the Three Kingdoms, not one Orthodox Member of their Church was againſt the Crown; and that in their late Diſorders, they could Boaſt, they were Oppoſers of the Bills of Excluſion, and that the Senſe his Majeſty had been graciouſly pleaſed to expreſs of their Loyalty, would never

His quitting the Government and his Speech upon it.

'never be forgotten by them. He thanked
'God he was born a Member of the Church
'of *England*, and hoped he would give him
'Grace to die one: The *Engliſh* of that Coun-
'try had one thing to Glory in, that of all
'his Majeſty's Subjects, they made the earlieſt
'Advances towards his Reſtoration, when
'Three Kingdoms were governed by Uſur-
'pers, and after that all the Endeavours of
'his Majeſty's Loyal Subjects in *England* ſeem-
'ed to be diſappointed, and no Hopes ap-
'peared by the total Defeat of Sir *George*
'*Booth*, the *Engliſh* then in that Kingdom,
'offered to ſubmit to his Majeſty's Authority:
'He did not ſay that, to detract from his Ma-
'jeſty's *Roman Catholick* Loyal Subjects, many
'of whom he himſelf knew, ſerved and ſuf-
'fered with him Abroad; but he ſpoke it in
'Juſtice to the others that did their Duty;
'that there was but one Thing more he ſhould
'trouble his Excellency with, that he was ſor-
'ry he could not ſay, that he left a full Trea-
'ſure, but that he could ſay, that he left no
'no Debts; that the Revenues were in good
'Order, which muſt be owned to be due to
'the unwearied Induſtry and Diligence of the
'Commiſſioners; that the Army was entirely
'paid to *Chriſtmas* Day laſt, and that he had
'advanced a Months Subſiſtance for *January*;
'that the Civil and Penſionary Liſts were
'likewiſe cleared till *Chriſtmas*: That he did
'not doubt but his Excellency's Care would
'carry all Things on in the ſame Method;
'that he had received that Sword in Peace,
'and he thanked God, he did by the King's
'Command, deliver it in Peace to his Excel-
'lency,

'lency, and heartily wiſhed him Joy of the 'Honour the King had done him.

Deprived of the Privy Seal. The Earl of *Clarendon* having been thus deprived of his Government of *Ireland*, ſoon after had the Privy Seal taken from him alſo, as being a Perſon that did not at all anſwer the King's Expectations and Deſigns in promoting Popery: The Privy Seal, upon the Deprivation of the Earl, was put into Commiſſion, ſo that he was ſucceeded in the Diſcharge of that Office by the Lord *Spencer*, Eldeſt Son of the Earl of *Sunderland*, created a little before Lord Viſcount *Tiveot*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by King *James*; Colonel *Philips* and *John Evelyn*, Eſquire. However, *Made High Steward of Oxford University* the Univerſity of *Oxford* thought fit, ſoon after this, to chooſe his Lordſhip their High Steward, to whom he made a Preſent of the Manuſcript Copy of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, his Father's Hiſtory of the Civil Wars, ſince printed both in *Folio* and *Octavo*, and read generally with great Applauſe.

King *James*'s Fate came now on apace; however, notwithſtanding any ill Uſage the Earl might receive at his Hands, yet when in the Convention held in the beginning of *Was against the Abdication.* 1688-9, the buſineſs of the Abdication and the Vacancy of the Throne came to be argued in a Conference held between the Members deputed by the Houſe of Lords and Commons for that purpoſe; the Lord *Clarendon* ſtrenuouſly oppoſed both the one and the other.

But King *William* and Queen *Mary* having obtained Poſſeſſion of the Throne, and both *A Non-juror.* Houſes being obliged to take Oaths of Allegiance to them; the Earl of *Clarendon*, to avoid

void the ſame, as well as ſome other Peers, retired into the Country upon various Pretences: His Lordſhip, from henceforward, continu'd a *Non-juror*, even to the end of King *William*'s Reign, during which he met with ſome Troubles; and the ill State of his Domeſtick Affairs daily growing upon him, put him upon many Trials and various Shifts, unbecoming his Quality and former Conduct of Life.

It was expected, upon her Majeſty Queen *Anne*'s Acceſſion to the Throne, which happen'd *March* 8. 1702. that the Earl, as well from other Motives, as in Conſideration of the Honour he had to be ſo nearly related to her, would readily have comply'd with her Government, and ſo be put in a way, at leaſt in ſome Degree, of retrieving his broken Fortune; but the ſame Leaven ſtill remain'd, he ſpun out his Days till the Month of *October*, 1709. and was bury'd in *Weſtminſter*-Abbey, the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Grafton*, the Earls of *Eſſex* and *Berkſhire*, the Lord *Delawar* and *Berkley* being Supporters at his Funeral: He was ſucceeded in his Honour and Eſtate, either at *Iſlington*, in the New-River or elſewhere, by *Edward* Lord *Cornbury*, his only Son, by his firſt Lady, at the time of his Death in *New-York*, tho' ſome Months before remov'd from that Government: His ſecond Wife was the Widow of Sir *W. Backhouſe* of *Swallowfield*, deſcended of the ſame Family with her Huſband, who brought the Earl a great Fortune, part of which was that in the New-River.

His Death.

Iſſue.

Edward, the preſent Earl of *Clarendon*, marry'd the Lady ——— *O Brien*, Daughter to *Henry*, Lord *O Brien*, Son and Heir to *Henry* Earl

Edward *Earl of* Clarendon.

Earl of *Thomond*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Lady *Catherine*, Sister and Sole Heir to *Charles* Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, and thereby Sole Heir to the Lady *Catherine* her Grandmother, Daughter and Heir to the Lord *Clifton*; so that upon her Mother's Decease, the Lady *Cornbury* had the Title and Dignity of Baroness *Clifton*, which upon her Decease in 1706. descended to her Son, the now young Lord *Clifton*, by which he became a Peer of *England* before his Father.

Ld. Clifton.

We come now to the second Branch of this Family of the *Hides*, begun in the Person of *Lawrence Hide*, Esq; second Son of the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*; who being himself a very learned and bright Person, took especial Care to give him Education suitable to his Quality. He was diplom'd Master of Arts at *Oxford*, on the 14th of *February*, 1660 and, that he might be initiated early into Publick Affairs, he was, in the Year following, *viz. April* 1661. his Father being then in the height of his Power, and, I may say, Prime Minister, elected one of the Burgesses for the University of *Oxford*, to serve in that Parliament, which began at *Westminster* the 8th of *May*, the same Year: And on the 30th of *October*, he, with *William* Lord *Crofts*, and Sir *Charles Berkley*, Groom of the Stool, and Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to *James* Duke of *York*, began their Journey for *France*; the former being sent by the King, and the latter by the Duke, to the King of *France*, to Congratulate him upon the happy Birth of the Dauphin, of whom the Queen was deliver'd *November* 1. New-Stile.

Lawrence Hide.

Education

Burgess for Oxford University.

About

About that time Mr. *Hide*, by the Intereſt of his Father the Chancellor, was made Maſter of the Robes to his Majeſty, in whoſe Favour he daily improv'd. *Maſter of the Robes.*

The Parliament, by reaſon of the Sickneſs at *London*, having ſate at *Oxford* in 1665. and the Commons, on the laſt Day of the Seſſions, conſidering that they ſate in the Convocation-Houſe; voted, that the Thanks of their Houſe ſhould be given to the Chancellor, Maſters, and Scholars, of that Famous Univerſity, for their eminent Loyalty to his Majeſty, and his Father of Bleſſed Memory, dnring the Rebellion; particularly for their Zeal and Courage, in refuſing to be viſited by the uſurped Powers, and to ſubſcribe the Solemn League and Covenant; and in publiſhing to the World their excellent Reaſons to juſtifie their refuſal, and to aſſert his Majeſty's and their own Rights. Thoſe Thanks were accordingly preſented to the Univerſity, in a full Convocation, by Mr. *Hide*, Sir *Heneage Finch*, Sir *John Berkenhead*, and Colonel *Strangeways*. *Preſents the Thanks of the Commons to the Univerſity.*

The Fall of that true Patriot, and moſt eminent Statelman, the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, Mr. *Hide*'s Father, came on apace; but all that we ſhall obſerve here is, that when the Commons were warm in their Debates about Impeacking him, Mr. *Hide*, with a great deal of Modeſty and filial Piety towards an afflicted Father, ſaid, 'He was ſatisfy'd the 'Houſe might think him Partial, but that he 'ſhould endeavour to ſhew himſelf not ſo 'much the Son of the Earl of *Clarendon*, as 'a Member of that Houſe: And then aſſur'd 'them, that if he ſhould be found Guilty, no 'Man *Speaks in Vindication of his Father.*

'Man ſhould be more againſt him than he; 'otherwiſe he hop'd every one would be for 'him as much as himſelf: That every one 'in his own Conſcience was to conſider, what 'of that Charge was true, ſince he did believe 'if one Article was prov'd againſt the Earl, 'he would own himſelf guilty of all the reſt.

He is ſent Ambaſſador to Poland.

As to the Chancellor's Fate, we ſhall not touch upon it here, but proceed to obſerve that his Majeſty diſcerning more and more the Abilities of Mr. *Hide*, was pleaſed in or about the Year 1676, to imploy him in ſome Foreign Negotiations; and *John Sobieski*, having ſometime before been Elected King of *Poland*, he was firſt ſent Ambaſſador thither, to Chriſten that Prince's Child, as Sir *William Temple* expreſſes it. From whence he had Orders to repair to the *Imperial* Court, to Condole with the Emperor *Leopold*, upon the Empreſs's Death; but finding upon his coming from *Poland* to *Vienna*, that the Emperor was Married again; he paſſed on privately Homewards: But upon his Arrival at *Rotterdam*, he met there with a Commiſſion, Conferring more ſubſtantial Truſts upon him, and that was to ſtop ſometime at *Nimeguen*, and to take upon him the Character of one of the Ambaſſadors Mediators; by which he might be enabled at his Return, to give his Majeſty an Account of the State and Progreſs of Affairs there.

Made Plenipotentiary at Nimeguen.

Being come from *Roterdam* to the *Hague*, he there acquainted Sir *William Temple*, one of the Mediators, that that Commiſſion was intended to find him at *Nimeguen*, upon the ſtop he made there: But that having not arrived

rived till he had left that Place, his Modeſty was ſuch that he doubted, whether he ſhould make uſe of it or no; and deſiring Sir *William*'s Opinion thereupon, he adviſed him to go back to *Nimeguen*, which he did; and made Part of the Ambaſſy. It was undoubtedly the Intention of his Royal Maſter by this Diſpatch, to introduce him into thoſe Kinds of publick Characters and Imployments; but his Modeſty ſtill prevailed, and he prudently excus'd himſelf from entring into the Management of any Conferences or Diſpatches during his ſhort ſtay there.

Mr. *Hide* had been but a little while return'd Home, before the King thought fit to ſend him again over into *Holland*, not only to act the part of a Mediator at *Nimeguen*, but to treat privately with the Prince of *Orange* about a general Peace. He attended his Highneſs accordingly in the Camp, but his Majeſty and the Prince's Sentiments not agreeing in the Particulars, Mr. *Hide* found the Prince inexorable; ſo that he went to *Nimeguen*, and having tranſmitted an Account of his Converſation with the Prince, ſaid he never ſaw ſuch a Firmneſs in any Man.

Sent Ambaſſador to Holland.

On the other hand, King *Charles* finding he could get no poſitive Anſwer from *France*, as to terms of the Treaty, reſolved about the cloſe of the Year 1677, to make a League with the States General, to force both *Spain* and *France*, if either refuſed, to make the Peace upon the Terms he had propoſed, a Draught of which was ſent over to Mr. *Hide*, then come from *Nimeguen* to the *Hague*, upon a viſit

a viſit to the Princeſs, who ſigned the Treaty on the 16th of *January* 1677-8.

It's foreign to this Deſign to enter upon a detail of the Artifices uſed by *France* to elude this Treaty, and the Meaſures farther concerted by King *Charles* and other Potentates, to engage in a General War againſt that Nation; which was near being brought to a Concluſion, when Letters came from Mr. *Hide*, with Repreſentations made him from the Penſioner at the *Hague*, of the Diſpoſitions in *Holland* running violently into a Peace, and the abſolute Neceſſity he thought there was of concluding it, upon the taking of *Ghent*, and danger of *Antwerp*; which was then threatned, and the loſs whereof would be ſo fatal to the Trade of *Holland*, eſpecially *Amſterdam*. And Mr. *Hide* ſoon after was ſo Ingenuous as to acquaint the Court, that *Holland* abſolutely deſired the Peace, even upon the Terms propoſed by *France*.

Sent thither again. Mr. *Hide* upon this returning for *England*, and the *Dutch* in the mean time making a Separate Peace; the *Engliſh* Court was now ſo eager for a War againſt *France*, that about the middle of *Auguſt* 1678, Mr. *Hide* was ſuddenly diſpatcht over from *England*, to the Surprize even of all *Holland*, and more eſpecially of our Ambaſſador there, who had not the leaſt Intimation of it, and preſented the States with a Memorial to this Effect: That his Majeſty having underſtood, that a ſeparate Treaty of Peace had been concluded and ſigned between the moſt Chriſtian King's Ambaſſadors, and thoſe of the States; He was extreamly ſurpriz'd at that manner of Procedure, there being

being no Security given for evacuating the Towns in *Flanders*, nor for providing a ſufficient Barrier on this ſide the Empire, and therefore he had ſent over his Ambaſſadors in his Name, and on his Part to aſſure them: That if the Lords the States, would refuſe to ratify that Treaty which was ſigned by their Ambaſſadors at *Nimeguen*, his Majeſty three Days, after ſuch a Declaration ſhould be notified to him, would declare actual War againſt *France*, and carry it on in all Points according to the Articles, and Obligations of his late Treaty with the States.

When the Prince of *Orange*, was made acquainted with this Procedure of *England*, by Mr. *Hide*, who went on purpoſe to *Houndſlerdyke* to do it, he was no ſooner withdrawn, but the Prince lift up his Hands two or three times, and ſaid to Sir *William Temple* then Preſent; *was ever any thing ſo hot and ſo cold as this Court of yours? Will the King who is ſo often at Sea ever learn a Word, what I ſhall never forget ſince my laſt Paſſage; when in a great Storm, the Captain was Crying out to the Man at the Helm all Night*, Steddy, ſteddy, ſteddy? *If This Diſpatch had come two Days ago, it would have chang'd the fate of all things in Chriſtendon, and the War might have been carryed on till* France *had yielded to the Treaty of the* Pyrenees, *and left the World in quiet, for the reſt of their Lives; but 'tis my Opinion, as it comes now, it will have no Effect, at leaſt 'tis my Opinion, tho' I would not ſay ſo to Mr.* Hide: The Event proving anſwerable to the Prince's Judgment; tho' Mr. *Hide* returned *Re-infectâ*, yet his Majeſty was ſo well ſatisfied with his good Conduct and Dexteri-

ty; that he continued rather to advance than otherwiſe in his Royal Favour; and in *October* 1679, he was Elected one of the Burgeſſes for *Wotten-Baſſet* in the County of *Wilts*, to ſerve in that Parliament, which was to begin *Auguſt* 17th of the ſaid Month; and on the 18th of *November* following, he became firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury (being before the ſecond of the Four, that were appointed by his Majeſty on the 26th of *March* before going, upon the Removal of the Earl of *Danby* from the Office of Lord Treaſurer) and being then Sworn a Privy Counſellor, he took his Place at the Board accordingly: And his Counſel being much regarded by his Majeſty, he in the Year following fell under the Diſpleaſure of the Houſe of Commons as already hinted, ſince they voted an Addreſs to the King, that He ſhould together with the Marqueſs of *Worceſter*, the Earls of *Hallifax*, *Clarendon* and *Feverſham*, be removed from all Offices of Profit and Truſt, and from his Councils and Preſence for ever. This Vote having no Influence upon his Majeſty's Affections to the Prejudice of Mr. *Hide*, who was now joyning in with Mr. *Godolphin*, (the preſent Earl of *Godolphin*) as the Perſons that had always been Friends, as alſo with the Earl of *Sunderland*; they Three were eſteemed to be alone in the Secret and Management of the King's Affairs, and looked upon as the Miniſtry: And more particularly Mr. *Hide*, was at the Head of all Matters relating to the King's Revenue, which no Man underſtood better, and which he laboured to promote by incouraging Sir *James Sheen*'s Project of increaſing the

Choſen a Member for Wotten Baſſet.

Commiſſioner of the Treaſury.

Becomes one of the Prime Miniſters.

the Revenue of *Ireland* 80000 *l. per Annum*, upon a new Farm and otherwiſe; tho' he met with ſo much Oppoſition therein, that it came to nothing.

In the mean while his Majeſty having thought fit to have a new Parliament, which met on the 21ſt of *October* 1680, they fell very warmly upon the Buſineſs of the Popiſh Plot and the Bill of Excluding the Duke of *York*, from Inheriting the Crown of *England*, *&c.* and a certain Member having made a Speech reflecting on the Duke and Lord *Clarendon*, for making up the Match for the King, as if they did it becauſe they foreſaw that the Queen would have no Children, and particularly on the Duke for the loſs of my Lord *Sandwich*, for clearing of Perſons taken in the Fire of *London*, the Death of Sir *Edmondbury Godfrey*, &c.

His Speech againſt the Bill of Excluſion.

Mr. *Hide* took the Word and ſaid, *Sir*, 'I 'am ſorry to ſee a matter of ſo great Impor- 'tance, managed in this Houſe with ſo much 'Bitterneſs on the one hand, and with ſo 'much Jeſting and Mirth on the other; I 'think it a ſerious thing we are about, and 'that more Gravity would very well become, 'not only this Houſe, but the ſubject of the 'Debate alſo. It is to me very unpleaſant to 'hear a Prince that hath ſo well deſerv'd of 'this Nation, by fighting our Battels, and 'ſo often appearing for us in War, ſo up-'braided. I am apt to think he was far from 'being of Opinion the Queen would have no 'Children, and that he ſcorned any of thoſe 'other Actions that have been laid to his 'Charge, and therefore to hear ſuch things 'ſaid is a great Provocation; but being I

'know where I am, I will lay my Hand upon
'my Mouth. But I hope you will Pardon me,
'if to comply with the Obligation of Nature,
'I declare my ſelf much concerned to ſee the
'Aſhes of my dear Father thus raked out of
'the Duſt, and to hear his Memory blaſted
'by an Affirmation which cannot be proved;
'becauſe I am confident he was not Guilty.
'He and his Family ſuffered enough by his
'Misfortunes, occaſion'd by dark Intereſts, and
'Intrigues of State; many think he was ſe-
'verely chaſtiſed while Living, I am ſorry
'to ſee that ſome others cannot ſpare him
'though Dead. But for my Comfort, I have
'heard that he was a good Proteſtant, a good
'Chancellor, and that we have had worſe
'Miniſters of State ſince. But I will not
'trouble you further, but apply my ſelf to
'the Buſineſs under Debate. *Sir*, I am of
'Opinion that the bringing in of this Bill will
'be a great hindrance to the Buſineſs of the
'Nation, and not attain your End. And
'alſo I am concerned for the Juſtice of the
'Houſe; for though the Duke deſerves great
'Mortifications, becauſe he hath given too
'great a Suſpition of his being inclined to
'that Religion, and I believe doth not expect
'to come now to the Crown, on ſuch Terms
'as formerly, but with ſuch Limitations as may
'ſecure the Proteſtant Religion; yet I think
'it very hard for this Houſe, to offer at ſo
'great a Condemnation without hearing the
'Perſon concern'd, or having had any preced-
'ing Proceſs. For my own part, I make it a
'great Queſtion, whether it would be binding
'to him, or a great many other Loyal Perſons
of

'of this Nation, and if not, it may occaſion 'hereafter a Civil War. And without any juſt 'Fear, or Cauſe; for the King may very 'well out-live the Duke, and then all that 'we are about, would be unneceſſary; and 'why ſhould we, to prevent that which may 'never happen, attempt to do that, which 'we can never anſwer, either to our King 'or Country. I cannot apprehend that our 'Caſe is ſo deſperate, but that we may ſecure 'our ſelves ſome other Way, without over-'turning Foundations. I cannot fear a Ge-'neral without an Army. By ridding our 'ſelves of all other Papiſts we may be ſafe, 'making ſuch other Laws to bind the Duke, 'as may be neceſſary by the Name of *James* 'Duke of *York*; which, and the ſmall Reve-'nues which belong to the Crown, without 'the Aſſiſtance of Parliament, with ſuch o-'ther Laws as may be contrived, I humbly 'conceive may be ſufficient for our Security; 'and therefore it ought to be conſidered in a 'Committee of the whole Houſe, that ſuch 'as are for theſe Expedients, may have more 'freedom of Debate.

But notwithſtanding all the Oppoſition that Mr. *Hide*, and others the Duke's Friends, could make againſt the Bill, the ſame was Carry'd and Engroſſed, and being read the 11th of *November*, a new Debate aroſe there-upon, and a certain Member replying to Sir *R. M.* that he had made large Encomiums on the Duke, extolling his Endowments, and Services to the Nation; but that for his part, he thought, that the better qualified the Duke of *York* was, the greater was their Danger.

But that as to what he ſaid, of having Fought our Battels, and done great things for the Nation, he thought he had not done fairly by the Houſe; for he ſhould alſo have told them, how the Tripple-League was broke, and my Lord of *Sandwich* loſt his Life; how he changed his Religion, and had ever ſince encouraged Popery, and aſſiſted that Intereſt; how the City of *London* was Burnt, and the Actors diſcharged; how the Diſcovery of the Popiſh-Plot was prevented as much as it could be, and the Presbyterian one encouraged; that ſo they might have all afore them.

He was going on more Severely, but was Interrupted by Mr. *Hide*, who made the following Speech.

SIR,

Another againſt the ſame.

'ALthough it hath been ſaid, that no 'good Proteſtant can Speak againſt 'this Bill; yet *Sir*, I cannot forbear to offer 'ſome Objections againſt it. I do not know 'that any of the Kings Murderers were Con-'demn'd without being heard; and muſt we 'deal thus with the Brother of our King? 'It is ſuch a ſevere way of Proceeding, that 'I think we cannot anſwer it to the World; 'and therefore it would Concur much better 'with the Juſtice of the Houſe to Impeach 'him, and Try him, in a formal way, and 'then Cut off his Head, if he deſerves it. I 'will not offer to diſpute the Power of Parlia-'ment; but I queſtion whether this Law, if 'made, would be good in it ſelf. Some 'Laws have a Natural Weakneſs with them; 'I think that by which the Old Long Parlia-

ment

'ment carried on their Rebellion, was judged 'afterwards void in Law, becauſe there was 'a Power given, which could not be taken 'from the Crown. For ought I know, when 'you have made this Law, it may have the 'ſame flaw in it: If not, I am confident there 'are a Loyal Party, which will never obey, 'but think themſelves bound by their Oaths 'of Allegiance and Duty, to Pay Obedience 'to the Duke, if ever he ſhould come to be 'King, which muſt occaſion a Civil War. 'And, Sir, I do not find that the Proviſo 'that was ordered to be added for the Securi-'ty of the Duke's Children, is made ſtrong 'enough to ſecure them, according to the 'Debate of the Houſe, it being liable to 'many Objections; and the more, becauſe 'the words Preſumptive Heir of the Crown 'are induſtriouſly left out, though much in-'ſiſted on when debated here in the Houſe. 'Upon the whole matter, my Humble mo-'tion is, that the Bill may be thrown out.

We ſhall not Intermeddle with the fate of this Bill, but come to an Affair of another Nature, which is, that *Tangier* being much in Danger from the *Moors*, and Money wanted for the Support and Defence of it, Mr. *Hide* on the 17th of *November* preſſed this matter home, and ſaid, *Sir*, 'Every one that knows 'how advantageouſly *Tangier* is Situated to 'command the greateſt Thorow-fare of Com-'merce in the World, and how by the Ad-'vance of the Mold it is like to prove an Ex-'cellent Receptacle for our Merchants Ships, 'to further and ſecure them in their Tra-'ding Voyages into the Streights, and for

His Speech about a Supply for Tangier.

'our Men of War, when they may be em-
'ployed in thoſe Parts, to check or oppoſe
'the *Turks*, or other Enemies; how Advan-
'tageous it is for carrying on a Trade with
'*Spain* in Caſes of Extremity; and what
'hopes we have of opening a Trade into *Bar-*
'*bary* that way: I ſay, every one that will
'conſider theſe things, will I ſuppoſe have
'reaſon to conclude, that it is a place of
'great Importance, and not to be ſlighted.
'And I cannot believe that it is any Nurſery
'for Popiſh Soldiers, as hath been argued;
'for it is well known under what a Regulation
'our Soldiers are, not only here in *England*,
'but in *Ireland* too, of taking ſuch Oaths, and
'Teſts as ſecure them to be Proteſtants. And
'therefore I am confident they were not Pa-
'piſts when they went hence, or from *Ireland*;
'and I have not heard there is any ſuch Con-
'verſion made among them there, nor do
'believe there are ſo many Inſtruments there
'for that Work. If this Buſineſs come before
'you Unſeaſonably at this time, it is becauſe
'the Neceſſity of the Affair requires haſte.
'For, either this Houſe muſt Speedily give
'Aſſiſtance for *Tangier*, or elſe it will be loſt:
'For the *Moors* are come down with ſuch a
'mighty Army, and his Majeſty hath been at
'ſo great an Expence already, that he is not
'able of himſelf to do more to oppoſe them:
'And this ſudden Danger could not by any
'means have been foreſeen; for the motions
'of the *Moors* with their Armies are not like
'thoſe *Europe*, but more quick and ſudden,
'and their Deſigns and Conſultations out of
'the Reach of any Diſcovery by Intelligence,

'before

'before put in Execution. This Notice is 'more ſeaſonable now, than it would have 'been after the Place had been loſt, which I 'am afraid, will be the next News, if ſome-'thing be not done by this Houſe to relieve 'it; and therefore I humbly move you to 'think of ſome effectual Way, to relieve it 'for the Preſent, and ſecure it for the Fu-'ture, againſt all Attempts.

The Commons all this while, notwithſtanding the Lords had rejected the Bill of Excluſion, had their Thoughts really fixed upon it, which made Mr. *Hide* ſtand up once more, and ſay that it was not only very ſtrange, but if he was not miſtaken, contrary to the cuſtom of Parliaments; that after the Lords had paſt a Negative upon a Bill, that they ſhould ſtill preſs for it, and declare themſelves reſolved not to be ſatified without it; though it was well known, that the King did alſo intend to paſs his Negative upon it. And that it could not be had that Seſſions, unleſs his Majeſty were pleaſed to Prorogue the Houſe on purpoſe, to give an Oppportunity to go on with it again; which was very unlikely, if the Contents of his Speehces and Meſſages were conſidered, ſeeing the Lords had confirmed him in his Opinion of it. And therefore he ſhould think it were better to follow his Majeſty's Directions in his Meſſages, and try ſome other way; which would be a great Confirmation of their Readineſs to obey his Majeſty, and follow his Advice, which he believed was the better way, to prevent any further Diſagreement, that ſo that Parliament might have a happy Concluſion:

During

He is tight to the Court.

During the heats of theſe Times, Mr. *Hide* was ever tight to the Court and the Duke; being tyed to the one by his Relation, and to the other by his Education; but obſerving that Sir *William Temple* declined at this time to go often to the Houſe or Council Board; he asked him one Day in the Council Chamber, why he came ſo ſeldom to them, and Sir *William* anſwering? 'twas upon *Solomon's* Advice, *neither to oppoſe the Mighty, nor to go about to ſtop the Current of a River:* Mr. *Hide* reply'd, *he was a wiſe and quiet Man, and if it were not for ſome Circumſtances he could not help, he would do ſo too.*

Created Earl of Rocheſter.

I do not find that Mr. *Hide* was choſen a Member for any Place in the *Oxford* Parliament, ſoon after the Diſſolution of which, *viz.* on the 23d of *April*, 1681. His Majeſty was pleaſed in Conſideration of his Faithful Services, in the Office of Firſt Lord Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, and other Imployments of eminent Truſt, to create him Viſcount *Hide* of *Kenilworth*, and Baron of *Wootton-Baſſet* in *Wiltſhire*. And ſoon after upon the Death of *Charles* the young Earl of *Rocheſter*, to make him an Earl by the Title of that *City*, on the 29th of *November*, 1682.

Made Preſident of the Counſel.

On the 24th of *April*, 1684. His Majeſty being at *Windſor*, did declare in Council the ſaid Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord Preſident of his Council in the Place of *John* Earl of *Radnor*, whom his Majeſty had, in Conſideration of his Age, given leave to retire. Whereupon Mr. *Sidney Godolphin*, Secretary of State, was made firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury in his ſtead, and *Charles* Earl of *Middleton* in *Scotland*,

Scotland, Secratary of State in Mr. *Godolphin*'s Place.

The Duke of *York*, upon the Death of his Brother, *February* 6th 1684-5. coming to the Crown, he was pleaſed to declare his Lordſhip, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, and His Majeſty on the 16th of the ſame Month, gave him the White-Staff. *Made Lord Treaſurer.*

On the 26th of *June*, 1685. His Majeſty cauſed him to be elected Knight Companion of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, having been firſt Knighted by the Sovereign; and on the 22d of *July*, he was inſtalled in the Royal Chappel of St. *George* at *Windſor*; at which time were alſo inſtalled, *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl Marſhal of *England*; and *Henry* Earl of *Peterborough*, Groom of the Stole to his Majeſty. *Elected Knight of the Garter.*

My Lord *Rocheſter* being now come to the Zenith of his Glory and Proſperity; the Clouds began to gather indeed from a Quarter, from whence they might not unreaſonably be expected. It's beyond Diſpute, that King *James* having a particular Affection and Eſteem for his Lordſhip, not only as his Brother-in-Law, but as a moſt faithful and able Servant, and a moſt wiſe Manager of the Treaſury; he was the more ſolicitous to have him embrace his own Religion, which by this time was become almoſt the only means of gaining Preferment: In ſo much, that his Lordſhip being preſs'd and fatigu'd by the King's Intreaties, at laſt told his Majeſty; that to let him ſee, it was not through any Prejudice of Education or Obſtinacy, that he perſever'd in his Religion, he would freely conſent to hear ſome *Is preſs'd by King James to Change his Religion.*

ſome Proteſtant Divines, diſpute with ſome Popiſh Prieſts, and promis'd to ſide with the Conquerors.

The King thereupon appointed a Conference to be held at *White-Hall*, at which his Majeſty and ſeveral Perſons of Honour were Preſent, with the Earl of *Rochester*. The Proteſtant Champions were Doctor *Simon Patrick*, late Biſhop of *Ely*, and Doctor *William Jane*, Profeſſor of Divinity in *Oxford*. Thoſe on the Popiſh ſide were one *Gifford*, a Doctor of the *Sorbonne*, and Mr. *Tilden*, who having turn'd *Roman* Catholick at *Lisbon*, went under the Name of Doctor *Godden*; and the ſubject of their Diſpute was, *the Rule of Faith*, and *the proper Judge in Controverſies*. This Conference was very long, and at laſt the *Romiſh* Doctors were preſs'd with ſo much ſtrength of Reaſon and Authority againſt them, that they were really put to Silence. Whereupon the Earl only declar'd, that the Victory the Proteſtant Divines had gained, made no Alteration in his Mind, being before convinc'd of the Truth of his Religion, and firmly reſolved never to forſake it.

Confirmed the more in it.

The King going off abruptly, was heard to ſay; *He never ſaw a bad Cauſe ſo well, nor a good One ſo ill mantain'd.* And the Jeſuits were ſo exaſperated againſt the Lord Treaſurer, for refuſing to be a Convert, that one of them ſaid; *That Lord muſt be Anathematiz'd, and that the King could never Proſper, while ſuch an Heretick was near him.* And indeed the King, within a few Days after, ſent to the Earl for his Commiſſion of High Treaſurer, which he chearfully reſign'd, to retain the

Turn'd out of the Lord Treaſurer's Place.

the Peace of his Conſcience; and his Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute *John* Lord *Bellaſis* a Papiſt, *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, *Henry* Lord *Dover* another Papiſt; Sir *John Ernle*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and Sir *Stephen Fox*, Commiſſioners for executing the Office of Lord High Treaſurer of *England*.

But ſomewhat to alleviate for the Loſs of the Treaſury, his Majeſty aſſign'd to his Lordſhip, an Annuity of Five Thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, upon the Poſt-Office, to continue for his, and his Son the Lord *Hide* (now Earl of *Rochester*) his Life, which ſo engaged his Lordſhip, that he afterwards went over into *Holland*, to take Care of the King's Intereſt there, and to do him all the Service he could, that was conſiſtent with his Honour and the Proteſtant Cauſe. *A P ſettles*

This was our own Account of that Tranſaction, and it is almoſt univerſally known at that Time, that the Papiſts were ſo fully ſatisfied of this Noble Earl's Conſtancy in his Religion, and his great Averſion to any thing, that he thought would tend to the Promotion of theirs; that no one Perſon in *England*, was more the Object of their Hatred and Revenge than himſelf: And indeed they never reſted till they got him remov'd from his Great Poſt. But, to put this Matter out of all doubt, we ſhall inſert in this Place, what the Jeſuit *Orleans* ſays, concerning his Lordſhip, and the Affairs of thoſe Times, in his Hiſtory of the Revolutions in *England*. His Words are theſe; 'The King at his firſt 'coming to the Crown, had made his Two 'Brothers in-Law, the Earls of *Clarendon* and *Rochester*; *Father Orleans his Sentiments of him.*

'*Rochester*; the first Lord Lieutenant of *Ire-*
'*land*, and the other Lord High Treasurer
'of *England*. Afterwards the Catholicks be-
'lieved those Two Lords, though then firm
'to the King, being Zealous Protestants,
'would in those great Posts, disappoint what-
'soever his Majesty had done, in order to
'deliver the Church from Oppression. The
'Earl of *Sunderland*, the Prime Minister, in-
'compatible with *Rochester*, and his profess'd
'Enemy, had laid all that Plot, to get rid of
'a Rival, whom he had always hated. The
'King, who loved his Brothers-in-Law, and
'particularly *Rochester*, long withstood the
'Prayers and Sollicitations, made use of to
'put them out of their Imployments. He
'study'd Reasons to support his Inclination;
'but that which was urged for so doing, be-
'ing convincing, he was at length prevail'd
'on to recall *Clarendon* out of *Ireland*, and
'send *Tirconnel* thither. He try'd to convert
'*Rochester*, who comply'd so far, as to hear
'Catholicks and Protestants Dispute; as if
'he had sought after the Truth. But in all
'likelihood, he only aim'd at gaining a Re-
'putation of Constancy, with those of his
'own Church; and to make good his Cre-
'dit, which declin'd at Court. '*He then*
'*adds*; 'Whatever Advantage the Catho-
'licks gain'd in that Disputation, the Earl
'went away a Protestant, and freely laid
'down his White-Rod. '*He concludes thus*;
'The King made the Two Earls all the Sa-
'tisfaction he thought might render their
'Disappointments easie; but the Event
'shew'd, that they took them to Heart, and
'their

'their Example was very uſeful to Seditious 'Perſons, to make others apprehenſive of the ſame.

His Lordſhip having for a ſhort time acted in the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion, many were the Reflections caſt upon him, for the very ſmall Share he had in it: Which Reflections are the more unjuſt, for that his Lordſhip immediately lefr his Seat in that Court, when he found he could no longer be ſerviceable to the Proteſtant Intereſt. The Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in his firſt Letter to the Earl of *Dorſet*, more to expoſe his Lordſhip, than to vindicate his Reputation, has theſe Expreſſions. 'Some others of the Temporal Lords that 'ſate amongſt us, particularly the Earl of '*Rocheſter* has often aſſur'd me, 'twas that (ſo 'many Gentlemen of the Long-Robe being of 'it, as might make them think it Legal) 'which induc'd him to accept of the Com-'miſſion, and that he did it as I my ſelf, 'with a purpoſe of doing as much good as 'we were able, and hind'ring as much evil 'as we poſſibly could, in that unfortunate 'Juncture of Affairs. Every candid Judge of my Lords Actions, will believe a Perſon of his Honour, without requiring further Evidence. But 'tis not to be doubted his Lordſhip had another View, after he ſo eminently diſtinguiſh'd his Zeal, for our Eſtabliſh'd Church in the ſame Reign. What Opinion People had then of my Lord's Compliance with his Royal Brother-in-Law in that Affair, will appear by the Writings of one of the oppoſite Party, who pretended to anſwer the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*'s Letters, and does it in ſo

An Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioner.

ſo abuſive a Manner; that 'tis plain he did not reſpect my Lord, on the ſcore of Side, and that he could not be of his Lordſhip's Opinion. However, he could not help doing this Juſtice, to ſo Noble a Character. 'I 'will not take upon me to argue for, or a-'gainſt the Earl of *Rocheſter*, but ſure I am, 'that he who ventures his Temporal Condi-'tion to ſave his Spiritual; is of much more 'value, than he who ventures his Spiritual, 'to ſave his Temporal. If the Earl of *Ro-'cheſter*, hazarded and loſt the firſt Place of '*England*; the Treaſury, for the ſake of the 'Proteſtant Religion, when the Formality of 'a Conference, might appear ſome kind of 'Conteſt with a King, a Brother-in-Law; 'and ſo great an Employment, that one Ac-'tion ſhall be imputed to him for Righteouſ-'neſs in this World, and ought to ſtand in 'Balance againſt any great Over-ſight. Be-'cauſe from the many Caſes of Hiſtory, in-'forming that Lord, how dangerous it is for 'a Favourite in a ſet Competion, to be wiſer 'than his Prince, much more how fatal to 'contemn his Religion. He could not but 'ſee his Fall in the Preſeverance, and are 'therefore irrefragable Arguments, that nei-'ther Ambition, Relation, nor temporal In-'tereſt, govern'd him.

His Lordſhip at the Revolution, 1688. heartily concurr'd with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in their Declaration at *Guild-Hall*, of the 14th of *December*, upon King *James* his withdrawing himſelf, for promoting the Prince of *Orange*'s generous Intentions for the Publick Good. So he did in other Acts,

Acts, during the *Interregnum*, about the Administration, and otherwise.

The Convention, which upon the Prince of *Orange*'s Letters, met on the 22d of *January*, 1688. having on the 28th of the same Month, come to the following Resolutions, *viz.* That King *James* II. having endeavour'd to subvert the Constitution of the Kingdom, by breaking the Original Contract between King and People; and by the Advice of Jesuits, and other wicked Persons, having violated the Fundamental Laws, and withdrawn himself out of the Kingdom, hath Abdicated the Government, and the Throne is thereby Vacant. The Lords concurred with this Resolution with Amendments; for instead of the Word *Abdicated*, they put in *Deserted*, and quite left out, *that the Throne is thereby Vacant*. This occasion'd a free Conference between the Lords and Commons, and my Lord *Rochester* concluded the Debate about the first Amendment in these Words.

His Speech about the Abdication.

'The Lords have given their Reasons why 'they alter'd the Word *Abdicated*, because it 'was a Word not known in the Common-'Law, and of doubtful Signification; There-'fore it would be well if the Commons would 'please to express their own meaning by it. 'I believe my Lords would be induc'd to a-'gree, that the King hath *Abdicated*, that is, 'renounced the Government for himself. If 'you mean no further than that, and if you 'do so, why should you not be pleased to 'explain your selves, that every one may 'know how the Matter stands; and to pre-'serve a good Coresspondence between both

'Houſes, in ſuch Juncture and Conjunction 'as this is. But if you do not mean any thing 'more by it than *Abdication* for himſelf, and 'though their Lordſhips ſhould agree to the 'uſing of the Word *Abdicated*; yet this would 'prove a greater Argument, againſt their a-'greeing in the other Point, about the *Va-'cancy of the Throne*. Therefore we would 'be glad to have you explain your ſelves what 'you mean by it.

The Commons hereupon proceeding to the Second Amendment, the Lords, in the whole Courſe of the Debate, ſhew'd the great Concern they had for the Succeſſion of the Crown; and arguing ſtrenuouſly againſt every thing, that tended to enervate the Hereditary Right: My Lord *Rochester* made it appear, he had that Matter at Heart, as much as any of them, and ſpoke thus: 'In a free Conference, the Points 'in Queſtion are fully debated; and, my 'Lords, in order to their Agreement with 'the Commons, are to be ſatisfy'd what is 'meant, and how far it may extend.

He Sticklers for the Hereditary Right.

'You, Gentlemen, that are the Managers 'for the Houſe of Commons, it ſeems, come 'with a limited Commiſſion, and will not 'enter into that Conſideration, which, (as 'our Reaſons expreſs) hath a great Weight 'with my Lords, whether this Vote of the 'Commons will not make the Monarchy of '*England*, which has always heretofore been 'Hereditary, to become Elective.

That the Vacancy of the Throne will infer 'ſuch a Conſequence, to me appears very 'plain. And I take it from the Argument, 'that the laſt Gentleman, (meaning Mr. now 'Lord

'Lord *Somers*) uſed for the Word *Vacant*, 'out of the Record of *Richard* 2d's time, that 'is cited for a Preſident for that Word. 'But as that is the only Preſident, yet 'tis at-'tended with this very Conſequence; for it 'being there declared, that the Royal Seat 'was Vacant, immediately did follow an E-'lection of *Henry* IV. who was not next in the 'Right Line. Did not then this Hereditary 'Monarchy in this Inſtance become Elective? 'When King *Charles* II. dy'd, I would fain 'know whether in our Law the Throne was 'Vacant: No ſure, the next Heir was imme-'diately in the Throne, and ſo it is in all 'Hereditary Succeſſive Governments. Indeed 'in *Poland* when the King dies, there is a 'Vacancy; becauſe there the Laws know no 'certain Succeſſor; ſo that the Difference is 'plain, that wherever the Monarchy is Here-'ditary, upon the ceaſing of him in Poſſeſſion, 'the Throne is not Vacant; where 'tis Elective, '*'tis* Vacant.

The Vacant Throne being filled with the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, his Lordſhip had a large ſhare in the Eſteem of both, particularly of the Queen, to whom he had the Honour to be Maternal Uncle; and whoſe Statue he put up in the middle of his moſt delicious, I was going to ſay, inimitable Garden at *Peterſham*: However ſuch was the Humour of the time and the prevalency of Parties, that there was but little regard had to his Lordſhip's Merit, during the greateſt part of King *William*'s Reign: Nevertheleſs he was at length admitted into the Privy Council, and his Majeſty on the 12th of *December* 1700,

was pleaſed in Council to declare his Lordſhip Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governour of *Ireland*; a place, his Elder Brother, the Earl of *Clarendon*, had worthily filled, and judiciouſly managed in the former Reign, when Popery began to appear barefaced; but before my Lord *Rocheſter* went over into that Kingdom, he was one of thoſe Lords, who was for finding my Lord *Somers* Guilty of the Commons Impeachment, which however could not be carry'd. As to his Adminiſtration of that Kingdom, during his Reſidence there in 1701. It was variouſly repreſented, I believe more out of the reſpect or diſreſpect, People had for his Lordſhip, than regard to Truth. The Common Report was, that the King received him very coldly upon his Return, and that he was to go no more into *Ireland*. Be this as it will, 'tis certain his Patent as Lord Lieutenant, was not Superceded to the time of the Death of that Prince. In the latter Part of King *William*'s Reign, he had alſo the chief Direction of the *Scotch* Affairs. That Prince had a wonderful Eſteem for his Lordſhip, and even courted his Friendſhip, giving him frequent Viſits at his Charming Seat in *Peterſham*, and uſing more Freedoms there than in other Places.

Made Ld. Lieutenant of Ireland, 1700.

Upon the Acceſſion of her Preſent Majeſty in 1702 to the Throne, he became one of, if not, the Prime Miniſter, to which Dignity he might juſtly preſume he ought to have the Preference, in Conſideration not only of his near Relation to her Majeſty, he having the Honour to be her Uncle on the Maternal Side, but indeed of his great Ability and Experience in

in State Affairs, ſo that this Station requiring now his Preſence at Court, *Ireland* in his Abſence was firſt in 1701, governed by *Narciſſus*, Arch-Biſhop of *Dublin*, and *Henry* Earl of *Drogheda* as Lords Juſtices; and in the Year following by *Hugh* Earl of *Mount-Alexander*, *Thomas Earl*, and *Thomas Keighly*, Eſqs; under the ſame Character. But in 1703, Things beginning to take another turn at Court, and the Whig Party coming into a way of getting the Aſcendency, his Lordſhip, who well knew that his being ordered to his Government in *Ireland*, was intended for no other End, than to give his Enemies a full Scope to ſupplant Him, he declined to go; and ſo being diſmiſt from all Imployments, the Duke of *Ormond* was conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* in his Room.

But before this turn of Affairs happened, there was a Royal Licence granted for Printing the Hiſtory of the Rebellion writ by his Lordſhip's Father the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*. The moſt Celebrated of all this Lord's Performances either as a Speaker or Writer, is the Epiſtle Dedicatory to the Second Volume of that Work, which Epiſtle is generally ſaid to be written by him, and contains ſeveral Excellent Remarks and bold Truths, worthy the great Author. 'Tis Addreſt to Her Moſt Sacred Majeſty, and Contains theſe Admirable Paragraphs. The Firſt that is taken notice of here relates to thoſe Noblemen, Gentlemen and others, who by their Loyalty ſince the Reſtauration have atton'd for the Rebellion of their Fathers and Predeceſſors.

Author of the Epiſtle Dedicatory to the Earl of Clarendon's Hiſtory.

'Tis true, ſome few Perſons, whoſe Anceſtors are here found not to have had that part during their Lives which would have been more agreeable to the Wiſhes of their ſurviving Poſterity, have been offended at ſome Particulars, mention'd in this Hiſtory, concerning ſo near Relations, and would have them paſs for miſtaken Informations. But it is hoped, that ſuch a concern of Kindred for their Families, though not blameable in them, will rather appear partial on their ſide; ſince it cannot be doubted, but this Author muſt have had his Materials from undeniable, and unexceptionable Hands, and could have no Temptation to inſert any thing but the Truth in a work of this Nature, which was deſign'd to remain to Poſterity, as a faithful record of Things and Perſons in thoſe Times, and of his own unqueſtionable Sincerity in the Repreſentation of them.

The next is a juſt Homage paid to the Memory of Her Majeſty's Royal Grandfather.

In this Aſſurance it is humbly hoped, it will not be unprofitable to your Majeſty to be here inform'd of the fatal and undeſerv'd Misfortunes of one of Your Anceſtors, with the particular and ſad Occaſions of them; the better to direct your Royal Perſon through the continual Uncertainties of the Greatneſs of this World. And as Your Majeſty cannot have a better Guide, throughout the whole Courſe of Your Reign, for the Adminiſtration of Your Government, than Hiſtory in General; ſo there cannot be a more uſeful one to Your Majeſty than this of Your Kingdoms;

'doms; and it is preſum'd, without living 'under the Imputation of miſleading Your 'Majeſty, it may be aſſerted that no Author 'could have been better inſtructed, and have 'known more of the Times and Matters of 'which he writes, than this who is here pre-'ſented to You.

Then follows the Character of the Hiſtory and Hiſtorian but in little, and the Piety of this Earl, whoſe Father has often engaged him to make the ſame Honourable Mention of Him.

'Your Majeſty may depend upon his Re-'lations to be true in fact; and You will find 'his Obſervations Juſt; his Reflections made 'with Judgment and Weight; and his Ad-'vices given upon Wiſe and Honeſt Princi-'ples; not capable of being now interpreted 'as ſubſervient to any Ambition or Intereſt of 'his own; and having now out-liv'd the 'Prejudices and Partialities of the Times in 'which they were Written. And your Ma-'jeſty thus elevated, as by God's bleſſing You 'are, from whom a great many Truths may be 'induſtriouſly conceal'd, and on whom a great 'many wrong Notions under falſe Colours 'may with equal Care be obtruded, will have 'the greater Advantage from this faithful 'Remembrancer.

'This Author, once a Privy Councellor and 'Miniſter to two great Kings, and, in a good 'Degree, Favourite to one of them, hath 'ſome pretence to be admitted into Your Ma-'jeſty's Council too, and may become capable 'of doing You Service alſo; whilſt the Ac-'counts he gives of times paſt, come ſeaſon-

'ably to guide You through the times preſent, 'and thoſe to come.

We have in the next Place, a ſhort Reflection on the Treatment my Lord had met with from his Enemies, couched under the Security of the Hiſtory from the like Uſage.

'This Hiſtory may lie upon Your Table 'unenvied, and Your Majeſty may paſs Hours 'and Days in the Peruſal of it, when, poſ-'ſibly, they who ſhall be moſt uſeful in Your 'Service, may be reflected on for aiming too 'much at influencing Your Actions, and en-'groſſing Your Time.

What follows does in a particular Manner recommend, to Her Majeſty the ſtudy of our Conſtitution, and repreſent how inſeparable are the Intereſts of the Church and Monarchy.

'From this Hiſtory Your Majeſty may come 'to know more of the Nature, and Temper 'of Your own People, than hath yet been 'obſerv'd by any other hand. Neither can 'any living Converſation lay before Your Ma-'jeſty in one View, ſo many Tranſactions 'neceſſary for Your Obſervation. And ſee-'ing no Prince can be endued in a Moment 'with a perfect Experience in the conduct of 'Affairs, whatever Knowledge may be uſeful 'to Your Majeſty's Government, if it may 'have been concealed from You in the Cir-'cumſtances of Your private Life, in this 'Hiſtory it may be the moſt effectually ſup-'plied; where Your Majeſty will find the true 'Conſtitution of Your Government, both in 'Church and State, plainly laid before You,

'as

'as well as the Miſtakes that were committed
'in the Management of both.

'Here your Majeſty will ſee how both thoſe
'Intereſts are inſeparable, and ought to be
'preſerv'd ſo, and how fatal it hath prov'd
'to both, whenever, by the Artifice and
'Malice of wicked and ſelf-deſigning Men,
'they have happen'd to be divided. And
'though your Majeſty will ſee here, how a
'great King loſt his Kingdoms, and at laſt
'his Life, in the Defence of this Church, you
'will diſcern that it was by Men who were no
'better Friends to Monarchy than to true
'Religion, that his Calamities were brought
'upon him; and as it was the Method of
'thoſe Men to take Exceptions firſt to the
'Ceremonies and outward Order of the
'Church, that they might attack her the
'more ſurely in her very Being and Founda-
'tion, ſo they could not deſtroy the State,
'which they chiefly deſign'd, till they had
'firſt overturn'd the Church. And a truth
'it is which cannot be controverted, That
'the Monarchy of *England* is not now ca-
'pable of being Supported, but upon the
'Principles of the Church of *England*; from
'whence it will be very natural to conclude,
'that the preſerving them both firmly united
'together is the likelieſt way for your Majeſty
'to Reign happily over your Subjects.

'The Religion by Law Eſtabliſh'd is ſuch a
'Vital part of the Government, ſo conſtantly
'woven and mixed into every Branch of it,
'that generally Men look upon it as a good
'part of their Property too; ſince that, and
'the Government of the Church, is ſecured

'to

'to them by the ſame Proviſion. So that it 'ſeems, that next Treaſon againſt your Sa- 'cred Perſon, an Invaſion upon the Church 'ought to be watched and prevented by thoſe 'who have the Honour to be truſted in the 'publick Adminiſtration, with the ſtricteſt 'Care and Diligence, as the beſt way to pre- 'ſerve your Perſon and Government in their 'juſt dignity and Authority.

Here are other tender Reflections on the Guilt of the Anceſtors of ſome Perſons, who are as Eminent for their Zeal for the Crown, as the others were Notorious for their Rage againſt it.

'Amongſt all the obſervations, that may be 'made out of this Hiſtory, there ſeems none 'more Melancholick, than that, after ſo 'much miſery and deſolation brought upon 'theſe Kingdoms by that unnatural Civil 'War, which hath yet left ſo many deep 'and lamentable marks of it's rage and fury, 'there have hitherto appear'd ſo few ſigns of 'repentance and reformation.

'Some Perſons will ſee, they are deſign'd 'to be excepted out of this Remark, whoſe 'conduct hath happily made Amends for the 'miſtakes of their Anceſtors, and whoſe 'practice in the Stations they are now in, does 'ſufficiently diſtinguiſh them. Happy were 'it for the Nation, had all the reſt thought 'fit to follow ſo good Examples, and that 'either Acts of Indemnity and Oblivion, or 'Acts of Grace and Favour, or Employments 'of Authority, Riches and Honour, had hi- 'therto been able to recover many of them to 'the temper of good Subjects. The truth of

'this

'this obſervation is ſet forth by this Author 'in ſo lively a manner, that one hath frequent 'occaſions to look on him as a Prophet as well 'an Hiſtorian, in ſeveral particulars menti-'on'd in this Book.

In the following Paragraph, my Lord alludes to that one Inſtance, among many others in the late Times of the Churches Danger from Fanatical Schools and Seminaries, which tho' often endeavoured to be Suppreſt by regular Proceſs in Law, have not yet Loſt any of the Ground they got upon our Eſtabliſhment.

'That this Remark may not look froward 'or angry, with great ſubmiſſion to your 'Majeſty, it may be conſider'd, what can be 'the meaning of the ſeveral Seminaries, and 'as it were Univerſities, ſet up in divers 'parts of the Kingdom, by more than ordi-'nary Induſtry, contrary to Law, ſupported 'by large Contributions; where the Youth 'is bred up in Principles directly contrary to 'Monarchical and Epiſcopal Government? 'What can be the meaning of the conſtant 'Solemnizing by ſome Men, the Anniverſa-'ry of that diſmal Thirtieth of *January*, in 'ſcandalous and opprobrious feaſting and 'jeſting, which the Law of the Land hath 'commanded to be perpetually obſerv'd in 'Faſting and Humiliation? If no ſober Man 'can ſay any thing in the Defence of ſuch 'Actions, ſo deſtructive to the very Eſſence 'of the Government, and yet impoſſible to 'be conducted without much conſultation and 'advice, it is hoped this reflection will not 'be thought to have proceeded from an Un-'charitable and ill natur'd Spirit, but from

" a dutiful and tender regard to the good of
' the Nation, and the proſperity of your
' Majeſty's Reign.

This, and the Former Paragraph, have Reference to the Fatal Remains of Republican Principles, which the Voice of the Nation has ſo Lately Diſowned, and ſo Solemnly Renounced; and it is to be hop'd that the Univerſal Abhorrence of ſuch Antimonarchial Doctrines which appeared Laſt Year, will be as Grateful to Poſterity as it was to his Lordſhip now, and all true Sons of the Church.

' In the mean time, whether this does not
' look like an induſtrious Propagation of the
' Rebellious Principles of the laſt Age, and on
' that ſcore render it neceſſary that your Ma-
' jeſty ſhould have an Eye toward ſuch Unac-
' countable Proceedings, is Humbly ſubmit-
' ted to your Majeſty; who will make a bet-
' ter judgment upon the whole than any o-
' thers can ſuggeſt to you: You have a greater
' Intereſt to do it; you have much more to
' preſerve, and much more to loſe; you
' have the Happineſs of your Kingdoms, your
' Crown, and your Government to ſecure,
' in a time of as great Difficulties, as ever
' were yet known, under a very Expenſive
' War at preſent, and ſome Circumſtances at-
' tending it in Relation to theſe Nations, that
' may continue even after a Peace; beſides
' the danger of a future Separation of the two
' Kingdoms, very Uncomfortable to Reflect
' on; which yet, in all Probability, will
' have Influence upon the preſent times too,
' if it comes once to be thought that it is
' Inevitable.

The

The reſt are Hearty Prayers for Her Majeſty's long Life, and proſperous Reign, and and his Lordſhip's Dutiful Affection to Her Majeſty's Royal Siſter Queen *Mary*, of Everbleſſed Memory, could not help ſhewing it ſelf on ſo fair an Occaſion.

'God give Your Majeſty a ſafe and proſ-
'perous Paſſage through ſo many Appearan-
'ces of Hazard; You can never want Under-
'takers of divers Sorts, who, according to
'their ſeveral Politicks, will warrant you
'Succeſs, if you will truſt 'em. But your real
'Happineſs, will very much depend upon
'your Self, and your chooſing to Honour
'with your Service, ſuch Perſons as are Ho-
'neſt, Stout and Wiſe.

'If Informations of times paſt may be uſe-
'ful, this Author will deſerve a ſhare of Cre-
'dit with you, whoſe Reputation and Expe-
'perience were ſo great in his Life time, that
'they will be recorded in Times to come, for
'real Services he did beſides; the Honour,
'and great Fortune, unuſual to a Subject, of
'having been Grandfather to Two Great
'Queens, your Royal Siſter and your Self;
'both ſo well belov'd and eſteem'd by your
'People; both ſo willing, and zealous to do
'good. Her Power indeed was more limit-
'ted and dependant, but Her early Death
'made room for Your Majeſty's more unre-
'ſtrain'd and Sovereign Authority, and re-
'ſign'd to your Self alone, the more laſting
'Diſpenſation of thoſe Bleſſings, that came
'from Heaven to you Both.

'If the Benefit Your Majeſty may reap by
'the Peruſal of this Hiſtory, ſhould prove
'ſervice

'ſerviceable to after times, it will be re-
'member'd to the Praiſe and Honour of his
'Name; and Your Majeſty your Self, will
'not be diſpleaſed to allow his Memory a
'ſhare of that Advantage; nor be offended
'with being put in mind, that your *Engliſh*
'Heart, ſo happily own'd by your Self, and
'ador'd by your Subjects, had not been ſo
'*entirely Engliſh*; without a Communication
'with his Heart too, than which there never
'was one more devoted to the good of his
'Country, and the firm Eſtabliſhment of the
'Crown

'It being deſign'd by this Dedication only,
'to introduce this Noble Author into your
'Preſence, it would be contrary to the In-
'tention of it, to take up more of Your Ma-
'jeſty's time here; it is beſt therefore to
'leave this Faithful Councellor alone with you.
'For God's Sake, Madam, and your Own, be
'pleaſed to read him with Attention, and
'ſerious and frequent Reflections; and
'from thence, in Conjunction with your own
'Heart preſcribe to your Self, the Methods
'of true and laſting Greatneſs, and the ſolid
'Maxims of a Sovereign truly *Engliſh*. That
'during this Life, you may exceed in Felici-
'ties and Fame, and after this Life, in Re-
'putation and Eſteem, that Glorious Pre-
'deceſſor of your Majeſty's, the Renowned
'Firſt *Semper Eadem*, whoſe Motto you have
'choſen, whoſe Pattern you ſeem to have ta-
'ken for your great Example, your own Im-
'mortal Glory, and the Defence, Security,
'and Proſperity of the Kingdoms you Go-
'vern.

'And

'And God grant You may do ſo long.

The Nation having for ſome time been unhappily divided, by the Diſtinguiſhing Characteriſticks, of high-Church and Low-Church; the Whig-Party knowing, they had now a Majority both of Lords and Commons on their Side, reſolved to knock down the Notion at once, of the Church being any way in Danger, of which the High-Church Party had great Apprehenſions. And therefore a Noble Peer of the Low-Side, in *November*, 1705. moved in the Houſe of Lords, that a Day might be appointed to inquire into that Affair. The Debate of which was ſmartly begun by the Earl of *Rocheſter*, who ſaid; 'that the 'ſubject Matter of it, was of ſo tender a Na- 1705. 'ture, that it was difficult to ſpeak to it; 'for Her Majeſty had expreſt Her Self ſo con- 'cluſively in Her Speech, that it ſeemed to 'be contradicting the Queen to ſpeak free- 'ly; but in regard that the Miniſters might 'be ſuppoſed to compoſe the Speeches, he 'deſired that what he ſaid might not be Of- 'fenſive to the Queen, to whom he had all 'the Affection and Reſpect that could be. He 'ſaid, that Miniſters might Miſtake, and not 'always act for the publick Good; and in- 'ſtanc'd in the Miniſtry of *Portugal*, where 'the King was our Friend; but the Miniſtry 'ſeem'd to be otherwiſe, inſomuch that that 'Alliance was of no Benefit to us. That the 'Duke of *Buckingham*, and Archbiſhop *Laud*, 'were hearty in the Intereſt of King *Charles* 'I. and yet did many things which very much 'injur'd

His Speech about the danger of the Church

'injur'd him. The full Expreſſions in the 'Queen's Speech, he compar'd to the Act 'made in King *Charles* II's time, to make it 'Treaſon to call the King a Papiſt; for which 'very Reaſon he ſaid, he always thought him 'ſo. The Reaſons he gave for his Fear of 'the Church's Danger, aroſe from theſe 'Three Cauſes; *Firſt*, The Security Act in '*Scotland*. *Secondly*, The Heir of the Houſe 'of *Hanover*, not being ſent for over. *Third-*'*ly*, The not paſſing the Occaſional Bill. Up-'on the firſt, he ſaid the Presbyterian Church 'in *Scotland* was fully eſtabliſh'd, without a 'Toleration; that to arm that People, was 'to give them a Power to invade *England*, 'where they had a powerful Party for their 'Friends, who never wanted the Will to 'deſtroy the Church. That he thought the 'Heir of the Crown, ought to be preſent a-'mong us, in order to be fully acquainted 'with us, and our Conſtitution; and thereby 'enabled to prevent any Evil Deſigns upon 'the Church and State. That the Occaſional 'Bill was in it ſelf ſo reaſonable, and the 'Church's Requeſt in it ſo ſmall, that the 'Induſtry in oppoſing it, gave the greater 'ground for Suſpicion.

But though his Lordſhip and other Noble Peers, manag'd this Matter with much Dexterity, they were as vigorouſly oppos'd by the other Side, and the Church was voted quite out of Danger; neither could they carry their Point, as to the bringing over of the Succeſſor to reſide in *England*; a thing in the beginning of Her Majeſty's Reign, the Whigs ſeem'd

ſeem'd very fond of, but now ſhew'd themſelves utterly averſe to it.

In 1707. the Buſineſs of the Union of the Two Kingdoms, coming to be conſider'd in Parliament; my Lord *Rocheſter* declar'd, ' he ' was, and had been for an Union for Twenty ' Years paſt; but that he had a few doubts ' in the Matter. And when on the 15th of ' *February*, there was a grand Debate in the ' Houſe of Peers, about the Articles agreed ' on by the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms. ' He declar'd after the Reading of the 22d, ' that he look'd upon it as Incongruous, Contradictory to, and Inconſiſtent with it ſelf: ' That there were Sixteen Peers, to be retur'd ' to the Houſe of Lords, in the Parliament of ' *Great Britain*, who were Peers and no Peers; ' that being all Peers by Inheritance, they ' were nevertheleſs made here Elective. He ' took this to be diveſting them of their Peerage; becauſe not being ſure of being always ' elected to every Parliament of *Great Britain*, they conſequently muſt be ſo when left ' out, the Benefit of ſitting in Parliament, ' having been deem'd an inſeparable Right of ' the Peerage. That the reſt of the Nobility ' of *Scotland*, to the number of above an Hundred, were thereby manifeſtly injur'd; and ' that for his Part, he wonder'd how the *Scots* ' came to accept of ſuch unreaſonable Conditions? Or how their Lordſhips could entertain the Thoughts of permitting ſuch Peers ' by Election, to ſit among them. But this Article, and indeed the whole Tenour of the Union, being carried againſt his Lordſhip, all

His Speech about the Union.

that he could do, was with a few Lords more to enter his Proteſt.

No Man, whoſe Eyes were not quite blinded with Prejudice or Intereſt, but muſt obſerve the baſe and ſordid Conduct of ſome People at the Helm at this time, towards the Earl of *Peterborough*, notwithſtanding the unparallell'd Services done in *Spain*. But ſuch was the Generoſity and Gratitude of ſeveral Noble Peers, at the Head of whom my Lord *Rocheſter* appear'd: That they would not only enter into a Debate about the Affairs of *Spain*, but alſo endeavour to have Juſtice done to that Illuſtrious Commander. And therefore my Lord *Rocheſter* having commended the Earl of *Peterborough*'s Courage and Conduct, and enumerated his Services, ſaid; 'That it 'had been a conſtant Cuſtom, that when a 'Perſon of Rank, who had been employ'd 'Abroad in ſo eminent a Poſt as his Lord-'ſhip had, return'd home; he had either 'Thanks given him, or was call'd to an Ac-'count; urging, that the ſame ought to be 'done, in Relation to his Lordſhip.

Engages in the Debates about the Affairs of Spain.

But his Lordſhip and his Friends, finding they could not carry this Point againſt the dead Weight on the other Side; and the Earl of *Peterborough*, in the Courſe of the Debate ſaying; 'That they ought to give the 'Queen Nineteen Shillings in the Pound, ra-'ther than make Peace upon any other Terms. 'Adding, that if it was Neceſſary, he was 'ready to return to *Spain*, and ſerve, even 'under my Lord *Galloway*. This naturally brought on the Conſideration of Ways and Means, to retrieve the Affairs of *Spain*; in Rela-

Relation to which, my Lord *Rochester* urg'd; 'That we ſeem'd to neglect the principal Buſineſs, and minded only Acceſſories; adding, he remembred the ſaying of a great 'General, the old Duke of *Schomberg*; that 'the attacking of *France* in the *Netherlands*, 'was like taking a Bull by the Horns. And 'therefore his Lordſhip propos'd, we ſhould 'ſtand on the Defenſive in *Flanders*, and ſend 'from thence, 15 or 20000 Men into *Catalo-*'*nia*. But his Lordſhip being oppos'd herein with ſome warmth by the Duke of *Marlborough*, his Lordſhip reply'd; 'He wonder'd 'that Noble Peer, who had been ever Conſpicuous for his Calmneſs and Moderation, 'ſhould now be out of Temper; adding, 'that there being an abſolute Neceſſity for 'Succouring *Spain*, his Grace would oblige 'their Lordſhips, if he would let them know 'where they might get Troops to ſend 'thither. And the more, becauſe the Earl 'of *Peterborough*, had that very Day aſſur'd 'them; that he had heard Prince *Eugene* ſay, 'that the *German* Soldiers had rather be de-'cimated, than ſent to *Spain*.

Made Preſident of the Council.

There was much Court made to his Lordſhip in the Spring of the Year, 1708. upon a Proſpect of great Alterations to be made at the Helm, which if it had ſucceeded, muſt have poſted his Lordſhip once more, at the Head of Affairs. But another Year elapſing before the happy turn came, which uſher'd in the *Flouriſhing Year of the Church*; and his Lordſhip the Conſtant Aſſertor of its Cauſe and Intereſt into play: Her Majeſty having in the firſt Place ordered his Lordſhip, to be admit-

ted into Her moſt Honourable Privy Council, he was ſoon declared Lord Preſident of it, a Place he had formerly filled in the Reſpective Reigns of King *Charles* and King *James* the 2d, with diſtinguiſhing Merit. He was in like Manner conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Cornwal*, in the room of *Sidney* Earl of *Godolphin*, now diſmiſt from all Employments.

At length the time came, when due and impartial Inquiry was to be made, into the Miſmanagement of the War in *Spain*; and Juſtice to be done to the Renowned Earl of *Peterborough*, for his unparallel'd Services in that Country. The Earl of *Galway*, and the Lord *Tirawley*, being ſummon'd to appear before the Houſe of Lords; and the firſt of theſe on the 9th of *January* 1711. being admitted to have his Narrative Read, about the Share he had in thoſe Affairs; they were then both of them allowed to hear the Clerk read the Five Queſtions, put on the 5th to the Earl of *Peterborough*, with his Lordſhip's Anſwer ſeparately. This done, the Two Lords appear'd very Shy, of anſwering any Queſtions put to them, as apprehending there might be Accuſations framed againſt them. My Lord *Rocheſter* in the Debate took Notice; 'That tho' it had been alledg'd, 'that their Reputation was as dear to them 'as Liberty and Property; yet the Lords 'ought not to tye their Hands, by telling 'them whether they were accuſed or no. Thereupon the Two Lords under Examination, preſenting their Reſpective Petitions to the Houſe, my Lord *Rocheſter* ſaid, 'he had 'never

His Speech about the Miſmanagement in Spain.

'never heard of a Petition of that Nature; 'that the Petitioners desired in Effect, to be 'heard upon the Debate of the Lords, which 'was improper, that no body yet knew or 'could tell, what the Question was; but that 'after it was known, it might then be pro- 'per for them to put in their Petitions, con- 'cluding that they ought not then to be re- 'ceived.

These Petitions being laid Aside, and the Instructions of the Earl of *Peterborough* for treating about the Siege of *Thoulon*, having been often mentioned in the Course of the Debate, and it being moved, those Instructions should be produc'd; my Lord *Peterborough* said, Mr. Secretary *Hedges* might be ordered to attend, and examined about that Matter. But this being waved by his Lordship's Friends; and yet the Lord *Halifax*, insisting on the Necessity of having these Instructions laid before them; the Earl of *Rochester* reply'd, 'there was no Necessity for 'it, since they could be of no Use; for it 'appear'd already very plainly, that the De- 'sign upon *Thoulon* was known.

The Debate of this Day ending successfully on his Lordship's Side; the Lords resum'd the Affairs of *Spain* on the 12th; and after the Reading of a Letter from the Earl of *Sunderland*, to the Earl of *Galway*; and their Lordships Addressing the Queen, for leave to any Member of the Cabinet Council, to Communicate any Papers relating to *Spain*; as also part of a Letter from my Lord *Sunderland* to Mr. *Stanhope*; my Lord *Cowper* said, he could not find a Connection between the Premises,

viz. the ſaid Letter, and the Inference in the Queſtion, which was; that the Miniſters were juſtly to be blam'd, for Contributing to all our Misfortunes in *Spain*, and to the Diſappointment of the Expedition againſt *Thoulon*; and therefore if it ſhould paſs into a Reſolution, he would enter his Proteſt. To this Earl of *Rochester* reply'd, 'that after the Meſſage which had been ſent to the Queen, and Her Majeſty's Gracious Anſwer; he did not expect to hear of ſuch an Objection, that there was no Connection between the Premiſes and the Inference; that for ſeveral Years paſt, they had been told, that the Queen was to Anſwer for every thing. But he hoped that that time was over, that according to the Fundamental Conſtitution of the Kingdom, the Miniſters are accountable for all, and therefore he hoped no body would, nay no body durſt, name the Queen in that Debate.

His Reply to the Ld. Cowper.

But the Buſineſs of the Signification of the Words, *Miniſters* and *Cabinet Council*, being canvaſſed over and over again, and inſiſted on not only by the other Side, to raiſe a Duſt, but to protract the Time, his Lordſhip renewed his former Expoſtulation; That for 'ſeveral Years together, the Queen was to 'anſwer for every thing; Inſtancing in the 'time, when the Memorial of the Church of 'England was indicted, and the Church was 'ſuggeſted to be in Danger, (which for his 'Part, his Lordſhip thought to be ſo, in the 'Hands of ſome Men) when the Anſwer was 'ready to ſtop People's Mouths, *What to ſuſ-*

'*pect*

'*pect the Queen!* He added, that the Diſtinction between Cabinet Council and Miniſters, was a meer Nicety uſed only to delay. 'That he knew the Lord *Godolphin*, was in 'that high Station, and concluded with a 'Motion; that the Lords would give an Account of what they knew, provided they 'would ſpeak to the Point in Queſtion, and 'not to a Nicety.

His Lordſhip after ſome intermediate Debates ſubjoyning; 'that for his own Part, he 'muſt confeſs, that had he at that Time been 'of the Cabinet Council, he would not have 'been for an Offenſive War in *Spain*, nor 'would popular Arguments have ſway'd his 'Opinion. For he could not ſee the Reaſon, 'that becauſe the People love Action, we 'ſhould be perpetually Fighting, and Concluding that he was for the Queſtion, 'which 'was, that it appear'd by the Earl of *Sunderland*'s Letter, that the carrying the War 'Offenſively in *Spain*, was approved and directed by the Miniſters, notwithſtanding 'the Deſign of Attempting *Thoulon*, which 'the Miniſters knew at that time, was concerted with the Duke of *Savoy*, and therefore were juſtly to be blamed, for contributing to all our Misfortunes in *Spain*, and 'the Diſappointment of the Expedition againſt *Thoulon*. It was carry'd in the Affirmative by a Majority of 68 Lords, content 'againſt 48 not content.

Some talk there was about this time, as if his Lordſhip was to have the White-ſtaff deliver'd to him, as Lord High Treaſurer of *Great Britain*; a Station wherein his Lordſhip once

ſhined very Conſpicuouſly, as indeed he did in all others he was in, before and after; demeaning himſelf always with great Sagacity of Mind, Firmneſs of Temper, and inviolable Adherence, to the true Intereſt of Church and State. And ſo concluding the laſt Scene of his Life, in higheſt Favour, both with Prince and People; he dyed in Tranquility on the 2d Day of *May*, at the Age of 67. On the 12th of the ſame Month, his Corps between the Hours of Ten and Eleven at Night, was conveyed from the *Jeruſalem* Chamber to the Abbey-Church of *Weſtminſter*, and there interr'd with all Funeral Solemnity: At which the the Duke of *Ormond*, was Chief Mourner; and the Dukes of *Newcaſtle*, *Buckingham*, *Shrewsbury*, *Beauford*, *Schomberg*, *Leeds* and *Queensbery*, and the Earl of *Pembroke* held up the Pall.

Death and Burial.

Marriage and Children.

This Noble Earl marry'd the Lady *Henrietta Boyle*, Fifth Daughter of *Richard* Earl of *Burlington* and *Corke*, by whoſe Death he became a Widdower ſeveral Years ago: But he had Iſſue by Her, *Henry* Lord *Hide* his only Son and Heir, now Earl of *Rocheſter*, who marry'd *Jane* Daughter of Sir *William Leviſon Gower*; by whom he had Iſſue Five Daughters, *viz. Henrietta*, *Anne*, *Jane*, *Catharine* and *Charlotte*, and a Son born in 1710.

My Lord *Rocheſter*'s Eldeſt Daughter, the Lady *Anne*, was the firſt Wife of *James* Duke of *Ormond*; the Lady *Henrietta* his Second Daughter marry'd *James* Earl of *Dalkeith*, Eldeſt Son of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, and has been for ſome Years a Widow. The Lady *Mary* marry'd to *Francis* Lord *Conway*, and

died

dyed in *January*, 1709. And the Lady *Catharine* unmarry'd, now a Lady of the Bedchamber to her Majeſty.

As for his Lordſhip's Character, notwithſtanding the Envy of ſome, and the Malice of others, it ſhone very bright. He began early to diſtinguiſh himſelf in the Publick Service, and paſſed through the higheſt Imployments of State, in the moſt difficult Times, with greateſt Abilities, and untainted Honour. As he was of a good old Age, his Principles of Religion and Loyalty, had received no Mixture from late Infuſions; but were inſtill'd into him by his Illuſtrious Father, and other Noble Spirits, who had expoſed their Lives and Fortunes for the Royal Martyr. *His Character.*

——— *Pulcherima proles*
Magnanimi Herois nati melioribus Annis.

His Firſt great Actions, like *Scipio*, was to defend his Father, when oppreſt by Numbers; and his filial Piety, was not only rewarded with long Life, but with a Son; who upon the like Occaſion, would have ſhewn the ſame Reſolution. No Man preſerv'd his Dignity better when he was out of Power, nor ſhew'd more Affability when he was in.

MEMOI

MEMOIRS

OF THE

Houſe of *Auſtria*,

WITH THE

LIFE

OF THE

Emperor *JOSEPH*.

Albert I. *of* Auſtria.

THE firſt Prince of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, who attain'd to the Imperial Dignity, was *Albert*, then only entitled Duke of *Auſtria*, in the Year 1298. He was the Son of *Rodolph* the laſt Emperor but one, and Earl of *Hapsburg*; he was born on the 29th of *July* 1289. and marrying *Elizabeth*, Daughter of the Duke of *Carinthia*, and Count of *Tirol* and *Goricum*, was the firſt that brought thoſe Territories into his

his family; but his Reign was but ſhort, he being Slain at *Rineſield* by *John* Duke of *Swabia*, his Brothers Son in 1308.

Rodolphus his eldeſt Son, who was choſen King of *Bohemia* in 1307, dying without Iſſue, his Second Son *Frederick* the fair, was elected Emperor in 1314; but being defeated by *Lewis* of *Bavaria* in 1323, there was an Interval of an Hundred and fifteen Years, before the Empire came again to be veſted in the Houſe of *Auſtria*, in the Perſon of *Albert* II. who being the Son-in-law of *Sigiſmund* the laſt Emperor, and King of *Bohemia* and *Hungary*, and Count of *Luxemburg*, ſucceeded him in all his Eſtates and Titles except this laſt, this *Albert* was the Son of *Albert* IV. the Son of *Albert* III. the Son of *Frederick* the fair, and being elected Emperor in the Year 1438, the Imperial Crown from thence forward continued fixed in his Family, tho' he enjoy'd it but one Year. Albert II. 1438.

He was ſucceeded by *Frederick* III. Duke of *Auſtria*, the Son of *Erneſt* of *Auſtria*, and next Heir of *Albert* II. this Prince travelling to *Rome*, to procure the calling of the Council of *Baſil*, for the Peace of Chriſtendom, was there declared Emperor in 1442. Frederick III. 1440.

He was ſucceeded by his Son *Maximilian*, who by marrying *Mary* Heireſt to the Houſe of *Burgundy*, united thoſe great Territories to the Houſe of *Auſtria*. He was a Prince that undertook many great Actions, but went through with none: He was of a good diſpoſition, and a lover of learning and learned Men: The Reformation began in his time. Maximilian I. 1494.

Philip

Charles 1519. *Philip*, *Maximilian*'s Son, marrying *Joan* the Heireſt of *Spain*; but dying before his Father in 1506, left two Sons *Charles* and *Ferdinand*; the Firſt of whom, upon the deceaſe of his Grandfather *Maximilian*, was elected Emperor by the Title of *Charles* V. of *Germany*, and the Firſt as King of *Spain*; a moſt potent Prince, who at the ſame time had *Francis* the Firſt of *France*, and the Pope of *Rome* his Priſoners: He ruined the Leage made by the Proteſtants at *Smalcald*, took the Elector of *Saxony* and the *Landgrave* of *Heſs* Priſoners, drove the *Turks* from the Walls of *Vienna*, won the Kingdon of *Tunis* in *Africa*, and at length reſigning all his Dominions, departed this Life in a Monaſtery in *Spain* in 1558.

Ferdinand I. 1558. *Ferdinand*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, *Charles*'s Brother, King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia*, was choſen King of the *Romans*, by the Procurement of the Emperor his Brother in 1531, and upon his Reſignation of the Empire, became Emperor in his ſtead in 1558. He was Born in *Spain* in 1503. was Crowned King of *Hungary* and *Bohemia* in the Right of his Wife in 1527. He had three Sons, *Maximilian*, after him Emperor, *Ferdinand* Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, and *Charles* Count of *Stiria* and *Carinthia*.

Maximilian II. 1565. *Maximilian* II. the Son of *Ferdinand*, being elected King of the *Romans* in the Life time of his Father *Anno* 1562, upon his deceaſe in 1565, ſucceeded in the Empire, and having reigned peaceably dy'd in the Year 1576.

Rodolphus 1577. *Rodolphus*, the eldeſt Son of *Maximilian* was Born in 1552, and coming to the Imperial dignity in 1577, had great Wars againſt the *Turks*;

Turks; with whom he concluded a Peace in 1600; but being undermined by his Brother *Matthias*, he was oblig'd to Surrender to him the Kingdoms of *Bohemia* and *Hungary*, and to content himſelf with *Auſtria*, and the Empire only. Its very remarkable that theſe ſeven Emperors of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, ſucceſſively were Knights of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, an honour never done to any other foreign Order in the World, by ſo many Princes of the firſt Rank in *Europe*.

The Emperor *Rodolphus* having never been marry'd, his Brother *Matthias* Born in 1557, was elected Emperor in 1612. In his time were ſown the Seeds of that moſt terrible War, which had almoſt deſtroy'd the Empire: He was marry'd, but having no Children of his own, he procured *Ferdinand* of *Gratz* to be declared Succeſſor to his Eſtates. Matthias 1612.

Ferdinand of *Gratz*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, Son of *Charles* of *Gratz*, the Yongeſt Son of *Ferdinand* I. was Born in 1579, crowned King of *Bohemia* in 1617, of *Hungary* in 1618, and elected Emperor in 1619. In his Reign began the *Bohemian* War, and *Ferdinand* being a Prince more zealouſly affected to the See of *Rome*, than any of his Predeceſſors, and a great oppoſer of the Proteſtants, it occaſioned that long and bloody War in the Empire, to which a period was not put, till the Peace of *Munſter* in 1648. Ferdinand II. 1619.

Ferdinad III. the Son and Succeſſor of *Ferdinand* II, was Born in 1608, declared King of the *Romans* in 1625, and of *Bohemia* in 1627. This Prince was at the great Battel of *Norlingen* in 1634, and ſucceeded his Father in the Empire Ferdinand III. 1637.

Empire in 1637, about that time *Gallas* one of his Generals got ſome Advantages over the *Swedes*: But this good fortune did not laſt always; for *Bernard* Duke of *Weimar*, aſſiſted by the *French*, gave a great Defeat to the Imperial Army, under the command of *John de Weart* near *Rhinsfield* in 1638, and made himſelf Maſter of *Briſack*. *Banier* the *Swediſh* General routed *Salis* in 1639, near *Kemnitz* in *Miſnia*, over-run *Saxony* and *Bohemia*, and laid Siege to *Ratisbonne*, where the Emperor held a Diet. *Guebriant* ſometime after took *Lamboy*, and moſt of his Men Priſoners at the Battle of *Kampen*, in the Dioceſs of *Cologn*. *Torſtenſon*, General *Banier*'s Succeſſor, in 1644, defeated *Leopold William*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria* and *Octavio Picolomini*, and penetrated into the Hereditary Countries: The ſame Year *Lewis* of *Anguien* forced the *Bavarians*, in their Intrenchments near *Friburg*, and took *Philipsburg*: He re-eſtabliſhed the Elector of *Treves* in 1645, routed the *Bavarians* at *Norlingen*, and Killed General *Mercy*. *Turenne* and *Wrangel* routed *Melander* in 1648; but tho' the Emperor proved Victorious at the Battles of *Tutlingen* in *Swabia*, and *Mariendal* in *Franconia*, and that the *Swedes* were neceſſitated to ſend part of their Forces againſt the *Danes*, and conſequently had a fair opportunity to continue the War, with more Advantage; yet he wiſely put an end to the Miſery of it, under which *Germany* had groaned for ſo many Years, by the Treaties concluded at *Munſter* and *Oſnabrug* in 1648, and living Peaceably the remainder of his days, he departed

parted his Life at *Vienna* in 1567, aged Forty Nine.

Leopold, was the Second Son of the Emperor *Ferdinand* the Third, by his firſt Wife *Mary Anne* of *Auſtria*, Daughter to *Philip* II. King of *Spain*. He was Born on the 9th of *June* 1640, and in his Youth educated as a yonger Brother, with a proſpect of engaging him in the Service of the Church; his eldeſt Brother *Ferdinand* IV. being deſigned for the Sovereignty of the Empire: But that Prince, ſometime after his being elected King of the *Romans*, dying on the 9th of *July* 1654, the Emperor *Ferdinand* made his Son *Leopold*, King of *Hungary* in 1655, and of *Bohemia* the Year following; and he would likewiſe have got him created King of the *Romans*, but that he was prevented by Death, while he was preparing matters for that purpoſe: By his laſt Will and Teſtament, he left him to the care and Tutelage of his Uncle *Leopold William*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, who made ſtrong and Effications Efforts againſt the Intreagues of Cardinal *Mazarine*, who omitted nothing on his part, to procure his Maſter *Lewis* XIV. of *France* to be elected Emperor; but *Leopold*'s Intereſt prevailing, he was choſen Emperor on the 18th of *June* 1658. This Prince had ſcarce two Years Quiet, before the *Turks* began to moleſt his Territories in *Hungary*, they took *Waradin* from him in 1660, and entring into actual War againſt him in 1663, they defeated *Forgatz*, Governor of *Neubeuſel*, took that place, and *Novigrade* from the Emperor: But his General *Serini* having performed may Succesful Actions againſt the Infidels,

Leopold 1658.

fidels, and *Montecuculi* given to the *Turks* a total Defeat near *Chieſlako*, with the Slaughter of 16000 Men: They ſoon agreed to a Peace with *Leopold*, who happily prevented in 1671. a new War with the *Ottomans*, by the timely Diſcovery of the Conſpiracy of ſome of the chief of the *Hungarians*, to engage them to renew it.

This Prince in 1673, to prevent the Ruin of the united Provinces, and to put a ſtop to the aggrandizing of *France*, came to the Aſſiſtance of the Former, and having carried on the War with various Fortune till 1678. then the Peace of *Nimeguen* put an end to it, and *Philipsburg* into the Poſſeſſion of the Emperor.

Having lived in a pretty tolerable State of Tranquility, till 1683. the *Turks* renew'd the War againſt his Imperial Majeſty, and laid Siege to his Capital; but received ſuch an Overthrow by his General the Duke of *Lorain*, and *John* King of *Poland*, that few Hiſtories can parallel; no more than the Train of Succeſſes, which, with but little Interruption, attended his Arms throughout the whole Courſe of that Bloody War; ſo that if the *French* had not in 1688. began a new War on this Side of the *Empire*, *Leopold* might in all humane Probability, have quite beat the *Turks* out of *Europe*. The Peace of *Ryſwick*, in 1697. put *Fort Kiel*, *Friburg*, *Philipsburg*, *Starfort*, and *Briſſack*, into the Poſſeſſion of the Emperor; in which Year his Arms being attended with incredible Succeſs, at the Battel of *Zenta*, he concluded a moſt advantageous Peace with the Sultan, in 1699.

The Death of *Charles* 2d King of *Spain*, and the Duke of *Anjou*'s taking Poſſeſſion of the *Spaniſh*

Spaniſh Monarchy in 1700, put his Imperial Majeſty upon making Alliances with *England*, *Holland* and other Potentates of *Europe*, in order to vindicate the Rights of his Family to that Succeſſion. He begun the War in *Italy*, in 1701. with very good Succeſs, defeated the *French* and *Spaniards* at *Ponte-Oglio*, and *Chiari*, and fought the Battel of *Luzara* with doubtful Succeſs. And being in the mean time very ſorely preſs'd in *Germany*, by the Elector of *Bavaria*, who ſided with the Two Crowns; and not a little incommoded in *Hungary*, by a new Revolt of his Subjects; the great and never to be forgotten Battels of *Schellenberg* and *Blenheim*, fought under the auſpicious Conduct of that Matchleſs Engliſhman, *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, clear'd the *Empire* of an inteſtine Enemy, drove the *French* and *Bavarians* over the *Rhine*; and the moſt glorious Campaign of 1704. terminated, with the Recovery of *Landau*, out of the Hands of his Imperial Majeſty's Enemies.

The Affairs of the *Empire* being thus wonderfully retriev'd; and the Emperor, as well as the other Allies, during the Receſs of the Winter Seaſon, making all the Preparations imaginable, to follow the Blow they had given the Enemy; *Leopold* did not live to ſee the Fruits or Effects of it; but being ſeiz'd by a Dropſy about the end of *April*, 1705. he languiſh'd under his Diſtemper till the 5th Day of *May*, at what time he gave way to Fate; with the Character of being a good Man in himſelf, well vers'd in Languages, and the ſpeculative Sciences. And tho endow'd with

many other excellent Qualifications, his Piety was allowed to be the reigning Vertue in him.

Joſeph 1705. *Joſeph* the Emperor *Leopold*'s Eldeſt Son, by his Third Empreſs *Eleonora Magdalen Thereſa*, Eldeſt Daughter of *Philip William* Duke of *Newburg*, and Elector *Palatine*; was born

Birth. on the 16th of *July*, 1678. and baptiz'd by the Name of *Joſeph*, *James*, *Ignatius*, *John*,

Governour *Anthony*, *Euſtace*. The Prince of *Salm*, was the Perſon his Imperial Majeſty thought fit to pitch upon, to have the Inſpection of his Son's Education; by Reaſon of which Truſt he had ſome Bickerings with ſome Perſons, that had an Aſcendency at Court, and would intermeddle with that, in Reference to the Arch-Duke, which they had nothing to do with. He maintain'd the Right of his Charge with a high Hand; and he carry'd the Matter one Day ſo far, that he inſiſted upon and receiv'd ſome Satisfaction, which exceedingly chagreen'd ſuch Favourites as were impatient of all manner of Humiliation. The Truth of it is, the Preſence of the Prince, and the very Air of his Face, tho' he be in Years, and tormented with the Gout, Breath ſomething that is daring, and Command Reſpect from every body. It was obſerv'd, that the Arch-Duke in his Tender Years, was ſomewhat Paſſionate; it was thought this might proceed, not ſo much from his own Nature, as by a kind of Communication with his Governour. And 'twas ſaid, that this laſt taking upon him one Day to reprove the Arch-Duke, then but very Young, for being in a Paſſion about ſomething that happen'd, he ſhould

ſhould briskly make Anſwer; *That he did no more than imitate him.*

The Arch-Duke was but a little turn'd of Nine Years of Age, when his Imperial Majeſty concerted Meaſures to Crown him King of *Hungary*, where his Arms had been very victorious, in 1687; and to this end, the Emperor, Empreſs, Arch-Duke, and his Siſter the Arch-Dutcheſs *Elizabeth*, on the 26th of *October* left *Vienna*; attended only with their ordinary Guards, Miniſters, and Officers of their Court, and began their Journey towards *Presburg*; at which Place againſt that time, Circular Letters had been ſent to Convene a General Diet of the Nobles and States of *Hungary*. This Auguſt Family were met on their Way near that City, by Two Thouſand of the *Hungarian* Nobility, all well mounted, with a ſplendid Equipage, in the Plains of *Chitze*; as alſo by Two Imperial Regiments, which attended their Majeſties to the Gates of the City, where the Recorder met them; and having complimented their Imperial Majeſties, with a moſt florid Oration, he did in the Name of the People, offer the Keys of the City to the Emperor; who with loud Acclamations, and firing all the Cannon on the Walls, teſtify'd their Joy for the Preſence of that moſt Auguſt Family. Next Day the Aſſembly of the States were conven'd, wherein after divers Points were debated, all Difficulties were ſurmounted, and agreed to mutual Satisfaction; and they unanimouſly Conſented, that the Hereditary Succeſſion of the Kingdom, ſhould deſcend to the Eldeſt Son of his *Ceſa-*

Made King of Hungary.

rean Majeſty, and to all thoſe who ſhould Spring, or be derived from him; and for default of Iſſue, in Caſe that Line ſhould come to fail, (which God forbid) then the Crown ſhould deſcend to the Family of the King of *Spain*.

Joſeph *Crown'd.* The Day appointed for the Coronation being come, the Emperor and Empreſs, attended with a noble and illuſtrious Train, came to St. *Martin*'s Church, where the Ceremony was to be perform'd, and at the Gate thereof, were met by the Arch-Biſhop of *Gran*, Primate of that Kingdom, aſſiſted by all the Biſhops, who were Twelve in Number, beſides Fourteen Priors and Abbots, cloathed in their Pontifical and Canonical Habits; who with the Sound of all ſorts of muſical Inſtruments, conducted their Imperial Majeſties, habitted in their ſacred Garments, wearing their Crowns, attended with a moſt pompous Train, and with all the Enſigns of *Empire*, to the Altar, and there ſeated them on their Thrones.

This done, the Biſhops and other Prelates return'd to receive the new King; before whom firſt march'd the Heralds of the Kingdom of *Hungary* in their Coats; after them followed the Guards, next went the Lacques and Pages, all cloathed in new Liveries. Theſe were followed by the Biſhops and Chief Officers of the Kingdom, with Ten *Hungarian* Knights, each carrying a Standard in his Hand, repreſenting the Ten Kingdoms, anciently Appertaining to the vaſt Kingdom of *Hungary*.

After

After all theſe came the King himſelf, cloath'd in *Hungarian* Habit, accompany'd with Prince *Eſterhaſi* the Palatine, and the Counts *Stephen Ciaki*, Lord Chief Juſtice, *Nicholas Erdeodidy*, Ban or Prince of the Kingdom of *Croatia*; *John Draſcovitz*, Steward of the Royal Houſhold, and *Adam Zrini*, Marſhal of the Kingdom. The King himſelf being between two Biſhops, was conducted to the Throne prepar'd for him, not far from the High Altar, at which Maſs was celebrated by the Arch-Biſhop of *Gran*, Primate of *Hungary*; which being ended, all the Nobility did Homage to the King, who there made Profeſſion of the Faith before the Altar, was bleſt and conſecrated by the Arch-Biſhop, and anointed in the Palm of his right Hand, on his Arms and Shoulders; and then the Palatine holding up the Crown in his right Hand, ask'd them with a loud Voice, ſaying, *Coronabimus Joſephum Archiducem Auſtriæ in Regem Hungariæ?* That is, Shall we Crown *Joſeph*, Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, King of *Hungary*? Which being done thrice, and Anſwer made as often, *Coronetur*, or, *Let him be crown'd*, the Crown was deliver'd by the Palatine to the Arch-Biſhop, who ſet it on his Head, and he was cloath'd by him with the Royal Mantle of St. *Stephen*: Then was the Sword deliver'd to one Hand, and the Scepter to the other. And thus being adorn'd with all the Enſigns of Majeſty, he was proclaim'd King, with the ſound of Drums, Trumpets, Acclamations of the People, and all ſorts of Muſick; the Cannon being at the ſame time fir'd round the Walls, and in the Fortreſſes. Then

was the King conducted again to his Throne, and *Te Deum* ſung: In the mean time the Maſs continu'd by the Arch-Biſhop, who being come to the Goſpel, the Emperor himſelf aroſe, and taking the Scepter in his right Hand, and the Globe in his left, he held the ſame in that manner, until the Goſpel was ended, and then the young King receiv'd the Sacrament.

All the Ceremonies being ended, and the young King having aſſum'd this Device, *Timore & Amore*, he deſcended from his Throne, and walked in Proceſſion, habitted in his Royal Garment, the Biſhops, and all the Orders of State, marching before him, to the Church of the *Franciſcans* diſcalced, all the Streets being hung with White, Red, and Green Cloth, and crowded with an infinite Number of Spectators. Being come into the Monaſtery, ſeveral Ceremonies were perform'd; and the King having conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on ſeveral Gentlemen, he was entertain'd with a Dinner and ſome Refreſhments, after the Solemnites of four Hours, in the Refectory of the Convent. This done, he mounted on Horſeback, and being attended with a ſplendid Cavalcade of moſt of the Nobility of the Kingdom, and always accompany'd by the Prince of *Salm*, his Governour, under the Title of Lord High Steward of his Houſhold, he was conducted thro' the Gate of St. *Michael*, to a Theatre erected againſt the Monaſtery, called *The Brother of Mercy*, on which the King aſcended; and being ſeated under a Canopy, all the Guns from the Walls of the City and Fortreſſes

treſſes were fir'd; and then the King, in the Face of all the People, took an Oath to preſerve all the Privileges of the Kingdom, as lately agreed by the States in ſeveral Particulars; after which the Palatine, turning to the People, cry'd with a loud Voice, *Vivat Rex Hungariæ.* Then the King deſcended, and went in like manner as before, to another Theatre rais'd on a little Hill near the Fiſh-Gate, where unſheathing his Sword, he therewith made four Croſſes towards the four Quarters of the World, as a Signal that therewith he would fight againſt all the Enemies of that Kingdom, and of the moſt Auguſt Houſe of *Auſtria.* After this the King deſcended, being follow'd by the Lord High Chamberlain of the Mountain-Cities, and Baron *Viechter* of the Emperor's Privy-Council, who ſcatter'd Money among the People, and being enter'd within the Caſtle, all the Canon were fir'd, and the King diſmounting from his Horſe, was attended to the Emperor's Apartment, with a ſplendid Train of the Nobility and Gentry. Being thence conducted to the Imperial Hall, he was entertain'd there with incomparable Muſick, both Vocal and Inſtrumental, and with a Sumptuous and Royal Banquet; where alſo all the Prelates, Grandees and Strangers, were treated at eighty ſeveral magnificent Tables; after which the Solemnities and Triumphs of the Day were ended with great Joy, Honour, and Satisfaction.

Joſeph being thus inveſted with the *Hungarian* Crown, and the Ambition of the *French* King having prompted him, in the Autumn

of the Year 1688. to invade the Empire with a powerful Army, with an Intention, no doubt, if it could be compaſs'd, to get the Dauphin elected King of the *Romans:* The Emperor, and his Council, took the moſt effectual Means they could, to oppoſe the Incroachments of ſo potent and aſpiring a Neighbour. And his Imperial Majeſty at the ſame time knowing nothing could contribute more to the future Security of his Houſe, than the getting his Son elected King of the *Romans*; he with ſome Difficulty procur'd the Electoral College, and the Deputies of thoſe that were abſent, to meet at *Ausburg*, in the beginning of the Year 1690. His Majeſty in a moſt excellent Speech, propos'd three Things more particularly to them; Firſt, The Security of the Empire againſt the Deſigns of *France*; 2ly, The Neceſſity there was of chooſing a King of the *Romans:* And, Laſtly, He earneſtly recommended to them, to caſt their Eyes upon his Son, Arch-Duke *Joſeph*, King of *Hungary*, for advancing him to that Dignity. They choſe this Prince accordingly on the 24th of *July*, and he was crown'd ſoon after, to the general Satisfaction of the Empire, and the Mortification of its Enemies; more eſpecially of the Houſe of *Bourbon*, who had often attempted to obtain that Dignity; King *Joſeph* being now in the 12th Year of his Age.

Made King of the Romans, 1690.

The farther Particulars of this Prince his Education, need not be inſiſted on, they being ſuitable to his Quality; but his Father, in 1699. thinking it high time to have him marry'd, that ſo he might raiſe more Iſſue

Marriage

to

to his Auguſt Houſe; the *French* King always expected, both before the Peace of *Ryſwick* and ſince it was made, that Mademoiſelle, the Duke of *Orleans* his Daughter, ſhould have no other Husband than the King of the *Romans*. Nor was there, in the Opinion of many, any Princeſs in *Europe* had more Pretenſions to that Dignity, than that Lady. But the Empreſs had ſo very little Inclination for *France*, that tho' Mademoiſelle had been the King's own Daughter, inſtead of being the Duke of *Orleans*'s, ſhe would have preferr'd the meaneſt Princeſs in *Germany* before her: So that the Two Ladies that had for ſome time been pitch'd upon, were *Wilhelmina Amalia*, youngeſt Daughter to *John Frederick*, late Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunemberg*, and the Princeſs of *Guaſtalla*. It was ſaid, the laſt of theſe was the prettieſt and moſt beautiful; but that the other was thought more proper to bear Children, and therefore ſhe had the Preference, tho' her Mother was a *French* Woman, which was ſome Obſtacle to the Match. Indeed ſhe never appear'd at the Court of *Vienna*, after the firſt time ſhe accompany'd her Daughter thither to be marry'd, who was extreamly fond of his Majeſty, and bore him firſt a Daughter, nam'd *Maria Joſepha*, *December* 1699. Her next Child was a Son, born on the 28th of *October* 1700. to the great Joy of the whole Court; he was baptiz'd by the Name of *Leopold*, but they were ſoon mortify'd with this young Prince's Death, which happen'd on the 4th of *Auguſt* 1701. *Children.*

Oſtendere

Oſtendere hunc tantum Terris
Fata nec ultra
Eſſe ſinunt.——

People could not forbear talking of the Death of the young Arch-Duke; ſome attributing the ſame to one Cauſe, and others to another: But the *French* Midwife that deliver'd the Queen, and ſoon after abruptly left the Court, was the greateſt Subject of Diſcourſe, as if ſhe had done the Queen that Injury, ſo as never to be able to bear any more Children: But the Conſequence has evinced the falſity of that Charge; for her Majeſty had another Daughter, born on the 22d of *October* 1702. baptiz'd by the Name of *Maria Amalia Anne Tereſa*, and ſhe and her eldeſt Siſter are ſtill living.

His Imperial Majeſty having form'd as good an Army upon the *Rhine* for the Campaign of 1702. as it was poſſible for him to do, conſidering the Difficulty he was to encounter with, from the ſeveral Views and Intereſts of the *Germanick* Body and other Cauſes; he reſolv'd to initiate his eldeſt Son *Joſeph*, King of the *Romans*, in the Art of War, by ſending him to Command in Chief at the intended Siege of *Landau*. Great Induſtry was us'd to accommodate the young Hero with an Equipage ſuitable to his Grandeur; which being at length compleatly ready, and Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* having in the mean while inveſted the Place, his Majeſty on the 27th of *July* arriv'd in the Imperial Camp; and after having receiv'd all the military Honours his Preſence

He beſieges Landau, 1702.

Preſence requir'd, and Monſieur *Melac*, Governour of *Landau*, being ſoon ſenſible of the King's arrival at the Siege, he ſent a Trumpet to Compliment his Majeſty, and at the ſame time offer'd to forbear firing upon his Quarter, provided his Majeſty would be pleas'd to let him underſtand which it was that he had made choice of: To which the King return'd for Anſwer, *That he thank'd him for his Civility, and his Offer; but that his Quarter was every where, and therefore he might fire where he pleas'd.*

The King was no leſs indefatigable than venturous, in carrying on this Siege, and frequently expos'd his Perſon to the fire of the Enemies Cannon from the Town: He often viſited the Poſture of the Army, as alſo the Avenues and Works, upon a lovely Horſe which the Prince of *Baden* preſented him with: He was ſeveral times in the Trenches, and as often as he view'd the Approaches, he diſtributed ſeveral Florins among the Soldiers and Pioneers; and the Counterſcarp on the 16th of *Auguſt* was taken by Storm.

In the mean while the Mareſchal *de Catinat*, who commanded the *French* Army in thoſe Parts, having receiv'd ſome Reinforcements, and decamp'd from the Neighbourhood of *Strasburg*, march'd away with an intent to relieve *Landau*; of which the King was no ſooner inform'd, but his Majeſty and the Prince of *Baden* march'd from *Landau*, with all the Horſe and Huſſars, towards *Croon-Weyſemburg*, in order to oppoſe him, leaving the Direction of the Siege to General *Thungen*, who on the 9th of *Auguſt*, aſſaulting and taking

taking the Cittadel, and having given Orders for a general Storm, the Governour prevented it by an offer to Capitulate; upon Advice whereof, his Majeſty return'd to the Siege, and granted them better Terms than they could expect.

Having in this manner gloriouſly concluded his maiden Campaign, he return'd triumphantly to the Imperial Court at *Vienna*, and there receiv'd the Compliments of every Body upon ſo ſignal an Occaſion. On the 12th of *September* 1703. his Majeſty, as well as the Emperor his Father, reſign'd all his Right and Claim to the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, in favour of his Brother *Charles* Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*.

It's unneceſſary to acquaint the Reader with the particular Circumſtances of the Recovery of *Landau* now by the *French*, under the Command of the Mareſchal *de Tallard* in 1703. But the Allies, after the Battle of *Hochſtet*, in 1704. being deſirous to retake that important Place, coſt what it would, from the Enemy, his Majeſty, to incourage ſo glorious an Enterprize once more with his Royal Preſence, arriv'd on the 22d of *September* in the Camp, where he was waited upon next Day by the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*, who cover'd the Siege. His Majeſty omitted nothing by his own Example and otherwiſe, to bring the Siege to a Concluſion; which, becauſe of the advanc'd Seaſon of the Year, the obſtinate Defence made by the Garriſon, and other concurring Cauſes, could not be effected till the 24th of *September*, when his Majeſty granted the Enemy an honourable

Beſieges Landau *a 2d time*, 1704.

nourable Capitulation, and ſo the Campaign ended.

His Majeſty together with the Empreſs his Mother, the Queen of the *Romans* his Wife, the Arch-Dutcheſs and ſome others of the firſt Quality, was preſent in the Emperor his Father Chamber when he dy'd, which was on the 5th of *May* at Four in the Afternoon 1705; and thereupon leading the Empreſs into her Apartment, he then ſhut himſelf up in his own, ſuffering no body to ſee him till Seven; when the Principal Miniſters and Noblemen of the Court were admitted, to pay him their Complement of Condolance on his Fathers Death, and of Congratulation upon his own Acceſſion to the Imperial Dignity.

Makes Regulations at Court.

The Emperor *Joſeph* having thus attained to the Throne of his Anceſtors, thought fit to make ſome Regulations in the Adminiſtration at *Vienna*; he reduced the Number of his Privy Counſellors, and ſuppreſt two or three Thouſand uſeleſs Offices: The Prince of *Salm* formerly Governor to his Majeſty, was made Prime Miniſter; Count *Walleſtein*, Great Marſhal of the Court; and the Baron *de Zilern* and Count *Zinzendorf*, Chancellors of *Auſtria*: His Majeſty being alſo ſenſible, that delays in Publick Buſineſs, had been one of the chief cauſes of the Misfortunes, that had hapned in the Reign of his Predeceſſor, reſolved to remedy that Evil, and in order thereunto, declared, no body ſhould poſſeſs two Places: He appointed Count *Walleſtein*, formerly Ambaſſador to the Court of *Portugal*, and the Duke of *Moles*, who was Ambaſſador from the late King of *Spain* at *Vienna*, to take

take Cognizance of the Affairs relating to *Spain*; Count *Martinitz*, who had been Ambaſſador to the *Pope*, for the Affairs of *Rome*, and the Baron *de Zeilern*, Count *Zinzendorf*, and Count *Wratiſlaw* for thoſe of *England* and *Holland*.

As to the Affairs of the Field; the Emperor's Troops in *Italy*, under the command of Prince *Eugene*, paſſed the *Oglio* into the *Milaneze* in ſpight of all the Vigilance of the *French* General; and in *Auguſt* a moſt terrible Battle was Fought between that General, and his Couſin the Duke *de Vendoſme* at *Agnadello*, between *Caſſano* and *Rivalta* on the River *Adda*, which was not deciſive, for both ſides claimed the Victory.

Battle of Caſſano.

As to the *Malecontents* of *Hungary*, tho' ſome Overtures had been made in the new Emperor's time for an Accommodation, yet *French* Gold and Promiſes concurring with the obſtinacy of thoſe unhappy People, rendred them at leaſt for the preſent irreconcilable to the Dominion of a Prince, who had never done them any Injury. And therefore Hoſtilites continuing, and the Imperial General *Herbeville* having put a ſupply of Proviſion into *Leopoldſtadt*, deſigned to have paſſed the *Waag* to attack the *Malecontents*; but finding that Impracticable, and returning into the Iſland of *Schut*, Prince *Ragotski* purſued him ſo cloſe, that he found himſelf reduced to the neceſſity of venturing an Engagement with 8000 Men againſt 45000: This ſucceeded beyond Expectation, for the *Hungarian* Cavalry being ſoon broke, the Foot preſently fled to the Woods, and left the Field of Battle to the Imperialiſts, and Four and Twenty

Battle of Tirnau.

ty Pieces of Canon; but their loſs of Men being inconſiderable, they could not yet entertain any thoughts of ſubmitting to the Emperor.

In the mean time Prince *Ragotski*, chief of the *Hungarian* Malecontents, having made himſelf Maſter of the greateſt part of the Principality of *Tranſilvania*, and General *Herbeville* having orders from his Imperial Majeſty, to direct his March into that Country, and to endeavour to diſpoſſeſs him; they came to a general Battle near *Scibo* on the 11th day of *November*: And tho' *Ratgotski* had 20000 Men with him, and that his Camp was very advantageouſly ſituated and moſt ſtrongly intrenched; yet *Herbeville* made ſuch diſpoſitions for the Action, and all the Officers and Soldiers, both Horſe and Foot, performed their parts ſo wonderfully well, that he obtained a compleat Victory; after which, finding it no difficulty to poſſeſs himſelf of ſeveral places, the Malecontents had made to declare for them, he in a manner cleared that Principality of them; and having cauſed the States of the Country to be aſſembled, they renounced all ſort of Adherence to *Ragotski*, and declared the Emperor to be their true and lawful Sovereign. *Battle of Scibo.*

His Imperial Majeſty being all this while intent upon the Publick Affairs, and well knowing Money to be the Sinews of War, he held an Aſſemby of the States of the *Lower-Auſtria* on the 7th of *October*, and made a Speech to them, ſetting forth the neceſſity of aſſiſting them with Conſiderable Supplies for the next Year, to enable him to carry on the Expenſive War

War he was engaged in, and the Chancellor of the Court Baron *Zeilern*, having given them to underſtand, what Aids were thought neceſſary in the preſent Conjuncture, his Majeſty found his Loyal Subjects very forward, according to their Abilities, to comply with his Imperial Demands: This Aſſembly was wont to be held about the beginning of the Year, but the Emperor now thought fit, it ſhould be three Months before hand, to the end the Province might with the greater Conveniency and Expedition, provide the Subſidies which were expected from them.

About the Beginning of the Year 1706. His Imperial Majeſty having notice, of ſome Partiality in ſome of the *Swiſs-Cantons* towards the Duke of *Anjou* and his Intereſt, he let them know by his Miniſters, that he was not only acquainted with it, but that he had it in his Power to reſent it; without they would deſiſt, and alter their Conduct. And all the diſcourſe in this Spring at *Vienna*, was about a Peace with the *Hungarian* Malecontents, by the Mediation of the Crown of *England*, and States of *Holland:* The Ambaſſadors of both which Powers, took great pains to ſet a Treaty on foot, and many Meſſages paſſed to and fro touching an Ceſſation of Arms, which however could not yet be agreed on; wherefore Count *Palſi* having in *March* drawn together a Body of about 5000 Men (which was the eaſier to be done, becauſe all was quiet in *Bavaria*, the Inſurrection made there, having been entirely ſuppreſt about the beginning of the Year,) he obliged the Malecontents to break up the Blockade of *Oedenburgh*, and

Hoſtilities ſtill in Hungary.

and other places: And it could not but be agreeable News at the Emperor's Court, to hear about the ſame time of the ſurrendry of *Deva*, the laſt place held by the Malecontents in *Tranſilvania*: Neither was it a ſmall Satisfaction to his Imperial Majeſty to underſtand, that tho' the *French* Emiſſaries at *Conſtantinople*, were all this while ſolliciting the Port to break with him, they were not able to carry their Point, the *Ottomans* having not yet forgot the Wounds and terrible Loſſes, their Empire ſuſteined in the laſt War.

The Imperial Army in *Italy*, having for ſome time ſtruggled with many difficulties, whereas that of *France*, under the Command of the Duke of *Vendoſme*, abounded with all Neceſſaries, the latter attacked the *Germons* at *Calcinato*, ſo early as *April* this Year; and tho' the Accounts of both parties differ in ſeveral Circumſtances, yet they agreed on all hands that the Imperialiſts were worſted: Prince *Eugene* was not in the Action, but coming time enough to make the Retreat, he made immediately ſuch admirable Diſpoſitions, ſuch quick, ſudden and ſilent Marches, as to preſerve his Communication, with the *Trentin*, which *Vendoſme* had a mind to cut him from: However he poſſeſſed himſelf of *Gavardo*, *Salo* and ſome other Poſts in the *Breſcian*, which the Imperialiſts were forced to quit for the preſent, for which all *Italy* ſhall make them Amends before the Campaign is over. *Fight at Calcinato* 1706.

It muſt have been very agreeable News to his Imperial Majeſty in *May* this Year, to hear of the *French* Armies being obliged with ſo

much Diſgrace, to raiſe the Siege of *Barcelona*; and that his Brother King *Charles*, who was all that while in the Town, had ſo fair a Proſpect before him, of Recovering the Kingdom of *Spain*. How the Diſappointment hapen'd, is not to be inquir'd into in this Place.

Emperor gives the Duke of Marlborough *the Inveſtiture of* Mildenheim.

The late Emperor *Leopold*, in Conſideration of the unparallel'd Services done by the Duke of *Marlborough*, to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, and the *Empire*, in the Battels of *Schellenberg* and *Blenheim*, having conferr'd upon him the Principality of *Mildenheim*; he had now the Inveſtiture of it, and for this end Count *Koningſegg*, one of the Emperor's Privy-Council, and his firſt Commiſſioner for that Act, declared that his Imperial Majeſty had transferr'd on the Duke in Conſideration of his Important Services, all his Right to the ſaid Principality: In Teſtimony whereof, a Secratary of the *Feudal Court* read the *Lehn Brief*, or Letters of Inveſtiture, and then a Patent, whereby the ſaid Officers and Subjects, were firſt diſcharg'd from the Obedience and Vaſſalage, which they had ſwore to the Emperor, upon the Death of *Maximilian* late Duke of *Bavaria*, and afterwards were directed to take a new Oath of Homage, to the Duke of *Marlborough*, as Prince of *Mildenheim*. His Imperial Majeſty had ſome time before this, ſent a Decree to the Diet at *Ratisbonne*, Importing, that having thought fit to create the Duke of *Marlborough*, Prince of the *Empire*, he had erected the County of *Mildenheim* into a Principality, and given the ſame to that Prince, to qualify him to ſit and vote in the

the Colledge of Princes of the Empire. And that therefore his Imperial Majeſty recommended to them, to admit his Plenipotentiary thereinto without any Delay; that the ſaid Prince might be incouraged more and more to continue his Services to *Germany* and the Common Cauſe.

The *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Miniſters at *Vienna*, being indefatigable all this while, in mediating an Accommodation between his Imperial Majeſty, and his Malecontent Subjects of *Hungary*, a Ceſſation of Arms was not only at length agreed on, but prolong'd to the 25th of *July*. The Emperor gave the Princeſs *Ragotski* leave, to go from *Vienna* to *Hungary*. Mr. *Stepney*, the Queen of *Great Britain*'s Envoy Extraordinary, and Monſieur *Rechteren*, who had the ſame Character from the States General, had Conferences with *Ragotski* and the other Chiefs of the Malecontents at *Newheuſel*; who having receiv'd their Demands, preſented them at *Presburg*, to the Biſhop of *Oſnabrug*, his Imperial Majeſty's firſt Plenipotentiary; who having tranſmitted the ſame to the Emperor, all the Allies were big with Expectation, that the Tranquility of *Hungary*, would now be reſtor'd in a very little time. But when they came to ſee that the Demands of the *Hungarians* imply'd, that all their Priviledges had been violated, and that the Emperor's Anſwers on the Contrary, ſuppoſed them in the wrong, ſince they own'd no ſuch Violation, but only declar'd, that if there was any ſuch Thing, it ſhould be remedied in a future Diet: They concluded and the Event ſhew'd it, that the Negotiations

Accommodation with the Malecontents of Hungary comes to nothing.

gotiations would ſoon be at an end, and the Hoſtilities renew'd with greater Vigour. Mr. *Stepney*, in his Speech to the Emperor upon this unhappy Occaſion, acquainted him with the great Diſpoſitions he found in the Chiefs of the Malecontents, to put an end to that deſtructive War; adding, *That the Repreſentations of his Imperial Majeſty's Generals and Miniſters, had deprived him and the* Dutch *Envoy, of the Honour of ſerving his Majeſty, in the happy Concluſion of that Important Affair; and that they could now only offer their Wiſhes, that his Majeſty's Arms might be more Succeſsful, than their Endeavours had been. Moſt humbly beſeeching his Majeſty to believe, that they for their Parts had with the utmoſt Zeal, uſed their beſt Efforts, to promote the Intereſt of his Imperial Majeſty; and that on all Occaſions, they would continue to do the like, hoping thereby to meet the Continuance of his Majeſty's Favour, to which they did recommend themſelves in the humbleſt Manner.*

Mr. Stepney's Speech to the Emperor.

Hungary we muſt ſtill leave to bleed on, and come to obſerve, that nothing could be more glorious to his Imperial Majeſty, than the Succeſſes of this Campaign in *Italy*, where the *French* made ſuch Preparations for the Seige of *Turin*, by the taking of which they would deprive the Duke of *Savoy* of his Dominions, that could not humanly Miſcarry. But things took quite another Turn, and inſtead of that, they themſelves were ſhamefully obliged to quit all *Italy* by Treaty. For Prince *Eugene* the Emperor's General, having driven the *French* Army from all their Poſts, and Lines behind the *Adige*; made all the Diſpoſitions ſo wiſe a Commander was capable

ble of, to relieve *Turin* in great Diſtreſs; and having taken all the Poſts that could be an Obſtruction to his March in the *Modeneze*, and other Places, and ſurmounted all the Difficulties that lay in his way from a watchful Enemy: He at length joyn'd the Duke of *Savoy* about the end of *Auguſt*, and having concerted their Meaſures for a general Engagement; the Fate of *Italy* on the 7th of *September*, was clearly decided, by the great Battel of *Turin*, to the utter Overthrow of the *French* in thoſe Parts. The Conſequence of which was the Relief of *Turin*, Surrender of *Chivas* and *Creſentino*, Submiſſion of the City of *Milan* and *Como*, the taking of *Pavia*, *Pizzighitone*, *Alexandria*, *Tortona*, *Cazal*, and in a Word of all Places in the *Milaneze*, except the Caſtle of *Milan*, Town of *Mantua*, and ſome other Places in that Dutchy; which the *French* in the Spring of the Year, 1707. were forced wholly to evacuate, in order to ſave the Remains of their Army, whoſe Communication was entirely cut off from *France*.

The King of *Sweden* having before this time, enter'd with his Army into the Electorate of *Saxony*, and forc'd King *Auguſtus* to a Peace, and to make a Renunciation of the Crown of *Poland*; this made the Emperor, and all the *Empire* uneaſy. The *Swede* indeed behav'd himſelf after a very Haughty Manner, and his Envoy in the beginning of the the Year, 1707. having had Audience of his Imperial Majeſty, and deliver'd to him a Letter from King *Staniſlaus*; notifying his Election to the Crown of *Poland*. That Miniſter deſired his Imperial Majeſty, to accknow-

Preſs'd by the Swede to acknowledge Staniſlaus.

ledge the ſaid Prince in that Quality. To which the Emperor return'd Anſwer, *That he had no manner of Exception againſt King* Staniſlaus *and his Title, but that this being a Caſe of a very Extraordinary Nature, he would proceed therein with the utmoſt Caution, and adviſe with his Allies on that Subject; and that as ſoon as he had received their Anſwer, he would make no manner of Difficulty to acknowledge the ſaid Prince, and to give him all marks of Friendſhip.* This ſaid, he deſir'd the Envoy to give him theſe Aſſurances on his Part, and to aſſure the King of *Sweden* of his Eſteem and Friendſhip.

His Anſwer.

This was all Complement, it being very certain, that his Imperial Majeſty very well knew what was his Intereſt, in reſpect to the Two Kings of *Poland*, and that he wanted only Means at that Time and not Affection for aſſiſting King *Auguſtus*, in the Recovery of his Right to the Crown.

I ſhould not mention the Quarrel that happen'd between the *Swediſh* Envoy at *Vienna*, and Count *Zobor*, upon the Account of this laſt Speaking diſhonourable Words of the King of *Sweden*; but that it engaged his Imperial Majeſty to enterpoſe in the Matter; who firſt ordered the Count to be confin'd, and afterwards ſent him Priſoner to the Caſtle of *Gratz* in *Stiria*. The *Swedes* talked of this Affront with the higheſt Reſentment, ſo that the Emperor thought it adviſeable, to ſend Count *Zinzendorf* to the *Swediſh* Court in *Saxony*, to endeavour to accommodate it; and the Emperor at laſt gave way, that the Count ſhould be ſent thither to beg the King's Pardon, and ſo the Matter ended.

Count Zobor impriſoned.

But

But Count *Piper*, the King of *Sweden*'s Prime Miniſter, ſtarted another Diſpute with the Imperial Court about this time, which all the World muſt conclude to be very unreaſonable. A Body of *Muſcovites* having laſt Year, after the Battle of *Kaliſh* in Great *Poland*, between the *Swedes*, *Poles* and *Saxons*, retir'd for Refuge into the *Empire*; they inſiſted poſitively, that they ſhould be deliver'd up to the King of *Sweden*. And indeed 'tis very dubious how this Matter had ended, had it not been that theſe Troops ſoon after, with utmoſt Secreſy and Diligence, made their Eſcape through *Bohemia* and *Moravia*, into *Poland*.

Swedes deſire the Emperor to deliver up the Muſcovites

We ſhall but juſt Mention the Artfulneſs of General *Staremberg*'s relieving *Leopoldſtat*, which for ſome time had been very cloſely block'd up by the *Malecontents*, and the League now concluded between his Imperial Majeſty and the *Griſons*. But that after having obſerv'd, that the late Emperor having agreed to grant ſeveral Towns and Teritories in *Italy*, to the Duke of *Savoy*, upon Conſideration of his Renouncing his Alliance with *France*, and coming into the Confederacy: His Imperial Majeſty *Joſeph*, like a juſt Prince, and very regardful of publick Engagements, now made a Decree for the Surrendry of them into his Hands, which was ſoon after actually done.

Surrenders ſome Terrſtories to the Duke of Savoy.

We cannot pretend to enter upon a Deduction of the Reaſons which induc'd his Imperial Majeſty to concert Meaſures this Campaign for the Reduction of the Kingdom of *Naples*; nor of thoſe which his Allies brought againſt

He reduces Naples.

againſt it, who thought the Junction of thoſe Troops with the Confederate Army, might be more advantageous to the Common Cauſe, by the taking of *Thoulon:* If this had been agreed to by the Emperor, it will admit of ſome diſpute, whether the Enterprize after all had ſucceeded; but the Event ſhew'd, that as the Reduction of *Naples* would be of very particular Advantage to the Houſe of *Auſtria*, the Conqueſt was very eaſy, the People being generally diſpos'd to ſubmit; and General *Thaun* having taken *Gaeta* by Storm, and made the Duke *d'Eſcalona*, King *Philip*'s Vice-Roy, Priſoner, they had the peaceable Poſſeſſion of the whole Kingdom.

Elector of Hanover General of the Empire.

His Imperial Majeſty, upon the Death of Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, being very deſirous the Elector of *Hanover* ſhould take the Command of the Armies of the Empire upon him, neglected no Arguments to bring that illuſtrious Prince to accept of it; neither was he leſs ſolicitous to have the Buſineſs of the Ninth Electorate decided in the Dyet of the Empire in his favour; which, in *February* 1708. he happily accompliſh'd, very much to his Electoral Highneſs's Satisfaction, and the generality of the *Germanick* Body.

We ſhould have obſerv'd before, that the Emperor and the King of *Sweden*, having concluded the Treaty of *Alt-Radſtadt*, they had now ſome Altercations about the Execution of it, particularly as to ſome things relating to the *Lutheran* Religion in *Sileſia:* The Proteſtant Deputies, at the Dyet of *Ratisbonne*, alſo drew up and preſented a Remonſtrance to his Imperial Majeſty, about the Proteſtants

in

in that Country; but we ſhall not with theſe things interrupt the Jollities of the Court of *Vienna*, upon ſolemnizing the Marriage of King *Charles* there, with the Princeſs of *Wolfenbuttle*, on the 23d of *April*. 1708.

The Emperor, taking part with the Duke of *Modena*, had been for ſome time at ill Terms with the Court of *Rome*; inſomuch, that his Majeſty's Troops enter'd the *Ferrareze*, and having ſeiz'd *Comacchio* and ſeveral other ſmall Places, which were alledg'd to be allodial States belonging to the Duke of *Modena*, or Fiefs of the Empire, to which the See of *Rome* had no manner of Pretenſions; the Pope made heavy Complaints of theſe Incroachments, as they would have them to be at *Rome*, and has been ſo far from meeting with the deſir'd Redreſs, that the Emperor would not part with *Comacchio* to his dying day; and the Pope's Partiality to the Houſe of *Bourbon*, about the *Spaniſh* Succeſſion and other important Matters, can be no great Inducement to his Brother and Succeſſor, the preſent Emperor *Charles* VI. to ſurrender a Place to the old Father, which is ſuch a Check upon *Rome* it ſelf. *He ſeizes* Comacchio.

It's not one of the leaſt of the generous Actions of this good Emperor, that as one of his Anceſtors depriv'd the *Paltſgrave* of the *Rhine* of the *Upper-Palatinate*, and gave it the Duke of *Bavaria*, with which went the Dignity of Firſt Secular Elector of the Empire to that Houſe; ſo upon the Forfeiture of the preſent Elector of *Bavaria* and the Interceſſion of the Queen of *England*, he reſtor'd the ſame Country and Dignity to the *Palatine*-Houſe. *Gives the* Upper Palatinate *to the Elector Palatine.*

House. About the same time his Imperial Majesty executed a severe Piece of Justice against the Duke of *Mantua*: That Prince, in the very beginning of the War, sided with *France*, and receiv'd a *French* Garison into his Capital and other Places: Now the Dutchy of *Mantua* being a Fief of the Empire, this Emperor, on the 30th Day of *June* this Year, was pleas'd to publish the Ban against him, by which he and all his Relations are depriv'd of any Right to those Dominions: Happy it had been for the Duke of *Guastala* his Kinsman, that the Duke had dy'd some Days sooner, or that the Ban had been a few Days later: For giving way to Fate at *Padua*, on the 5th Day of *July*, he lost the Succession but by five Days only: So great is the Contingency of all Human Affairs.

Duke of Mantua put into the Ban, 1708

The Turnaments held in the Gardens of the Palace of *Favorita* at *Vienna*, on the 24th of *June*, were very Magnificent, and his Imperial Majesty shew'd very much Activity and Dexterity in those manly Exercises. On the 7th of *July*, he granted to the Duke of *Savoy* the Investiture of the *Montferat*, and of the Countries formerly belonging to the *Milaneze*, yielded to him by a Treaty with the late Emperor, of which we have taken notice before. In *August* his Imperial Majesty's Troops in *Hungary*, under the Command of General *Heister*, defeated the Malecontents upon the *Waag*, and afterwards took *Neutra*: And those he had in *Italy*, rather despis'd than fear'd the Warlike Preparations of the Pope against them; who found himself not only under a Necessity of granting the Imperialists

rialiſts Paſſage thro' the Country of *Bologna*, but to furniſh them with Neceſſaries in their March to the Frontiers of the Legatine of *Romagna*, and Winter-Quarters for Three Thouſand Men: So that the Pope was at laſt glad to come to an Accommodation on ſuch Terms as his Imperial Majeſty was pleas'd to give him; and at length even to recognize *Charles* III. King of *Spain:* Neither was his Imperial Majeſty wanting in the Execution of his Treaties, particularly that of *Alt-Ranſtadt*, and ſo in *February* 1709. reſtor'd the Churches in *Sileſia*, to the Number of 121, to the *Lutherans*. His Majeſty, in *March* this Year, thought it adviſable to appoint a Cabinet-Council, under the Name of the Secret Council of the Conferences, conſiſting of Eight Members of his Privy-Council, who were to debate all important Affairs relating to Peace or War; and that they might proceed therein with the more Expedition, he forbad them to make any Speeches, when they came to hold their Conferences, but barely to deliver their Opinions. Its beyond all diſpute, that the Emperor was as ready for carrying on the War vigorouſly againſt the Common Enemy, as any Prince or State in the Grand Alliance: I wiſh I could ſay the ſame of the ſeveral Members of the Empire, whom *England* and *Holland* frequently, by their Memorials, exhorted to act with greater Vigour, tho' in vain: For nothing could be done on the *Upper Rhine*, from Year to Year, but to act on the defenſive; and every Body began to deſpair of it, till an Accommodation was to be made with the *Hungarian* Malecontents, who having ſuf-

1709.

Appoints a Cabinet-Council.

fer'd

fer'd ſeveral Defeats, loſt *Newbeuſel*, and being not ſupply'd from *France*, according to their Expectations, began to dwindle, and at laſt ſubmitted; but the good Effects thereof we were not to taſte during this Emperor's Reign. For his Imperial Majeſty finding himſelf indiſpos'd the 7th of *April*, on the 11th the Small-Pox began to come out ſo kindly, that the Phyſicians were in no Apprehenſion of his Life. The Diſtemper went on in the ordinary Courſe, till the 16th, that he was thought out of Danger; but that Day in the Evening he grew worſe, and complain'd chiefly, that he felt a burning in his Heart: And as the Small-Pox ſtruck in again, all the Phyſicians were ſummon'd to adviſe what was proper to be done; but the Caſe being difficult, they could not agree in their Opinion, tho' they were ſeveral Hours in Conſultation, and referr'd to the next Day to conſider what Medicines they ſhould give him; but then it was too late.

His Sickneſs of the Small-Pox

During his Illneſs the Two Empreſſes, *viz.* his Mother and Conſort, never ſtirr'd from his Chamber, and the latter took care to give him with her own Hand, the Medicines and other Things that were preſcrib'd him. His Diſtemper increaſing, he took his leave of the Empreſſes, and the Arch-Dutcheſſes his Siſters, with great Marks of Tenderneſs and Affection, and gave his Paternal Bleſſing to the moſt Serene Arch-Dutcheſs *Maria Joſepha*, his eldeſt Daughter, who was preſent; and deſir'd his Mother to do the ſame, in his Name, to the young Arch Dutcheſs *Maria Amelia*, who having never had the Small-Pox, was

not

not permitted to come into the Room of her Father. He recommended alſo to the Empreſs his Mother, the proviſional Government of his faithful Subjects; and after having receiv'd the Pontifical Abſolution by the Hands of the Pope's Nuncio, and the Sacraments of the Church, he departed this Life with an entire Reſignation to the Will of the Creator, on the 17th, at half an Hour paſt Ten. *His Death.*

On *Saturday* the Body of the deceas'd Emperor was open'd and embalm'd. The Bowels were put into a Silver Box or Cheſt, and carry'd to the Cathedral Church of St. *Stephen*, and there interr'd near thoſe of his Father; and his Heart being put into a Silver Urn or Box, having an Inſcription upon it, was carry'd to the Church of the Barefooted *Auguſtines*, where that of the late Emperor *Leopold* was depoſited. The Body was on *Saturday* Night expos'd in the great Hall of the Knights, on a Bed of State, cover'd with a Funeral Pall of Black Cloth mixt with Gold, under a Canopy of Velvet of the ſame Colour. There was a Crucifix at the Feet, and the Imperial and Royal Ornaments on both ſides the Bed. There were four Altars erected in that Hall, where abundance of Maſſes were ſaid for the Repoſe of the deceas'd Emperor, whoſe Body continu'd there till *Monday* Night; when it was carry'd to the Imperial Chappel in the Church of the Barefooted *Auguſtines* by Twelve Gentlemen of the Golden Key, or Privy-Chamber, and from thence carry'd by Twenty Four Gentlemen of the Golden Key, Senior to the former, aſſiſted by Twelve Grooms of the Chamber, to the Church of the *His Funeral.*

the *Capuchins*, which is the Burying-Place of the Princes of the moſt Auguſt Houſe of *Auſtria*. The Poor of the Hoſpitals begun the Funeral March, follow'd by the Religious Orders, the Servants and Officers of the Houſhold, the Magiſtrates of the City, the States of *Auſtria*, the Judges, the Knights of the Golden Fleece, 8 Prelates, the 4 Deans of the Univerſity, and the Biſhop of *Vienna*. Then came the Corps, and immediately after the Pope's Nuncio *Piazza*, the Empreſs Dowager, with the Great Maſter of the Houſhold, and the Captain of the Life-Guard; the Arch-Dutcheſs *Maria Joſepha*, eldeſt Daughter of the Emperor *Joſeph*; the Arch-Dutcheſs, *Maria Elizabeth*, and *Maria Magdalen*, Daughters to the late Emperor *Leopold*, follow'd by the Ladies of the Court in deep Mourning. This Solemnity laſted till 11 of the Clock; and notwithſtanding the Streets and the Churches aforeſaid were crouded with People, ſuch Precautions were taken, that there happen'd no manner of Diſorder therein.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

RUSSEL Family,

Humbly inſcrib'd to her Grace

MARIE

Dutcheſs of *Bedford.*

THIS is a very Illuſtrious Family and of Ancient ſtanding in the County of *Dorſet*, where they were Poſſeſſors of ſome fair Lordſhips, for many Ages paſt, as is manifeſt from undeniable Accounts, ſince we find ſo early by the Account of the then Sheriff, in the Third Year of King *John*, that *John Ruſſel* gave that Prince Fifty Marks, for leave to Marry the Siſter of *Doun Bardolf*, a great Baron in thoſe days. *Origin of the* Ruſſel *Family.* John Ruſſel.

What

Ralph Ruſſel. What is farther memorable of this *John* is; that he was Conſtable of *Corf-Caſtle* in *Dorſetſhire*, and had Iſſue, *Ralph* his Son and Heir; who marry'd *Iſabell*, one of the Daughters and Coheirs of *James de Newmarch*, one of the Barons of that Age, and a Deſcendant of *Bernard Newmarch*, one of the Conqueror's followers into *England*, ſince it appears he was Witneſs to one of his Characters, granted to the *Monks* of Battle in *Suſſex*, upon his foundation of that Abbey. This *Ralph* in the 8th of *Henry* III. had Livery given him of thoſe Lands, which fell to the ſhare of his Wife *Iſabel*, and lay in the Counties of *Somerſet*, *Wilts* and *Glöceſter*; and in the 2d of the ſame King's Reign, he had reſpite of what was due from him to the Kings Exchequer, upon the Collection of divers Scutages from the Moiety of the honour of the ſame *James de Newmarch*, a ſign of the prevalency of his Intereſt in that Prince's Court.

William Ruſſel. The Son and Succeſſor of this *Ralph* was *William Ruſſel*, who in the 12th of King *Edward* I. obtained from him a Charter for a Market every *Thurſday* in the Week, and a Fair on the Eve-Day and Morrow of St. *Matthew*, at his Mannor of *Kingſton*, commonly called *Kingſton-Ruſſell* in *Dorſetſhire*; which Lordſhip is enjoy'd to this day by the chief Branch of this great Family; the ſame having been held by Sergeantry, viz. to be Cup-bearer to the King, at four Principal Feaſts in the Year.

As to the Deſcendants of this *William*, ſeeing they did not ſtand in the Rank of Peers, tho a Conſiderable Family, I ſhall not pretend to trace them; but come down to the Reign of

of *Henry* VII. King of *England*, in whoſe time *John Ruſſel*, Eſq; reſided at *Barwick*, about four Miles from *Briddeport* in the County of *Dorſet*, who being a very learned Gentleman, and verſed in ſeveral Languages, became the foundation of that Honour, which afterwards accrued to this Noble Family. John Ruſſel.

For *Philip* Arch Duke of *Auſtria*, only Son of the Emperor *Maximilian*, being in the 12th Year of that King's Reign bound for *Spain*, the Heireſs of which Kingdom, *Joan* the Daughter of *Ferdinand* and *Iſabell*, Kings and Queen of *Caſtile* and *Arragon*, he had marry'd; and meeting with a violent Storm in his Paſſage from *Flanders* thitherward, he was neceſſitated to put a Shore at *Weymouth*: Sir *John Trenchard*, Kt. who lived near that Port, endeavouring to accommodate that Prince in the beſt manner he could, till ſuch time as he had ſent to Court, to acquaint the King with his Arrival; invited this Gentleman who was his Neghbour and Relation, and then newly return'd Home from his Travells, to wait upon him at his Houſe: Mr. *Ruſſel* having all the Accompliſhments neceſſary to attend upon ſo Illuſtrious a Gueſt and Stranger, the Arch-Duke was ſo taken with his Company and Converſation, that he deſired he might enjoy his Company to Court, then at *Windſor-Caſtle*, whither the King had invited that Prince to come. And being in that Journey extreamly well pleas'd with his learned Converſation and generous behaviour; he readily recommended him to the King, as a Gentleman fitly qualify'd to ſerve him, in ſome Conſiderable Station.

Entertains Philip Arch-Duke of Auſtria.

Goes with him to Court.

In favour with Henry VII.

Mr. *Ruſſel* having in this manner been ſo advantageouſly introduced to Court, and by ſuch a Recommendation as could not well miſcarry, his Abilities ſoon came to be known and obſerved, by a Prince of ſo diſcerning a Genius as *Henry* VII. But he departing this Life not long after, the Change was ſo far from Poſtponing Mr. *Ruſſel*'s advancement, that his Son and Succeſſor *Henry* VIII. entertained him with great Civilities; and finding ſome Services he did him in the beginning of his Reign, merited a Reward; that Prince after the taking of *Therouene* and *Tournay*, in which Expedition Mr. *Ruſſel* perſonally attended him, as one of the Gentlemen of his Privy-Chamber, in the 8th Year of his Reign, made him a grant in fee of certain Lands in *Tournay*.

Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber to Henry VIII.

Henry VIII. about three Years after, having entred into a treaty with the *French* King, about the Surrender of *Tournay:* The record ſays, Mr. *Ruſſel received the King's Letters for the Render of* Tournay *to the* French: Whether he was actually in that Place, and had a Command at that time, does not plainly appear: He is not indeed mentioned by the Lord *Herbert*, in his Life of *Henry* VIII. on that occaſion, who ſays; *The Earl of* Worceſter *delivered the Place, tho' not unwillingly, ſince it was the King's pleaſure, yet with ſo much Scruple, having been by the Name of Lord* Herbert, *at the taking of it, that he would not ſuffer the Mareſchal de* Chaſtillon *to enter it with Colours flying, but furled; it being, as he ſaid, voluntarily given up, and not acquired by Conqueſt.*

Knighted by the Earl of Surrey *at* Morlaix.

A new War breaking out between *Henry* VIII. and the *French* King; the Earl of *Surrey* Admiral

Admiral of the *Engliſh* Fleet, landing at *Morlaix* in *Bretagne*, and Mr. *Ruſſel* diſtinguiſhing himſelf at the taking of that Place, the Earl in Teſtimony of his great Merit and Services, among a few others, Conferred upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

Mr. *Ruſſel*, being a Gentleman qualify'd *tam Mercurio quam Marti*, and advancing daily in Favour at Court, was in the 15th of that Prince's Reign, not only made Marſhal of the *Marſhalſey* of the King's Houſhold, now called Knight Marſhal; but the King now fully ſatisfy'd with his Abilities for Foreign Negotiations, ſent him as Ambaſſador to *Rome*, where he continued Lieger for ſome time. Having finiſhed his Negotiations at *Rome* to the King's Satisfaction, he imploys Sir *John* in the ſame quality in *France*, where King *Henry* deſigned to begin a new War; and to this End having entred into a new Allyance with the Emperor, great Induſtry and Application was uſed by both thoſe Princes, to Foment the diſcontents of *Charles* Duke of *Bourbon*, and to bring him over to their Intereſt. Our King at firſt imploy'd *William Wright*, Doctor of Laws, his Reſident with the Lady *Margaret*, in this Buſineſs; but laſtly by Sir *John Puſſel*; who after treated with him in Diſguiſe, the better to Conceal his deſign, and at laſt brought him to the Emperor and his Maſters Intereſt; on Condition he ſhould Marry *Leonora*, the Emperor's Siſter, and Widow of *Emanuel* King of *Portugal* lately Deceaſed; that he ſhould be King of ſome part of *France*, as ſoon as *Francis* was routed; that the Emperor ſhould have *Burgundy* and *Arras*, and King *Henry Normandy*

Made Kt. Marſhal.

Sent Ambaſſador to Rome.

His ſecret Negotiations with the Duke of Bourbon, *&c.*

and *Guyenne*, with the Title of King of *France*, and beſides he ſhould renounce all the Claim pretended to *Italy* by the *French*. Having gone thus ſo ſucceſsfully through this Affair; his Royal Maſter ſent him a ſpecial Commiſſion under the Great Seal of *England*, to impower him not only to treat with, but to take the Oath of the Emperor *Charles* and that of the Duke of *Bourbon*, to aſſiſt him in that War.

Sent into Italy.

King *Henry*, pleaſed with the Succeſs of theſe Negotiations, ordered Sir *John* now to paſs through *Lorain*, and to make the beſt of his way for *Italy*, that he might be an Eye-Witneſs of the Management of the War on that ſide by the Imperialiſts: He had Letters of Recommendation from the Regent of *Flanders*, to the Duke of *Lorain* for a free Paſſage; and was actually at the great Battle of *Pavia*, where *Francis* the Firſt of *France*, was taken Priſoner by the Duke of *Bourbon*.

Is at the Interview between the Kings of England and France at Calais.

King *Francis*, having in time obtained his Liberty, and the King of *England* to prevent the over-growing Greatneſs of the Emperor, having clapt up a Peace with *France*; the two Kings in 1532. had a very Magnificent Interview at *Bologne*, whither Sir *John Ruſſel* attended his Royal Maſter, after he had been moſt pompouſly entertained by *Francis*, who in his turn received equal Entertainment from the King of *England* at *Calais*, where Sir *John* was alſo preſent.

There is nothing particular, concerning this Gentleman from hence forward for ſome Years; onely it ſeems by ſeveral Letters from *Italy* and other Parts, without any date to them

them (as Sir *William Dugdale* ſays,) a thing uſual in thoſe days, that he was much imploy'd in Foreign Negotiations.

King *Henry*, having found the benefit of his faithful Services ſo much abroad, was pleaſed now to prefer him to ſome truſt and honours at home, and therefore he made him in the 29th Year of his Reign Comptroller of his Houſhold; ordered him ſoon after to be Sworn a Member of his moſt Honourable Privy Council, and upon the 29th of *March*, advanced him to the dignity of a Baron of this Realm: And that he might the better ſupport the Honour he had conferred upon him, that Prince took the firſt opportunity to augment his Fortune, and in the 31ſt of his Reign, upon that wonderful diſſolution of the greater Monaſteries, made a Grant to himſelf and *Ann* his Wife, and the Heirs of their two Bodies lawfully Begotten, of the whole ſite and Circuit of the rich Abbey of *Taveſtoke* in the County of *Devon*; as alſo of the Borough and Town of *Taveſtoke*, and of the mannors of *Hundewyke*, *Morwell* and *Morwell-Ham*, *Milton-Abbot*, alias *Melton-Legh*, *Lamerton*, *Hole*, *Brentor*, *Wyke-Dabernon*, *Peterſtavye*, *Ottrew*, alias *Otterye*, *Whitchurch* and *Newton*; with the Hundred of *Hurdewyke*, otherwiſe called the Hundred of *Taveſtoke*, as alſo the Rectory and Vicaridge of *Taveſtoke*; likewiſe the mannor of *Antony* in the County of *Cornwall*; and the Borough of *Denbury*, with the Mannors of *Denbury*, *Plymſtoke*, *Worryngton*, *Cowyke*, *Enwyke*, *Burleigh*, *Olderidge*, *Cavelinch*, *Whimple*, *Wood-Marſhton*, *Chriſtenſtow*, *Borington* and *Cornewede*; all in the

Farther Preferment.

Created Lord Ruſſel.

Obtains divers good Grants from Henry VIII.

County of *Devon*, and belonging to the ſame diſſolv'd Monaſtery of *Taveſtoke*. *Item* the Manner of *Howkwell* in the County of *Somerſet*, with all the Mines of Tin and Lead in *Denbury* and *Plymſtoke*; the Advowſons of the Rectories appropriate and not appropriate, and divers other Lands, Parcel of the diſſolv'd Monaſtery of *Donkiſwell* in *Devonſhire*. Likewiſe of the Houſe of the Friars-Preachers in *Exeter*, with the Church, *&c.* paying Thirty Six Pounds *per Annum*, to the Court of Augmentation, and Two Hundred and Forty Eight Pounds more, for all Services. The King's Bounty not ſtopping here, he upon the Fifteehth of *November* next that enſu'd, beſtow'd upon him the Mannor of *Tory-Fitzpain*, with the Moiety of the Advowſon of the Church of *Charlton-Makerel*, in the County of *Somerſet* in Fee: Alſo of the Mannor of *Abbots-Aſton* in *Buckinghamſhire*, belonging to the diſſolv'd Abbey of St. *Albans*, in the County of *Hertford*.

Lord Admiral.

Beſides this vaſt Augmentation of his Fortune in Lands, he bore ſeveral great Offices in that Prince's Reign; as Lord Warden of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwal*. And in the 32d *Hen.* 8. was conſtituted Lord Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, (he being before admitted into the moſt Noble Order of the Garter) his Royal Maſter wiſely diſcerning, there were no Imploiments either at home or abroad, in Court or Camp, by Sea or Land, that he was not fitly qualify'd for, as he had Fidelity and Addreſs to to go through with them. Again that Prince having thought it expedient to eſtabliſh a Council

Council, in and for the better Government of the *Weſt* Part of the Kingdom; the Lord *Ruſſel* was made Preſident of the Council of *Devon*, *Cornwal*, *Dorſet* and *Somerſet*. *Preſident of* Devon, *&c.*

In the mean time that boiſterous Prince, having cut off the Head of his Queen *Anne Bollen*, and marry'd the Lady *Jane Seymour*, the Lord *Herbert* tell's us, Sir *John Ruſſel* (for he was not then made a Lord) being at Church, either at, or ſoon after, Queen *Jane*'s Marriage, made this Obſervation: *That the King was the goodlieſt Perſon there, and as to Queen* Jane, *the richer ſhe was in Cloaths, the fairer ſhe appear'd, but that the richer Queen* Anne *was apparell'd, the worſer ſhe look'd*

Some new Differences beginning to ariſe between the King of *England* and King *Francis* of *France*; the Lord *Ruſſel* about 1542. was ſent over into thoſe Parts, being accompany'd by *William Fitz-Williams* Earl of *Southampton*, and a few Troops of *Northern* Horſe, to have a watchful Eye over the *French*; Monſieur *de Vendoſme*, being then order'd to raiſe Forces in *Picardy* *Goes on an Expedition into* France.

The Lord *Ruſſel* ſtill continuing in Favour with the King, was on the 3d of *December*, in the 34th Year of his Reign, made one of the great Officers of State, having the Cuſtody of the Privy-Seal. And King *Henry* about the Two Years after this, Engaging once more into a War againſt *France*, and ſo going over to attack *Bologn* in Perſon; the Lord *Ruſſel* commanded the Rereguard of the Army, being accompany'd by the Earl of *Surrey*, Mareſhal of the Field, *John de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, the Lord *Made Lord Privy Seal.*

Ferrers of *Chartley*, Lord *Montjoy*, Sir *Francis Brian*, and divers other Brave Lords, Knights and Gentlemen. Others make the Lord *Ruſſel* to be Captain General of the Van of the King's Army, in that Expedition; which we ſhall not enter into a Diſquiſition of in this Place.

That Great King *Heury* VIII. drawing now towards the end of his Reign, and all his Earthly Glory and Magnificence; he was pleaſed on his Death-Bed, to appoint the Lord *Ruſſel*, to be one of the Sixteen Counſellors to his Son Prince *Edward*, at whoſe Coronation, which was ſolemniz'd on the 20th of *February*, 1547. the Lord *Ruſſel* was conſtituted Lord High Steward of *England* for the Day. This Prince and his Council, being very intent upon promoting the Reformation, and the Images being order'd to be pull'd down, this occaſion'd divers Inſurrections. And the Lord Privy-Seal was diſpatch'd againſt the *Devonſhire* and *Corniſh* Men, with a body of Troops, that ſeem'd indeed to be much Inferior to the Service they were to go upon. And therefore laying at *Honiton*, in Expectation of Reinforcements, while the Rebels beſieged *Exeter*; and rightly judging that time might ſomewhat weaken them, as indeed it did, many of them ſlipping away from the Camp, and retiring to their own home; he firſt attempted by a by Way, to venture to relieve the City; but the Rebels having fell'd all the Trees, between St. *Mary Outry* and *Exeter*, and lay'd them croſs the Way, he could not accompliſh his Deſign that Way. His Lordſhip hereupon ſetting Fire to ſuch Places,

Lord High Steward at Edward VI. *Coronation.*

Sent against the Corniſh *Rebells*, &c.

as

as he thought might be of any Service or Shelter to the Rebels, he reſolved to return to *Honiton*. But the Rebels having ſecur'd *Fenington* Bridge, over which he was to paſs, and having drawn up a great Body of Men, with Colours diſplay'd, in a large Meddow behind the Bridge; the Lord Privy Seal, tho' he had but a ſmall Body of Troops, march'd up in good Order, and with great Courage, attempted to force the Paſs. But finding that way impracticable, and obſerving at the ſame time, the River to be fordable at the foot of the Bridge, he ſent his Horſe over that Way; which was no ſooner obſerved by the Enemies Guards, appointed for the Defence of the Bridge, but they forſook their Charge, and retir'd to their Main-body drawn up in the Meadow; where they were briskly charg'd by the King's Troops, and were receiv'd by the Rebels with equal Courage; but being an undiſciplin'd Multitude, they were ſoon broke and fled. But rallying again, they were attack'd the Second Time by the Lord Privy Seal, and drove quite out of the Field with conſiderable Loſs on their Side, and ſcarce a Man on his Lordſhip's; who return'd again to *Honiton*, where wanting Ammunition and more Troops, he was about decamping and marching towards *London*. But the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, having ſeaſonably brought him Supplies, the Rebels were at length entirely routed by them, many of them Slain, 4000 taken Priſoners, the Siege of *Exeter* raiſed, and Peace reſtor'd in thoſe Parts.

His

Created Earl of Bedford.

His Lordſhip, highly meriting for theſe and his other Services to the King's Father and himſelf; he was on the 19th of *January*, in 3d of *Edward* VI. advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of *Bedford*.

Digreſſion concerning the Title of Bedford.

There were but Five Perſons, that ever before bore this Title of *Bedford*; Two of which had the Dignity of Earls, and theſe were *Hugh de Bellemont* ſirnam'd *Pauper*, and *Ingelram de Courcy*, of the moſt illuſtrious Family of the *Courcy*'s, who had ſo Eminent a Share in the Conqueſt of *Ireland*, who was made Earl of *Bedford*, about the Year, 1366. which Title lying dormant from the time of his Deceaſe till 1414. It was reviv'd by King *Henry* IV, who created his Third Son *John Plantagenet*, ſometime Lord Admiral, and Lord High Conſtable of *England*, and Regent of *France*, Duke of *Bedford*: He dying without Iſſue, *Edward* IV. in Conſideration of the many ſignal Services, of the great Family of the *Nevills*, to the Houſe of *York*, advanc'd *George Nevill* Eldeſt Son to *John Nevill*, Marquis of *Montacute*, to the Honour of Duke of *Bedford*; from which he was afterwards, for want of ſufficient Fortune, by reaſon of his Father's Attainder, in the 17th of the ſame King's Reign, degraded by Parliament, and dyed without Iſſue. So that *Henry* VII. in the Beginning of his Reign, made *Jaſper* of *Hatfield*, Earl of *Pembroke*, half Brother to *Henry* VI, and his own Unkle, Duke of *Bedford*: A Place honour'd, you ſee, with giving Title to Two Princes of, or ally'd to, the Royal Blood of *England*.

His

His Lordſhip being now higher in Dignity, was the Year following with *William* Lord *Paget*, Sir *William Petre*, and Sir *John Maſon*, Secretary of State, ſent Ambaſſadors to *Guiſnes* in *France*, there to meet with a like Number of *French*, to treat of a Peace between the Two Kingdoms, which at laſt, after much Altercation, was concluded by them. *Commiſſioner to treat with* France.

It was not long after the Earl of *Bedford*'s return from *France*, that a Diſcovery was made of ſome Deſign, to tranſport the Lady *Mary*, the King's Eldeſt Siſter, over to *Antwerp*. To prevent which, divers Perſons were diſpatch'd to the Sea Coaſts with ſome Forces, and ſome to *Eſſex*, where ſhe then reſided; among whom his Lordſhip had the Command of Two Hundred Men.

Having ſurviv'd the many Difficulties and and Factions of King *Edward*'s Reign; he, upon the Acceſſion of Queen *Mary* to the Throne, obtain'd a new Patent for that great Office of Lord Privy Seal; and tho' then pretty well in Years, was in the 2d Year of that Princeſs ſent into *Spain*, to attend King *Philip* into *England*, in order to his Nuptials with the Queen: And this was the more remarkable, that as this Prince his Grandfather, *Philip* Arch Duke of *Auſtria*, brought him firſt to Court, and was the Occaſion of his Riſe to that great Fortune, and Honours he attain'd to; ſo his Lordſhip's laſt publick Office, was to bring his Grandſon over to lye in the Boſom of the Queen his Royal Miſtreſs, and to enjoy the Title of King of *England*. *Sent into* Spain.

It

It ſhould have been obſerv'd before, that this Great Earl was purpoſely ſent out of the way upon a Foreign Ambaſſy in King *Edward*'s Days, while his Friend the Duke of *Somerſet* was betray'd and ruin'd by his Enemies. And my Author adds, that he found his Hand among the reſt of the Privy Counſellors, in a Letter to Queen *Marie*, but he refuſed to be in Arms againſt Her. *He under-*

Letter to Queen Mary. *ſtood her Right, and diſputed not her Religion; not ſo much regarding her Opinion, as his own Duty; not what ſhe was, but what ſhe ſhould be.*

His Death. Having diſcharg'd all the great and weighty Imployments he engag'd in, with admirable Reſolution, Prudence and Dexterity; this great Earl at length gave way to Fate, on the 14th of *March*, 1554. at his Houſe between the *Savoy* and *Ivy-Bridge* in the *Strand*; afterwards rebuilt by Sir *Robert Cecill*, Principal Secretary of State, and at laſt from his Title of Earl call'd *Saliſbury*-Houſe. He was bury'd at *Cheney*, in the County of *Bucks*; an Eſtate his Lordſhip had in Right of his Lady, *Anne* the Daughter and ſole Heir of Sir *Guy Sapcotes*, Kt. which Lady Surviving the Earl, bequeath'd her Mannor of *Thornhaugh* to her Grandſon the Lord *Edward Ruſſel*, and the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Character. This Noble Earl was a Perſon of a beautiful Face and Complexion, and had ſuch a Grace and Comlineſs attending his Noble Mien, as exacted an Eſteem, if not Affection, from all that ſaw him. His Comportment and Carriage was neither Haughty, Groſs nor Affected, but a genteel, even, obliging Temper, equally diſtant from Contempt or Envy. His Perſonage

Perſonage was of a Middle Stature, ſtrong and proportion'd, vigorous and active; and his Mind above all quick and capacious, poliſh'd by Education into Solidity, and improv'd by Travels and Obſervation into Skill and Experience, which he imploy'd for his Prince's Intereſt rather than his Pleaſure.

John, Earl of *Bedford*, was ſucceeded in his Honours and Eſtate by his Son *Francis*, who at the Coronation of King *Edward* VI. among others, was made Knight of the *Bath*; and in the Conteſt between the Lady *Jane Grey*, and Queen *Mary*, about the Crown, upon King *Edward*'s Deceaſe, wiſely adher'd to the Order of Succeſſion, eſtabliſh'd by *Henry* VIII. purſuant to an Act of Parliament, and together with Sir *Maurice Berkley*, Sir *William Fitz Williams*, and Sir *Henry Neville*, Kts. proclaim'd the Lady *Mary* Queen of *England*, and put themſelves in Arms on her behalf, as appears by Letters from the Lords of the Council, then at *London*, who, if any Oppoſition ſhould be made, promis'd to come in to their Aſſiſtance; that Princeſs being then at *Fremingham* in the County of *Suffolk*.

Francis, Earl of Bedford.

Knight of the Bath.

Arms for Queen Mary.

Queen *Mary* being induc'd, in the fourth Year of her Reign, to engage in her Husband's Quarrel with *France*, her Forces were very inſtrumental, firſt in gaining the Battle of *St. Quintin*, and then in taking the Town, where the Earl of *Bedford* was preſent, and ſhar'd both in the Glory and Danger: But the *French* ſoon after ſuddenly ſetting down before *Calais*, very ill provided againſt a Siege, his Lordſhip receiv'd Letters from the Lords of the Council, for raiſing a certain Number of

At the Battle of St. Quintin.

of Soldiers, in the Counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford*, for the ſuccouring of that Town. But *Calais* having been unfortunately loſt, before any Reinforcements could be brought thither, this was not long after attended with the Death of Queen *Mary*.

Queen *Elizabeth*, upon her Advancement to the Throne, having prudently made choice of *Nicholas Heath*, Arch-Biſhop of *York*, *William Pawlet*, Marquis of *Wincheſter*, and Lord Treaſurer, *Henry Fitz-Allan*, Earl of *Arundel*, *Francis Talbot*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, *Edward Stanley*, Earl of *Derby*, *William Herbert*, Earl of *Pembroke*, *William*, Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Lord Chamberlain; Sir *Thomas Cheiney*, Sir *William Petre*, Sir *John Maſon*, Sir *Richard Sackville*, Kts. and *Nicholas Wooton*, Dean of *Canterbury*, to be of her Privy-Council, all of whom had been of that of Queen *Mary*'s, as well as of her Religion. The better to conform her ſelf to the preſent Poſture of Affairs, ſhe join'd with them theſe Servants of her own, *William Parr*, Marquis of *Northampton*, *Francis Ruſſel*, Earl of *Bedford*, *Thomas Parr*, *Edward Rogers*, *Ambroſe Cave*, *Francis Knolles*, and *William Cecil*, all of them Proteſtants, and ſuch as had no Places or Imployments under Queen *Mary*.

Privy Counſellor to Queen Elizabeth.

I have been the more particular in giving a Liſt of the Names, and diſtinguiſhing the Religion of thoſe that compos'd this Privy-Council, becauſe there were but two Noblemen that were then Proteſtants among them. As for the Marquis of *Northampton*, his Family extinguiſh'd with him; but 'tis ſo much of

the more remarkable, in reſpect to the Earl of *Bedford*, that his Deſcendants, in all the Branches of them, have ever ſince more eminently ſignaliz'd themſelves by their firm Adherence to, and a zealous Profeſſion of the Proteſtant Religion, than moſt others (if any) in the Kingdom.

Queen *Elizabeth*, ſays another Author, who knew the Earl's Principles, took him for one of Her Counſellors to ballance her Popiſh ones; and not only of her Council but her Cabinet: For he, the Marquis of *Northampton* and Sir *William Cecil* were the only Perſons, to whom the Queen firſt communicated her Deſign of a Reformation; who order'd Affairs ſo politickly, that the Proteſtants ſhould live in hopes, and the Papiſts not in Deſpair. King *Philip* quarrel'd with the Queen for rejecting his Suits; the King of *Sweden* for ſlighting his Son; the King of *France* in his Wife's Right; the Queen of *Scots* in her own; and the Pope for excluding his Supremacy: Her Subjects were as unſettled in their Loyalty, as in their Religion. What remain'd among all theſe Difficulties, but that the Earl of *Bedford*, Sir *William Cecil* and others, in whom the Queen could confide, ſhould by their Intereſt make up a well temper'd Houſe of Commons, who ſhould carry along an indifferent Houſe of Lords by their Reſolution. When our Noble Lord had thus ſerv'd the Queen in Parliament, for ſettling her Kingdom at home, he ſerv'd the Kingdom in an Ambaſſy to *Scotland*, to ſet up its Correſpondence abroad. *Of the Cabinet to Queen* Elizabeth.

The

Sent Ambaſſador to France. The Queen putting great Confidence in the Abilities, Prudence, and Fidelity of the Earl, in the ſecond Year of her Reign ſent him on an Ambaſſy into *France*; and having diſcharg'd that Truſt fully to her Majeſty's Satisfaction, and the Expectations ſhe had conceiv'd of him, he was ſent a ſecond time by her into that Kingdom, about two Years after, to condole the Death of *Francis* the Second, and at the ſame time to congratulate his Brother *Charles* the Ninth, upon his Acceſſion to the Throne.

Governor of Berwick. When about two Years more had elaps'd of this Queen's Reign, ſhe was pleas'd, upon the Death of *William* Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, to confer upon the Earl of *Bedford* the Truſt of being Governour of the Town and Caſtle of *Berwick* upon *Twede*; and being deſirous to have a Marriage concluded between *Robert* Earl of *Leiceſter* and *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, Commiſſioners were appointed on both ſides, to treat about that important Affair. Thoſe on the ſide of *England*, were the Earl of *Bedford* and Mr. *Thomas Randolph*; and the *Scots* had delegated *James* Earl of *Murray*, the Queen's Natural Brother, and *Liddington*: The Place of Treaty was *Berwick*. The *Engliſh* Commiſſioners promis'd a moſt inviolable Friendſhip, an undiſturb'd Peace, and to ſecure the *Scotch* Queen the Succeſſion of the Crown of *England*, provided ſhe would accept of this Offer: For Queen *Elizabeth* had on this Occaſion promis'd to declare her, by Act of Parliament, her adopted Daughter or Siſter, as ſoon as the Marriage was concluded. The *Scotch* Commiſſioners, on the other hand, maintain'd,

Treats of a Marriage between the Earl of Leiceſter *and* Mary *Queen of* Scots.

That

That it was far beneath the Character of a Princeſs, who had been courted by *Charles*, the Emperor *Ferdinand*'s Son, as well as by the *French* King, the Prince of *Conde*, and the Duke of *Ferrara*, to deſcend ſo low as to marry an upſtart Earl, and an *Engliſh* Subject, with no other Settlement than that of Expectation: Nor was it much to the Queen of *England*'s Honour, to recommend ſo mean an Alliance to a Princeſs, and her Kinſwoman. But ſhe would give a very acceptable Proof of her Regard for the Queen of *Scots*, would ſhe permit her to make her own Choice of a Perſon, who would be ready to make a Peace with *England*, and make her a yearly Settlement, and confirm her Title to the Succeſſion by Act of Parliament.

By this and other Circumſtances, the Earl of *Bedford*, and his Colleague, perceiving the *Scotch* Commiſſioners, out of due Regard to their own Intereſt, were reſolv'd to break off any Match, no matter how, which they found likely to interfere with their Power over their own Queen, tranſmitted their Sentiments of the whole Negotiation to Court, where there was another grand Obſtacle remaining to this Match: For *Leiceſter* himſelf having entertain'd ſome Hopes of enjoying Queen *Elizabeth*, gave the Earl of *Bedford* private Intimation, he ſhould not be too warm and preſſing in that Affair; and on the ſuppos'd Grounds of his entertaining ſuch Hopes, he was thought to be an underhand Aſſiſtant to the Lord *Darnley*'s Pretenſions to the *Scotiſh* Queen, whom he afterwards marry'd.

This Marriage being conſummated in ſome time after, tho' to the diſliking of the Queen of *England*, yet when Queen *Mary* was brought to bed of a Prince, and importun'd Queen *Elizabeth* to ſtand Godmother to him, ſhe ſent the Earl of *Bedford* thither, to be her Proxy, with the Preſent of a Font of pure Gold; but expreſly commanded, that neither his Lordſhip, nor any of his Retinue, ſhould give the Title of King to the Lord *Darnley*. When the Solemnity was over, the Earl, in purſuance of his further Inſtructions, negotiated a Reconciliation between the Queen of *Scots* and her Husband, now at ill Terms with one another, and likewiſe a Confirmation of the Treaty of *Edenburg*: The latter the Queen poſitively refus'd, alledging to his Lordſhip, that there was ſomewhat in the Treaty, which might be a Prejudice to her and his Children's Claim to the Crown of *England*; however, ſhe promis'd to ſend Commiſſioners to *England*, to treat of that Affair with ſome Alteration, *viz.* That ſhe ſhould diſuſe the Arms and Title of *England*, as long as Queen *Elizabeth* and her Heirs ſhould live; as if ſhe conceiv'd her ſelf, by the Treaty, to have renounc'd them for good and all.

Proxy of Q. Elizabeth at the Baptiſm of K. James I.

The Earl having been able to carry his Negotiation thus far and no farther, return'd to Court, where no Abſence nor want of thorough Succeſs in his Ambaſſy, had in the leaſt diminiſh'd his Royal Miſtreſs's Eſteem of him; in the 15th of whoſe Reign, he was the fourth nam'd, among the Peers, for the Trial of that great, but unhappy Lord, *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*.

One of the Peers at the Trial of the D. of Norfolk

The

The Queen Regent of *France* and the King her Son, having for ſome time been very ſolicitous of a Match between the Duke of *Anjou* and Queen *Elizabeth*, and in the 24th Year of her Reign ſending a ſolemn Ambaſſy into *England*, of ſome of the greateſt Perſonages in *France*, to negotiate this grand and tickliſh Affair. The Queen of *England*, on her part, appointed the Earl of *Bedford* to be one of the Commiſſioners to treat of that Marriage; his Colleagues therein being the Lord Treaſurer *Burleigh*, *Edward Clinton*, Earl of *Lincoln*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, *Thomas Ratcliffe*, Earl of *Suſſex*, *Robert Dudley*, Earl of *Leiceſter*, Sir *Chriſtopher Hatton*, and Sir *Francis Walſingham*, Secretary.

A Commiſſioner to treat of a Match between Q. Elizabeth and the D. of Anjou.

But tho' theſe Commiſſioners agreed upon Articles of Marriage between the Queen and that Prince, yet the ſame never took effect, as appears at large by the Annals of that Princeſs's Reign; by whom this Earl had all the Honours conferr'd upon him he could well deſire or expect, ſhe having dignify'd him with the moſt Noble Order of the Garter.

Knight of the Garter.

There being nothing more very memorable concerning this great and good Earl, we ſhall draw now towards the cloſure of his Life; only 'tis not unworthy our remarking, that he was Godfather to that ever famous Navigator, and moſt redouted Son of *Neptune*, Sir *Francis Drake*, ſo much and ſo juſtly celebrated in our Hiſtories, for his Voyage round the World, as well as for his other Naval Victories, Expeditions and Diſcoveries.

Godfather to Sir Francis Drake.

The Earl's Will.

Francis, Earl of *Bedford*, by his laſt Will and Teſtament, bearing Date on the 7th of *April*, in the 26th Year of *Elizabeth*, 1583. appointed his Body to be bury'd in the Pariſh-Church of *Cheneys* in *Buckinghamſhire*; and that within five Months after his Deceaſe, his Executors ſhould cauſe Twenty godly Sermons to be preach'd by ſome pious, learned and diſcreet Divines, at *Cheneys*, *Abbots-Wobourne* and *Melchborne*, and to give Twenty Shillings for every one of them. He bequeath'd to the Lord Treaſurer *Burleigh* his great *George* of *Lapis Lazuli*, garniſh'd with Gold, Diamonds and Rubies; as alſo, all his Ancient Manuſcripts of *Wickliff*'s Works: To the Lord *John Ruſſel*, his Son and Heir, his Parliament and Garter Robes, with his Collar of the Garter and *George*; and Twenty Pounds a Year for the Maintenance of two poor Students of Divinity in Univerſity-College in *Oxford*, call'd *The Earl of* Bedford's *Scholars*, to be nominated and appointed by his Heirs for ever.

This Earl marry'd twice; and by his firſt Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of Sir *John St. John* (Siſter to *Oliver*, Lord *St. John*, of *Bletſo*,) had four Sons; *Edward*, who dy'd without Iſſue; *John*, who marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter to Sir *Anthony Cook*, Kt. Widow of Sir *Thomas Hobby*, Kt. by whom he had two Daughters; *Elizabeth*, who dy'd a Maiden, and *Anne*, marry'd to *Henry* Lord *Herbert*, Son and Heir to *Edward* Earl of *Worceſter*. *John* not living to make uſe of his Father's Robes, dy'd in his Life-time, in the Year 1584. for whom, as alſo for her Son *Francis*, who

who dy'd in 1580. his Lady *Elizabeth* erected in *Weſtminſter*-Abbey a ſumptuous Tomb of Alabaſter, black and various colour'd Marble for him, under a ſtately Canopy, imbelliſh'd with Pillars of the *Corinthian* Order, and Coats of Arms very well gilt. On the Pedeſtal you behold the Image of a Man at full length in his Robes, leaning upon his left Side, with his Head upon his left Arm, with another ſmall Image repreſenting an Infant at his Feet, all moſt curiouſly done in the fineſt Alabaſter, painted and gilt. The Tomb is inclos'd within a Grate, and the following Epitaphs in *Latin*, *Greek* and *Engliſh*, are to be ſeen here. *Monuments.*

Carmina ærumnoſæ Matris in ſuperſtites filias. *Epitaphs and Inſcriptions.*

(men

Plangite nunc Natæ, nunc flebile fundite Car-
Occidit heu veſtra gloria ſola domus,
Mors rapit immitis florentem ſtemmate claro,
Præſignem Literis, tum pietate Patrem.
Hæredi Comitis quin vos ſuccreſcite tali,
Ortu qui nituit, ſed Bonitate magis.

Νυν ψυχῆς γλυκὺ τερπνὸν ἐμῆς ὄικε τε ραείνον,
Πάτειδ' ἥδε πόθον τῆδε κέκευθε κόνις:
Φεῦ μὴν ὅι ξυραὶ χῆρη κέραστε θύγατρες,
Τερπωλὴν ζωῆς ὣς περὶ εἰλε θαιὼν:
Ευτεζίης ἕνεκα πλὴν ὄλφον σέμνο' επαυρεῖ,
Ουρανίῳ μεδόχῳ συγγενέαν κα λεῶν.

Ejuſdem in eundem Latinè.

Mors mea crudeli laniatur ſaucia morſu,
Cum ſubit oblatæ Mortis Imago tuæ.

Vere novo hæres Comitis tu Floris ad Inſtar,
Uſq; cadens miſeras, meq; meaſq; facis.
Quippe Decor vultus, Linguæ, moreſq; pro-
(bati,
Tum Doctrina perit, ſed viget alma Fides.

Carmina ærumnoſæ Matris Dominæ Elizabethæ Ruſſell in obitum Filii.

En ſolamen Avi, Patris pergrata voluptas,
Ipſa Medulla mihi triſtia fata tulit.
O utinam mater Jacuiſſem Lumine caſta,
Solviſſetq; prior juſta ſuprema mihi.
Conquer or at fruſtra, ſtatuit quia numen id ip-
(ſum
Orbant terrenis, ſola ſuperna petam.

In obitum honoratiſſimi viri domini Johannis Ruſſellii ſoceri ſui chariſſimi Edw. Hobii Militis Epicedion.

Mors, Ruſſelle, tibi ſomno ſuffudit ocellos,
Mens tamen in Cælis, neſcia Mortis agit.
Qui vitam ſanctam meliori fine peregit,
Vivit, & evicta morte ſuperſtes erit.
Quis, qualis, quantus fueris, tua ſtemmata mon-
(ſtrat,
Integra vita docet, Morſq; dolenda probat.
Sat ſit Privigno, poſuiſſe hæc carmina pauca,
Tu ſibi mente Parens, Filius ille tibi.

Right Noble twice, by Vertue, and by Birth,
Of Heaven lov'd, and honour'd on the Earth,
His Country's Hope, his Kindred's chief Delight,
My Husband dear, more than this World's Light;

Death

Death had no reſt: But I from Death will take
His Memory, to whom this Tomb I make.
John *was his Name (ah was!) wretch muſt I ſay,*
Lord Ruſſel *once, now my tear-thirſty Clay.*

Within the ſame Grate there is another Monument erected to the Memory of *Elizabeth*, the youngeſt Daughter of the before-mention'd *John* Lord *Ruſſel*, who out-living her Father, is ſaid ſoon after to have bled to Death, by a prick of a Needle in the fore-Finger of her left hand, as ſeems to be intimated by the Figure plac'd on her Tomb: For there, on a Pedeſtal of Black and White Marble, made Columnwiſe, in Imitation of a *Roman* Altar, you have the Statue of a young Lady, ſeated in a moſt curious wrought Oſier Chair of the fineſt poliſh'd Alabaſter, in a very melancholy Poſture, inclining her Head to the right Hand, and with the fore-Finger of her left only extended downwards, to direct us to behold the Death's Head underneath her Feet, and to intimate to us the diſaſter that brought her to her End; which, if true, muſt be attributed to ſome Gangreen or other dangerous Symptoms, occaſion'd perhaps at firſt by the pricking of an Artery or Nerve, which at laſt brought her to her Grave. This Monument was erected to her Memory by her only ſurviving Siſter *Anne*, as is evident from the following ſhort Epitaph: *Monument of his Grand-Daughter.*

Dormit, non Mortua eſt, Fæliciſſimæ memori ſacrum, Elizabethæ Ruſſeliæ, poſuit Anna ſoror mærens. *Epitaph.*

Francis, the Earl of *Bedford*'s third Son, now became his Heir, who is ſaid, by *Dugdale*, to have had Summons to Parliament, ſo early as the Seventh of *Edward* VI. when his elder Brothers were living, which is not very likely. He marry'd *Julian*, the Daughter of Sir *John Foſter*, Kt. Warden of the Middle Marches towards *Scotland*, and was ſlain by the *Scots* on a Day of Truce, in the Lifetime of his Father (who dy'd himſelf alſo, ſays *Camden*, the next Day) which was *July* 28, 1585. in the 58th Year of his Age. The Queen very much reſented the Death of this Sir *Francis Ruſſel*, who left Iſſue, *Edward*, afterwards Earl of *Bedford*. The Earl's fourth Son was Sir *William Ruſſel*, from whom the preſent Duke of *Bedford* is lineally deſcended.

Earl's Death.

Iſſue.

The Earl had alſo three Daughters; *Anne*, marry'd to *Ambroſe Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*; *Elizabeth*, to *William Bourchier*, Earl of *Bath*; and *Margaret*, to *George Clifford*, Earl of *Cumberland*: And having no Iſſue by his ſecond Wife *Bridget*, Daughter to *John* Lord *Huſe*, he departed this Life on the 28th of *July*, *Anno* 27 *Elizabeth*, and was bury'd at *Cheneys* before-mention'd.

He was ſucceeded by his Grandſon *Edward*, Son to *Francis* his third Son, who having no Children by *Lucie* his Wife, Siſter and Coheir to *John* Lord *Harington* of *Exton*, and departing this Life on the 2d of *May* 1627. *Francis*, Lord *Ruſſel* of *Thornhaugh*, Son of Sir *William Ruſſel*, fourth Son to the ſaid *Francis*, Earl of *Bedford*, ſucceeded him in his Honours.

Edward Earl of Bedford.

Sir

Sir *William Ruſſel*, his Father, had, with his other Brethren, been brought up in *Magdalen* Colledge in *Oxford*, at the Feet of Doctor *Lawrence Humphrey*; after which he accompliſh'd himſelf with Travels, thro' *France*, *Germany*, *Italy*, *Hungary*, and other Foreign Countries; and after his return home, ſpent not his time idly at Court, but painfully in the Toils of the Field, following the Wars in *Hungary*, *France*, *Ireland*, and the *Netherlands*, where he left many ſignal Proofs both of his Valour and Wiſdom, being *ſtrenuus Miles*, and *prudens Imperator*; but more particularly, he was General of the *Engliſh* Auxiliary Horſe in the *Low-Countries*, and Governour of *Fluſhing*.

Sir William Ruſſel, 4th Son of Earl Francis.

A great Soldier.

This illuſtrious Perſon being deſign'd Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and actually made ſo in *Auguſt* 1594. There was a Propoſal made a little before in the Venerable Houſe of Convocation at *Oxford*, That the Degree of Maſter of Arts ſhould be conferr'd upon him; but whether actually done, appears not, becauſe it ſtands not in the Regiſtry.

Sir *William Ruſſel*, ſucceeding Sir *William Fitz-Williams* in the Lord-Deputyſhip of *Ireland*, upon his arrival in that Kingdom, was preſently apply'd to, by the Arch-Rebel *Tir-Owen*, for Pardon, in Writing, for not obeying the Summons of the former Lord-Deputy, he having obtain'd Letters of Protection contrary to all Expectation. The Lord Deputy, notwithſtanding this, gave his Opinion in Council, that he ſhould be taken into Cuſtody; but being ſway'd by the majority, and ſuch as were more experienc'd in the Affairs of that

Lord Deputy of Ireland.

that Kingdom, he comply'd, tho' with ſome reluctancy; and afterwards having put the Rebels in *Ulſter* to flight, reliev'd *Iniskilling*. It was look'd upon as a ſingular Pace in the *Engliſh* Court, that the Queen ſhould ſoon after give the principal Command of the Army in *Ireland* to Sir *John Norris* (who indeed muſt be allow'd to be one of the greateſt Soldiers of that Age) ſtiling him *The General of the Army in* Ulſter, *in the abſence of the Lord Deputy:* He had alſo Power to pardon ſuch Malecontents as he thought convenient. *Cambden* ſays, *It was the ſubject of general Wonder, in regard that the very Eſſence of Government ſeem'd to conſiſt in its being lodg'd in the Hands of one; nothing being more monſtrous or miſchievous, than a mixt or divided Authority.*

His Prudence. However, ſuch was the great Prudence and uncommon Moderation of the Lord Deputy, that he readily, and in Conjunction with *Norris*, made *Tir-Owen* abandon *Black-Water*-Fort, fortify'd *Monaghan*, and being got pretty near to *Dundalk* (and purſuant to his Inſtructions, giving up the entire Command of the Army to *Norris*) he turn'd towards *Dublin*, after ſeveral Expreſſions and Complements of Civility between them, to attend the Affairs of the other Provinces. The Lord-Deputy, having govern'd *Ireland* about three Years, with Glory and Succeſs, was therein ſucceeded by *Thomas* Lord *Burroughs*.

When King *James* I. came to the Crown of *England*, that Prince, in the very firſt Year of his Reign, having due regard to the Merit and almoſt unrewarded Services of this excellent Perſon, was pleas'd to make him a

Peer

Peer of the Realm, by creating him Lord *Ruſſil* of *Thornhaugh* in the County of *Northampton*, and having marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *Stengay-Long* of *Shengay* in the County of *Cambridge*, Eſq; left Iſſue *Francis*, to ſucceed *Edward* his Coſin German in the Earldom of *Bedford*. *Made Ld. Ruſſel of Thornhaugh.* *Iſſue.*

This *Francis* is that Earl of *Bedford*, who in the 6th of King *Charles*, became the principal Undertaker in that great and chargeable Work, of draining thoſe Fenns, called the *Great Level*, and ſince *Bedford Levells*, which extend into the Counties of *Northampton*, *Cambridge*, and *Huntingtonſhire*, *Norfolk* and *Lincolnſhire*. Francis *his Son became Earl of* Bedford 1627.

Francis Earl of *Bedford*, was the firſt noble Lord in the Kings Commiſſion to treat with the *Scots*, in order to Compoſe the unhappy differences between the two Nations: The other Commiſſioners were *William* Earl of *Hertford*, *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, *John* Earl of *Holland*, and *Thomas* Earl of *Berks*; *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *William* Lord *Paget*, *Edward* Lord *Kimbolton*, *Robert* Lord *Brook*, *John* Lord *Paulet*, *Edward* Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick*, *Thomas* Lord *Savil* and *Francis* Lord *Dunſmore*. *Commiſſioner to Treat with the* Scots 1640.

As to the buſineſs of the Earl of *Stafford*, now begun to be called in Queſtion in Parliament: This noble Earl in the Houſe of Peers, was appointed the firſt of the great Managers againſt him; of whom my Lord *Clarendon*, who never ſhews himſelf very partial towards any of that Side, ſays, *he was a Wiſe Man, and of too great a Fortune, to aim at the Subverſion of the Government, his deſign, as it publickly appeard, being to make himſelf and his Friends great* *His Character by* Clarendon.

at

at Court, and not to leſſen the Court it ſelf: For the Marqueſs of Hamilton *having poſſeſſed the King*, that his Majeſty having *declared to his People, he ſincerely intended a Reformation, of all thoſe Exceſſes in Church and State, the moſt Gracious Inſtance he could give of ſuch, his Intention was to call ſuch to his Council, whom the People* thought inclined to ſuch a Reformation: *The Earl of* Bedford, *who had always lived with great Reſpect, and Reverence towards my Lord af* Canterbury *himſelf, and ſubſcribed liberally towards the Repair of St.* Paul's *was now together with the Earls of* Hertford, Eſſex *and* Briſttol, *the Lords* Say, Savile *and* Kimbolton, *Sworn Privy-Counſellors all in one Day, and the Earl of* Warwick *a very little while after.*

But tho' the Earl, as a Peer, was engaged in the Buſineſs of *Stafford*'s Tryal, he had ſo ill an Opinion of the Proceedings, that he told a friend of his, 'It was a Rock upon which 'they ſhould all Split; and that the King-'dom would be Deſtroy'd through the heat 'of the Parliament; that the King was ready 'to do all they could ask, If they would ſpare 'that Earls Life; that his Majeſty was ſatiſ-'fied, he had by his paſſionate Proceedings, 'render'd himſelf uſeleſs to his Service for 'the future, and was well content he ſhould 'be Baniſh'd, or Impriſon'd for his Life, as 'they ſhould think fit. That if by their own 'Judicatory they would take his Death upon 'themſelves, he would not interpoſe any Act 'of his own Conſcience; but ſince they de-'clin'd that, and intended to proceed by an 'Act of Parliament, to which he himſelf muſt 'be

He was againſt the Proceedings againſt the Earl of Strafford.

'be a Party, that he could not with a ſafe 'Conſcience ever give his Royal Aſſent to 'it. Becauſe having been preſent at the whole 'Trial, he had heard nothing proved, by 'which he could believe he was a Traitor, 'either in Fact or Intention; and therefore 'his Majeſty earneſtly deſired of both Houſes, 'they would not bring him a Bill to Paſs, 'which in Conſcience he neither could nor 'would conſent to. The Earl continued, and ſaid, 'that he did all he could to perſuade 'his Friends to decline their violent Proſecu-'tion, and be ſatisfied with the Remedy pro-'poſed by the King; and that he ſhould not 'deſpair of Succeſs, if the Earl of *Eſſex* could 'be perſuaded to comply, who was hither-'to very obſtinate. That he had left his 'Brother, the Marquis of *Hertford*, walk-'ing with him in ſuch a Place; and he deſired 'Mr. *Hyde* to walk down thither, and endea-'vour to perſuade the Earl to Reaſon, which 'the other was very ready to do.

We need not recount the fate of the great *Strafford:* It was generally thought *Bedford's* Death, was a great Prejudice to the other; the Earl of *Bedford* had at that time the greateſt Intereſt, of any Peer in the popular Party, and was beſides a noble Man of great Civility, and good Nature; inſomuch that the King had reſolv'd to make him Lord Treaſurer of *England*, and the more to Oblige him, intended at his deſire to make Mr. *Pym* Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, Mr. *Hollis* Secretary of State, the Lord *Say* Maſter of the Wards, and the Lord *Kimbolton*, Lord Privy-Seal, after the Death of his Father, who then

Bedford's Death Prejudicial to the Earl of Strafford.

then had that Office: The good Earl of *Bedford*, had indeed ſecretly undertaken to his Majeſty the Earl of *Stafford*'s Life ſhould be preſerv'd, and that his Revenue ſhould be ſettled as amply as any of his Predeceſſors, in which he was ſo ſincere that he deſign'd to endeavour an Act, for ſetting up the Exciſe in *England*, as the only way to advance the King's Profit: But his Lordſhip fell ſick a Week after the Bill of Attainder, was carry'd up to the Houſe of Lords, and dy'd ſhortly after; much afflicted, ſays my Lord *Clarendon*, with the paſſion and fury he ſaw his party running into: So that he declared to ſome of his Intimates; *that he fear'd the Madneſs of that Parliament, would do more miſchief to the Kingdom than ever any long Intermiſſion of Parliaments had brought upon it:* My Lord of *Bedford* was certainly a wiſe Man, and would have propoſed temperate Counſells; but for want of a little more Reſoluteneſs, was not Incapable of being carry'd into Violent ways, if his Advice was not ſubmitted to; and therefore ſome who knew him were of Opinion, (tho' they might be miſtaken,) that his Death reſcued him as well from poſſible Guilt, as from thoſe Viſible Misfortunes, which by reaſon of the moſt unhappy Civil-War that enſued, Men of all Conditions afterwards laboured under.

Earl's death.

Character.

This Earl having marry'd *Catherine*, ſole Daughter of *Giles Bruges*, Lord *Chandois*, had Iſſue four Sons, and as many Daughters, *viz. William* Lord *Ruſſel*, made Knight of the *Bath* at the Coronation of King *Charles* I. *Francis* who dy'd unmarry'd; *John* a Colonel in the Civil-

Marriage and Iſſue.

Civil-War for the King, who a little before the Reſtoration of *Charles* II. in 1660, was one of thoſe who ſubſcribed a Declaration, entituled; *A Declaration of the Nobility and Gentry, who adhered to the late King, in and about the City of* London; and afterwards Colonel of the firſt Regiment of Foot Guards, and *Edward: Catherine* his eldeſt Daughter marry'd to *Robert* Lord *Brooke*, *Anne* to *George* Earl of *Briſtol*, *Margaret* to *James* Earl of *Carlile*, and *Diana* to *Francis* Lord *Newport* of *High-Ercal* in *Shropſhire*, Treaſurer of the Houſhold to King *Charles* II. and bore the ſame Office in the Reign of *William* III.

The noble Earl was ſucceeded in Honour, and Eſtate by his Son *William*, who upon the breaking out of the Civil-War, was Conſtituted General of the Parliament's Horſe, and in the Battle of *Edg-Hill*, fought on the 23d of *October* 1642. commanded the body of Reſerve in that Army with Conduct and Proweſs. *William Earl of Bedford. General of the Parliament-Horſe.*

But afterwards diſliking the Service, and finding things carry'd on to Extremities, and a greater Averſion than uſual in the Parliament to a Peace; his Lordſhip next Year together with the Earl of *Holland*, reſolved to leave the Parliament, and not without ſome difficulty, their deſigns being diſcovered or ſuſpected, got into the King's Garriſon at *Wallingford*; from whence the Governor gave notice of their Arrival, to the Council at *Oxford*. The King was newly ſet down before *Gloceſter*, when he had notice of the Earls Arrival, and therefore the Council gave directions, that they ſhould tarry at *Wallingford*, till the *Quits the Service.* *Retires towards the King's Quarters.*

the King's pleaſure was known, to whom the Secretary of State had ſent Imformation of it. The King thereupon Commanded the Council to debate the matter, and to Preſent their Advice and Opinion to him upon it, and he would then Determine what kind of Reception they ſhould have. The Opinions at the Board were various, and the King himſelf being induc'd to make a ſudden Tour to *Oxford* upon this Account, and having order'd his Council to meet next Morning, he ask'd their Advice, whether the Two Earls ſhould be allow'd to come to *Oxford*, or oblig'd to return from whence they came, or if admitted, how they ſhould be receiv'd or counteranc'd by their Majeſties. Surely there was ſome ſtrange occult and unaccountable Infatuation attended this important Affair, which, one would think, no body ſhould oppoſe: But indeed this unfortunate Prince, generally ſpeaking, ever ſtood too much upon his Punctilios, and that very frequently to his Detriment.

His Reception. The Reſult of the whole was the King's giving Orders to the Governor of *Wallingford*, to allow them to continue their Journey to *Oxford*, where every body might uſe what Civilities they pleas'd towards them; and that himſelf and the Queen would do that towards them, which upon their Application and Addreſs they ſhould think fit. And tho' this Determination was given, without the leaſt Diſcovery of Grace towards the Perſons of thoſe Two Lords, and not without ſome Reflection of Prejudice to them; it was not grateful

grateful to the Council Board, which was evident enough by their Countenances.

The King returning to the Camp before *Gloceſter*, my Lords of *Bedford* and *Holland* attended him there before he broke up the Seige, and continuing to wait upon him throughout the March to *Newbury*, charg'd the Enemy in that Battle, in the King's Regiment of Horſe very bravely; and having indeed behav'd themſelves throughout very well, return'd to *Oxford* with his Majeſty; and expected to be look'd upon well there. The Earl of *Bedford* had indeed wiſely ſu'd out his Pardon, under the Great Seal at his firſt Arrival at *Wallingford*: But finding an Implacability of Temper remaining towards them, they found means to make their Peace at *Weſtminſter*, and returning again to their own Habitations in *London*, receiv'd no farther mark of Diſpleaſure, than a Reſtraint for a time from coming to the Houſe of Peers, or being truſted in their Counſels.

Attends the King at Glowſter, and Newbury.

Returns to the Parliament.

The Noble Earl, like many of the other Nobility of the Kingdom, affecting to lead a retir'd Life, during the Uſurpations that follow'd for ſeveral Years in the Kingdom, and being extreamly ſatisfy'd with and heartily concurring in the Happy Reſtoration: Tho' I do not find him in the Number of thoſe, who were then conſtituted of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy-Council; yet on the Solemnity of the King's Coronation, on the 21ſt of *April*, 1661. his Lordſhip had the Honour to carry St. *Edward*'s Scepter, as the Earl of *Sandwich* did St. *Edward*'s Staff, the Earl of *Pembroke* the Spurs, the Earl of *Derby* the

He carries St. Edward's Scepter at the Coronation, 1661.

Third Sword, the Earl of *Oxford* the Cortana, and the Earl of *Shrewsbury* the Painted Sword.

His Lordſhip in thoſe times of Gaety, enjoying a plentiful Fortune and a happy Family, as well as the Favour of his Prince, his Majeſty as a Teſtimony of it, was pleas'd about the end of *May* 1672, at a Chapter held at *White-Hall* by himſelf as Sovereign, and the Knights Companions of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, to Elect his Lordſhip to be one of the ſame; *Henry* Lord Marquis of *Worceſter*, and *Henry* Earl of St. *Albans*, being Choſen at the ſame time into that Order.

Made Kt. of the Garter, 1672.

The diſtracted Times that enſu'd in *England* after the Second *Dutch* War, the Popiſh Plot, and other Incidences affected his Lordſhip no otherwiſe, than to make him ſhew more and more his Steadineſs to the Intereſt of his Country, and the Proteſtant Religion in Particular. He was one of thoſe Noble Lords, who in 1681. ſubſcrib'd the humble Petition, and Advice of ſeveral Peers of the Realm to the King, about the meeting of the Parliament at *London*, and not at *Oxford* as the King intended.

Signs a Petition to the King 1681

But tho' his Lordſhip and the other brave Patriots of their Country, began to be very much frown'd upon at this time by the Court; he would by no means forgo his Principles, tho' Age and Experience put him upon acting Circumſpectly and with good Caution, during the Remainder of King *Charles* his Reign, and that of King *James* alſo; which laſt Prince having carry'd on the Deſigns of Popery and Arbitrary

Arbitrary Power with ſo bare a Face, as allarm'd the whole Nation, and the Proteſtant Powers abroad, and put the Prince of *Orange* upon concerting an Expedition to relieve us; he thought fit among others to ſend for, and to ask the Advice of, the Earl of *Bedford* in that difficult Juncture; who having excus'd himſelf, and alledg'd his Incapacity upon the Account of his Age, added *that he had had a Son, who if he were alive, was capable of giving his Majeſty Advice in that Extremity.* *His Reply to King James 2d*

It might have been obſerv'd before, that this Noble Earl could not ſit unconcern'd at the Court Proceedings, in the Reign of King *James*, who driving on *Jehu* like, and having at laſt carry'd Things ſo far, as to commit the Seven Biſhops to the Tower; the firſt time their Lordſhips were brought by *Habeas Corpus* to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, the Earl leaves his Retirement, and among many other Worthy Peers appear'd in Court, both then, and afterwards on the 29th of *June*, 1688. the Day of their Tryal and Acquitment. This he and the reſt of them did, to ſhew their hearty Zeal and Concern for the Church of *England*, then moſt audaciouſly ſtruck at, thro' the Sides of thoſe Right Reverend Fathers. *Earl appears at the Biſhops Tryal June 29 1688.*

The Revolution came on now apace, and the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* were no ſooner advanc'd to the Throne, but one of the firſt things done, was to conſtitute a Privy Council, of which this Noble Earl was ſworn one, and his Poſterity ſoon reſtor'd in Blood by Act of Parliament. The Earl *Made a Privy Counſellor.*

from henceforward living in great Eaſe and Proſperity, and his Offspring daily advancing into plentiful Fortunes; their Majeſties in *May* 1694, were pleas'd to augment his Lordſhip's Honours, by creating him Marquis of *Taviſtock* and Duke of *Bedford*; and among other Reaſons for beſtowing that Honour upon him, it is ſet forth in the Preamble to his Patent:

Made Duke of Bedford.

The Reaſons of it in the Patent.

'That this was not the leaſt, that he was 'Father to the Lord *Ruſſel*, the Ornament of 'his Age, whoſe great Merits 'twas not e- 'nough to tranſmit by Hiſtory to Poſterity; 'but they were willing to record them in 'their Royal Patent, to remain in the Fa- 'mily, as a Monument conſecrated to his 'conſummate Vertue, whoſe name cou'd never 'be forgot, ſo long as Men preſerv'd any 'eſteem for Sanctity of Manners, Greatneſs of 'Mind, and a Love to their Country, Con- 'ſtant ever to Death. Therefore to ſolace 'his excellent Father for ſo great a Loſs, to 'celebrate the Memory of ſo noble a Son, 'and to excite his worthy Grandſon, the Heir 'of ſuch mighty Hopes, more chearfully to 'emulate and follow the Example of his 'Illuſtrious Father, they intail'd this High 'Dignity upon the Earl and his Poſterity.

The whole Preamble. The whole Preamble is as follows, *Rex & Regina, &c. Archiepiſcopis, Ducibus, Marchionibus, Comitibus, Epiſcopis, Baronibus, Militibus, Prepoſitis, Liberis Hominibus, ac omnibus Officiariis, Miniſtris, & ſubditis noſtris, quibuſcunque ad quos Preſentos pervenerint ſalutem. Quum allii alios tantum præſtant, ut ipſos etiam Titulos illuſtrare*

illuſtrare poſint, tantamque in honoris inſignia refundant Dignitatem, quantam ab iis reliqui mutuantur, ut Regum Felicitatis ſit talibus ſubditis præeſſe, illorum etiam equitatis eſt eoſdem, quibus poterint, modis ampliſſimis ornare. Cumque ei, qui in lautiſſimis Fortunis Conſtitutus ſit, ac prope decurſo vitæ ſtadio ad metam, jam ſummo omnium applauſu properat, nihil aliud referre poſſumus, preter Gloriæ Cumulum (cujus in generoſis animis, tanto magis creſcit ſitis, quanto plus ex eâ hauſtum ſit) hunc quantumcunque in perdilectum perquam fidelem Conſanguineum & Conſiliarium noſtrum, Gulielmum Bedfordiæ, &c.

About this time it was, that the Duke was made Lord Lieutenant of *Middleſex*, (in the room of the Earl *Clare*, who quitted that Office) during the Minority of his Grandſon the Marquis of *Taviſtocke*; he was Lord Lieutenant of *Bedfordſhire* before. The Duke in the Year 1695, having ſettled all things in Reference to his Grandſon's marrying Madam *Mary Howland* a great Fortune; it was thought Convenient for the Honour of that Allyance, to make his Grace Baron *Howland* of *Stretham* in *Surrey*, on the 13th of *June* the ſame Year.

Lord Lieutenant of Middleſex.

Made Baron Howland.

Having in this Manner taken all the Care he could, to perpetuate his Name and Family in a direct Line, and lived about Five Years after; he departed this Life on the 7th Day of *September*, 1700 but what Year of his Age, I cannot directly tell. I preſume he muſt be upwards of Fourſcore; for he was General of the Parliament Horſe, ſo far back as Eight and Fifty Years ago. He was tall of Stature, for-

His Death and Character.

merly Gay in his Apparel, wonderfull Liberal to the Poor, the beſt Paymaſter in *England*, and liv'd and dy'd with ſo unblemiſh'd a Reputation, as cannot very eaſily be paralleld.

Marriage and Iſſue. This Earl taking to Wife the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert* Earl of *Somerſet*, had by her Seven Sons and Three Daughters, *viz. Francis* who dy'd without Iſſue, and *John*, who dy'd an Infant, *William* afterwards Lord *Ruſſel*, *Edward*, *Robert*, *James* and *George*. *Diana* his Eldeſt Daughter, was firſt marry'd to Sir *Grevil Verny* of *Compton-Verny*, in the County of *Warwick*, Knight of the *Bath*, and afterwards to *William* Lord *Allington*. *Anne* Second Daughter dy'd young, and *Margaret* Third Daughter, marry'd *Edward Ruſſel*, Eſq; afterwards Earl of *Orford*.

William *Lord* Ruſſel. *William* Lord *Ruſſel* was a moſt promiſing Youth, tutor'd up (as I have been inform'd) by that excellent and moſt learn'd Divine Dr. *Simon Patrick*, afterwards advanc'd to the Biſhoprick of *Ely*; and being come to Years of Maturity, ſoon diſtinguiſh'd himſelf by his Zeal, for the Religion and Liberties of his Country.

1679. The Nation upon the Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot, grew into a very high Ferment, and King *Charles* 2d was ſo far neceſſitated to yield to the Heat of the Times, as to order his Brother the Duke of *York* to depart the Kingdom; and to let the World ſee he was become a new Man, he in *April*, 1679. diſſolv'd his old Privy Council, and call'd a new one, of whom *William* Lord *Ruſſel* was appointed to be one. But this Humour of the King's

Made a Privy Counſellor.

King's being found to be of no firm Duration, his Lordſhip not long after, together with the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, the Earl of *Eſſex*, the Lord *Cavendiſh*, Sir *Henry Capell*, and Mr. *Powlle*, who was afterwards Speaker of the Convention Parliament, deſir'd and eaſily obtain'd their Diſmiſſion. *Diſmiſt.*

My Lord *Ruſſel* being elected Member of Parliament for the County of *Bedford*, in that which began on the 21ſt of *October*, 1680. and by far the greateſt Part of that great and wiſe Aſſembly duly conſidering, that neither the Perſon of the King nor the Proteſtant Religion, could poſſibly be preſerv'd, as long as there was Expectance of a Popiſh Succeſſor in the Kingdom; my Lord *Ruſſel* on the 26th of the ſame Month began the Debate thus, *Knight of the Shire for* Bedford *County.*

SIR, *His firſt Speech about the Bill of Excluſion.*

'Seeing by God's Providence and his 'Majeſty's Favour, we are here aſſembled, 'to conſult and adviſe about the great Af- 'fairs of the Kingdom; I humbly conceive it 'will become us to begin firſt with that, 'which is of moſt Conſequence to our King 'and Country; and to take it into Conſide- 'ration how to ſave the Main, before we 'ſpend any time about Particulars. *Sir*, I 'am of Opinion, that the Life of our King, 'Safety of our Country and Proteſtant Reli- 'gion, are in great Danger from Popery, 'and that either this Parliament muſt ſup- 'preſs the Power and Growth of Popery; 'or elſe that Popery will ſoon deſtroy not 'only Parliaments, but all that is near and

'dear to us. And therefore I humbly move,
'That we may reſolve to take into our Con-
'ſideration, in the firſt place, How to ſup-
'preſs Popery, and prevent a Popiſh Succeſ-
'ſor; without which all our Endeavours a-
'bout other Matters will not ſignify any
'thing, and therefore this juſtly challengeth
'the Precedency.

Reſolutions of the Commons about the Papiſts, &c.

Moſt of this and the following Day having been ſpent upon this important Subject; and the Houſe, on the 2d of *November*, having reſolv'd that the Duke of *York* being a Papiſt, and the Hopes of his coming as ſuch to the Crown, had given the greateſt Countenance and Incouragement to the preſent Deſigns and Conſpiracies againſt the King and Proteſtant Religion; as alſo, that in Defence of the King's Perſon, and the Government, and Proteſtant Religion, that Houſe did declare, They would ſtand by his Majeſty with their Lives and Fortunes; and that if his Majeſty ſhould come to any violent Death, they would revenge it to the utmoſt upon the Papiſts:

His Speech upon thoſe Reſolutions.

My Lord *Ruſſel* upon that ſaid, 'That if they
'conſider'd the Train of ill Conſequences that
'attended the having of a Popiſh Succeſſor,
'and the certain Miſeries that muſt fall on
'this Nation, if ever they ſhould have a Po-
'piſh King; and how impoſſible the one, or
'improbable that the other could be prevent-
'ed, but by diſinheriting the Duke of *York*;
'he thought that as they could not diſagree,
'as to the Sadneſs of their Condition, ſo it
'would be hard to find out any other way
'to ſecure them, than by his Excluſion; and
'therefore he ſeconded the Motion that was
'made

'made by that worthy Member Colonel *Ti-*
'*tus*, That a Committee ſhould be appointed
'to bring in a Bill to diſinherit *James* Duke
'of *York*.

The Houſe having by a great Majority reſolv'd to bring in a Bill accordingly, the ſame was paſt in a ſhort time; and the Lord *Ruſſel* being order'd by the Commons to carry it up to the Houſe of Lords, he did ſo on the 15th of *November*, being attended by almoſt all the Members; but the Lords having rejected the Bill upon the firſt Reading, the Commons were not a little ruffled at it: Wherefore the Court, to divert the Humour, and, if poſſible, to diſpoſe their Minds ſo as Things might run in another Channel, the King, on the 17th ſent them a Meſſage, to remind them of that part of his Speech, wherein at the opening of the Seſſion, he deſir'd their Advice and Aſſiſtance, in Relation to *Tangier*. Thoſe who were in the Court-Intereſt, us'd their utmoſt Skill to bring the Houſe to comply with the King's Deſire, in reſpect to a Supply for *Tangier*, and to lay the Heat about the Bill of Excluſion aſleep: But Sir *William Jones*, Mr. *Deering*, Colonel *Birch*, Colonel *Titus*, and divers others, warmly oppos'd it; and my Lord *Ruſſel*, in particular, ſaid upon that Occaſion, 'That if ever 'there ſhould happen in this Nation any ſuch 'Change, as that he ſhould not have Liberty 'to live a Proteſtant, he was reſolv'd to die 'one; and therefore would not willingly 'have the Hands of their Enemies ſtrengthned, as he ſuppos'd they would be, if they 'ſhould give Money, while they were ſure 'it

Carries the Bill of Excluſion to the Lords.

Another Speech about a Supply for Tangier.

'it muſt go to the Hands of the Duke's Creatures. Did not the Duke's Intereſt endanger the King's Life? And were not our Lives and Fortunes in Danger to be ſwallow'd up by his Power? And ſhould we yet make him ſtronger, by putting Money into their Hands? No, they were too ſtrong already; but whenever his Majeſty ſhould be pleas'd to free them of the Danger of a Popiſh Succeſſor, and remove from his Council and Places of Truſt, all thoſe that were for his Intereſt (becauſe there could be no Diſtinction made between the Duke's Intereſt and a Popiſh one) then he would conclude, that what Money they ſhould give, would be diſpos'd of according to his Majeſty's own Royal Pleaſure, and for the true Proteſtant Intereſt. And he ſhould be ready to give all he had in the World, if his Majeſty ſhould have occaſion for it; but in the mean time, he deſir'd them not to endeavour to deſtroy themſelves by their own Hands. If they might not be ſo happy as to better the Condition of the Nation, he pray'd they would not make it worſe. And until the King ſhould be pleas'd to give them Incouragement to expreſs their Duty and Loyalty to him, by giving him Money, they ought to do it by making an Addreſs.

The Houſe having accordingly reſolv'd upon, and preſented an Addreſs, humbly repreſenting to his Majeſty, the dangerous State and Condition of the Kingdom, in anſwer to the King's Meſſage, the King, on the 15th of *December*, made a Speech to them, wherein

'having

having mention'd his Alliances and the Buſineſs of *Tangier* again, he promis'd to give them the fulleſt Satisfaction their Hearts could wiſh, for the Security of the Proteſtant Religion, and to concur with them in any Remedies which might conſiſt with the Preſervation of the Crown in its due Form and legal Courſe of Deſcent.

The Houſe having taken the King's Speech into Conſideration on the 18th, my Lord *Ruſſel* deliver'd himſelf thus:

Mr. Speaker,

'Being it is ſo apparent that all our Fears of Popery ariſe from, and center in the Duke of *York*, and that it is impoſſible the Affairs of this Nation ſhould ever ſettle on a good Proteſtant bottom, as long as there is a Popiſh Succeſſor, which cannot be prevented but by the Succeſſion-Bill. That there may be no ill Conſtruction made of our Deſires, I would humbly move you to offer to ſupply the King with what Money he may need, for the ſupport of *Tangier* and Alliances, upon his granting of the Succeſſion-Bill only, that ſo his Majeſty may have no reaſon to be diffident of us; not doubting, but that if we can once but lay a Foundation for a good Correſpondence, that his Majeſty will take ſo much content in it, beyond what he doth now enjoy, that to preſerve it, he will afterwards grant us what more Bills may be farther neceſſary for the Security of the Proteſtant Religion: And therefore I am not for clogging this Addreſs with any Requeſt for any thing more, than that one Bill. This

Another Speech.

This and the like Speeches, being not at all to the Guſt of the Court, this Parliament was prorogu'd on the 10th of *January*, and diſſolv'd by Proclamation on the 18th, 168$\frac{2}{1}$. But the Neceſſity of the King's Affairs requiring the meeting of another Parliament, he call'd one, which aſſembled at *Oxford* on the 21ſt of *March* following, in which my Lord *Ruſſel* ſerv'd as Knight of the Shire again for the County of *Bedford*: The Affair of the Bill of Excluſion was taken into Conſideration by them; and Sir *Robert Clayton*, in a Speech on the 27th, having ſaid he had receiv'd an Addreſs from the City of *London* (having the Honour to be one of their Repreſentatives) in the Matter of the Bill for excluding the Duke of *York*; and heartily wiſh'd ſome Expedient might be found out to ſave their Religion without it: But that yet he muſt purſue his Truſt; he therefore mov'd, That a Bill might be brought in, to exclude all Popiſh Succeſſors, and in particular, *James* Duke of *York*. My Lord *Ruſſel* ſeconded him ſaying, 'I have the ſame Obligation upon me 'as the worthy Perſon that ſpoke laſt, from 'the County I have the Honour to ſerve for. 'I have been long of Opinion, That nothing 'but this Bill can ſecure us from Popery. 'In the long Parliament 'twas ſaid, That the 'Duke was a Papiſt; and the Danger of his 'Power will be more now, and every Day 'informs us of the ſad Conſequences of it. 'I ſhould be glad if any thing but this Bill 'could ſecure us; I know nothing elſe can, 'therefore I humbly move for it, *&c.*

Parliament diſſolv'd.

Speech about the Excluſion Bill in the Oxford Parliament.

King

King *Charles* having ſoon after abruptly diſſolv'd this Parliament, and never call'd another during the remainder of his Reign, the Popiſh Plot was not only diſcountenanc'd and exploded, but others ſet on foot, and laid to the Charge of Men of quite contrary Principles; the firſt thing that the Favourers of Popery and a Popiſh Succeſſor laid hold on, was an Information given by *Keeling*, of unadvis'd and raſh Diſcourſes of a very ſmall Number of Men (Nine or Ten at the moſt, all Strangers to the Perſons and honeſt Conſultations of my Lord *Ruſſel* and others) and they cunningly and maliciouſly patch'd and work'd it into one Piece, and emitted it to the World by their Declaration, read in all Churches, under the Name of a *Presbyterian Plot*; and thereupon a Proclamation purſu'd the Duke of *Monmouth* and ſome others, who choſe to ſtand aſide, out of the reach of the Enemy: But the Earl of *Eſſex*, my Lord *Ruſſel*, and Colonel *Sidney*, would not be overcome by the Perſuaſions of thoſe who invited them to ſafe Retirements, and ſo were clap'd into the Tower. *Lord Ruſſel imprison'd*

It was reſolv'd that my Lord *Ruſſel* (the Honour of his Age) ſhould be cut off in a ſeeming way of Juſtice; and as he was a Perſon of ineſtimable Value, ſo the Art us'd to deſtroy him was extraordinary; in the firſt place, The Conſpirators, to introduce a belief of his Lordſhip's Guilt, procur'd two Perſons charg'd with *Keeling*'s Plot, to be convicted juſt before my Lord was brought to Tryal; reſerving other two of them, of whoſe Conviction they more doubted, to be try'd after his Lordſhip. Then

Then a well prepar'd Pannel of Jurors being return'd by the Sheriffs, he was brought upon his Tryal at the *Old-Baily* upon *Friday* the 13th of *July* 1683. At the inſtant of entring upon it, News was brought of the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Throat being cut in the Tower; and to facilitate the diſpatch of the Lord then at the Bar, they immediately intimated by an Expreſs to the *Old-Baily*, that the Earl of *Eſſex* had murder'd himſelf; from whence a wicked Inference was rais'd, of the Lord *Ruſſel*'s Guilt.

The Jury being call'd, his Lordſhip was over-rul'd in his Challenges of thoſe of them who were not Freeholders; tho' the learn'd in the Laws did and do ſay, That he was entitul'd to thoſe Challenges, not of Grace, but Right; and the ſame was allow'd to others by my Lord's Proſecutors, at ſuch Seaſons, when it would not diſſerve their Turn; thus the Eſtate, Honour and Life of this Noble Lord, were put into the Hands and Power of Tradeſmen and Shopkeepers.

He being charg'd with an Indictment for High-Treaſon, the Right of my Lord's Challenging for want of Freehold, was argu'd and inſiſted upon by his Council, Mr. *Pollexfen*, Mr. *Holt* and Mr. *Ward*, but was oppos'd by the Attorney General *Sawyer*, the Solicitor General *Finch*, Sir *George Jeffreys*, and Mr. *North*; and was over-rul'd by the Judges upon the Bench, who were the Lord Chief Juſtice *Pemberton*, the Lord Chief Baron, Juſtice *Jones*, Juſtice *Wyndham*, Juſtice *Charleton*, Juſtice *Levins*, Baron *Streete*, and Juſtice *Withens*.

Then

Then the following Jury were ſworn,

John Martin,	*William Butler*,
William Rouſe,	*James Pickering*,
Gervas Seaton,	*Thomas Ieve*,
William Faſhion,	*Hugh Noden*,
Thomas Short,	*Robert Brough*, and
George Toriano,	*Thomas Oneby.*

Then Mr. *North*, the King's Council, open'd the Indictment to this Effect, *That the Priſoner ſtood charg'd with no leſs than conſpiring the Death of the King*; *and that in order to it, he with other Traytors, the 2d of* November, 1682. *conſpir'd to raiſe War againſt him, and to Maſſacre his Subjects, and to ſieze his Guards and Perſon.*

The Attorney-General (being ſo hot upon this purſuit, that he had before poſitively *refus'd to defer the Tryal till the Afternoon*; and impos'd upon the Court to go inſtantly upon it) did now apply himſelf *totis viribus*, to impreſs the Jury, telling them that the Priſoner was one of the *Council of State* (as he in a ſcornful way expreſs'd himſelf) to give forth Directions for the general Riſing, that (as had appear'd) was to be in the Kingdom: That the Riſing was of great Concern and Expence, and muſt be manag'd by Perſons of Intereſt, Prudence and Secrecy—— That they conſulted in *October* and *November*, how to ſeize the Guards, and at ſeveral meetings they receiv'd Meſſages from my Lord of *Shaftsbury*, touching the Riſing. That this was the great Conſult, and mov'd all the Wheels. *That there were Underlings who were to manage the Aſſaſſination*——*who were an inferior*

Attorney-General's Arguments againſt him.

ferior Council of Seven. That there was a great Council of ſix, who were the Priſoner, the Earl of *Eſſex (whom he pretended he was ſorry to name, he having that Morning prevented the hand of Juſtice upon himſelf)* and four others. — That they debated how they ſhould make the Riſing, and Reſolved, that before they fell upon it, they would have an exact account of the time and Method of the *Scotch* Riſing; and thereupon Colonel *Sidney* ſent *Aaron Smith* on purpoſe to invite *Scotch* Commiſſioners to treat with theſe Noble Lords; that purſuant to this, juſt before the Plot broke out, ſeveral came from *Scotland*, to treat how to manage the Work; they demanded at firſt 30000*l.* then fell to 10000*l.* and at laſt to 5000*l.* but they not coming to their terms, it broke off the Week the Plot was diſcovered. He concluded, *that they ſhould ſhew, that all the Inferior party, ſtill look'd upon theſe to be the Heads.*

Solicitor General's Argument

The Solicitor General ſum'd up the Evidence in this manner, *That the Priſoner ſtood Indicted for High Treaſon in conſpiring the Death of the King*, That the Overt Act, laid to prove the Conſpiracy by, is the aſſembling in Council, to raiſe Arms againſt the King, and that they had proved that, by three Witneſſes: He then proceeded to ſtate the ſubſtance of the Evidence, *which having done as he thought fit*; he added, That my Lord *Ruſſel* had made ſeveral Objections, and then he pretended to anſwer them, and in doing it, ſaid, *That their Conſultation* was *to ſeize the* King's *Perſon*, and bring him into their power, and, *that to deſign to bring the King into their power, only till he had conſented*

conſented to ſuch things as ſhould be moved in Parliament, was equally Treaſon, as if they had agreed directly to Aſſaſſinate him ——— That therefore, the Jury were to conſider nothing, but to ſee that the fact be fully proved, and *he ſaw nothing ſaid by my* Lord *that doth invalidate the Evidence.*

He went on thus, That the laſt Objection (to which a great many Perſons of Honour and Quality had been called) was, *That my Lord* Ruſſel *being a Man of Honour, Vertue and ſo little blameable in his whole Converſation; 'twas not likely he ſhould be guilty of any thing of this kind*: This he confeſſed to have weight in it, but then he bad the *Jury conſider that he was but a Man*, and that Men fall by ſeveral Temptations, ſome out of Revenge, ſome by Malice fall into ſuch Offences as theſe; my Lord is not of this Temper, but Gentlemen, there is another great and dangerous Temptation that attends People in his Circumſtances; whether it be *Pride or Ambition, or the cruel Snare of Popularity*, being cry'd up as a *Patron of Liberty*; This is the only way to tempt Perſons of Vertue, and the Devil knew it, when he tempted the *Patron of Vertue. I am afraid theſe Temptations have prevailed upon my Lord*, for I cannot give my ſelf any colour of Objection to diſ-believe all theſe Witneſſes; *I ſee no Contradiction, no Correſpondence, no Contrivance at all between them*, you have plain Oaths before you, and I hope you will conſider the weight of them, and the great Conſequence that did attend this Caſe, *the overthrow of the beſt Government in the World, and the beſt and moſt unſpotted Religion*, which muſt

needs have ſuffered. *The greateſt Liberty and the greateſt ſecurity for Property that ever was in any Nation, bounded every way by the Rules of Law and thoſe kept ſacred, I hope* you will conſider *the weight of this Evidence, and conſider the Conſequences ſuch a* Conſpiracy *might have had.*

Jefferies's Argument againſt my Lord's. Then *Jefferies*, to Inſinuate this Noble Lord's Guilt, argued thus, *Had not my* Lord of Eſſex *been conſcious of his being Guilty of deſperate things, he would ſcarcely have brought himſelf to that intimely End, to avoid the methods of publick* Juſtice. ——— I am ſorry to find that there have been ſo many of the Nobility of this Land, that have lived ſo happily under the benign Influence of a Gracious Prince, ſhould make ſo ill Returns. Gentlemen! Whereas that Noble Lord ſays, he hath a vertuous good Lady, he hath many Children, he hath Vertue and Honour, he puts in the Scale. I muſt tell you on the other ſide, you have Conſcience, Religion, you have a Prince, and a moſt merciful one too; Conſider the Life of your Prince, the life of his Poſterity, the Conſequences that would have attended, if this Villany had taken effect, what would have become of your Lives and Religion? *What would have become of that Religion we have been ſo fond of preſerving* ——— *You have your Underſtandings*, your Wives and Children, let not the Greatneſs of any Man Corrupt you.

Lord chief Juſtice's directions to the Jury. Then, the Lord Chief Juſtice directing the Jury told them (after he had repeated the Evidence) that the Queſtion before them was, *whether they they did believe my Lord* Ruſſel *had any*

any deſign upon the King's Life, to deſtroy the King, to take away his Life, and *that was the material part there* ——— you have not evidence in this Caſe, as there was in the other matter, that was try'd in the morning, or yeſterday, againſt the Conſpirators to kill the King at *Rye* ——— *This is an Act of contriving Rebellion and an Inſurrection, and to ſeize the Guards; which is urged as an Evidence, and ſurely is in it ſelf an Evidence to ſeize and deſtroy the King* ——— If you believe the Priſoner at the Bar, to have conſpired the death of the King, and in order to that, to have had theſe Conſults, then you muſt find him guilty of this Treaſon laid to his Charge.

The Court then adjourned, and at their ſitting again in the Afternoon, the Jury brought in their Verdict, that my Lord *Ruſſel*, was Guilty.

His Lordſhip uſed all the lawful means in the World in his own Defence: The Lord *Cavendiſh*, Dr. *Tillotſon* and Dr. *Burnet* came into Court, on his behalf, and ſpake very much in his Favour; more particularly my Lord *Cavendiſh* ſaid, he had the honour to be acquainted with the Lord *Ruſſel* a long time, always thought him a Man of great honour, and too Prudent and Wary, to be concerned in ſo vile and deſperate a Deſign as that, and from which he would receive ſo little Advantage, and that two or three days before the diſcovery of that Plot, upon diſcourſe about Colonel *Rumſey*, my Lord *Ruſſel* did expreſs ſomething as if he had a very ill Opinion of the Man, and therefore it was not

Ld. Cavendiſh, his Character of the Ld. Ruſſel.

likely he would entruſt him with ſuch a Secret.

But all Arguments and Characters in his favour ſignify'd nothing: He was bore down with the torrent of the Times: But while he lay in Priſon after Condemnation, I cannot but take notice of the great and moſt unparall-ell'd Generoſity of his friend, my Lord *Cavendiſh*, afterwards Earl and Duke of *Devonſhire*; who ſent him a meſſage by Sir *J. Forbes* afterwards Clerk of the Board of Green-Cloth, and who dy'd but very lately: *That he would come and change Cloaths with him in the Priſon, and there ſtay to repreſent him, If in ſuch diſguiſe, he could make his Eſcape:* The Lord *Ruſſel* being too generous to accept the Propoſal, his unfeigned friend the Lord *Cavendiſh*, attended him in his Extremities, and took his leave of him in the moſt endearing Paſſions: But after the laſt Embraces, when he was withdrawing in Confuſion, that good Lord called him back, and begged him to apply himſelf more to a religious and vertuous courſe of Life, telling him how great a ſupport he felt from that alone, and what a mighty Comfort it ſupply'd him with in his laſt Hour.

Ld. Cavendiſh *offers to change Cloaths with him in Priſon.*

His Advice to the Lord Cavendiſh.

Lincolns-Inn-Fields being the place, and *July* 12th the day for this cruel Work; and his Lordſhip being brought thither attended by Dr. *Tillotſon*, afterwards Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and Dr. *Burnet*, now Biſhop of *Salisbury*, he ſpake thus to the Sheriff.

Mr.

Mr. Sheriff,

Lord Ruſſel's laſt Speech.

'I expected the Noiſe would be ſuch, that 'I could not be very well heard. I was 'never fond of very much ſpeaking, much 'leſs now; therefore I ſet down in this Pa- 'per all that I think fit to leave behind me. 'God knows how far I was always from De- 'ſigns againſt the King's Perſon, or of alter- 'ing the Government; and I ſtill pray for 'the Preſervation of both, and of the Pro- 'teſtant Religion.

'I am told that Captain *Walcot* has ſaid 'ſomething concerning my Knowledge of the 'Plot. I know not whether the Report be 'true or no; but I hope it is not: For, to 'my knowledge, I never ſaw him to ſpeak 'with him in my whole Life. And, in the 'Words of a dying Man, I know of no Plot, 'either againſt the King's Life, or the Go- 'vernment. But I have now done with this 'World, and am going to a better. I for- 'give all the World; and I thank God I die 'in Charity with all Men: And I wiſh all 'ſincere Proteſtants may love one another, 'and not make room for Popery by their 'Animoſities.

His Paper to the Sheriff.

Having proceeded thus far, he deliver'd a Paper to the Sheriff, 'wherein he thank'd God 'that he found himſelf ſo compos'd and pre- 'par'd for Death, and his Thoughts ſo fix'd 'on another World, that he hop'd in God he 'was quite from ſetting his Heart on this.

'He bleſſed God for the many Bleſſings of 'this Life; That he was born of worthy 'good Parents, and had the Advantages of a 'Religious Education, which he had look'd

'upon as an invaluable Bleſſing; for when 'he minded it leaſt, it ſtill hung about him, 'and gave him Checks; and that he now, in 'his extremity, found ſuch happy Effects of 'it, that the fear of Death had not been able 'to diſcompoſe him.

'That he had liv'd, and now dy'd, of the 'reform'd Religion, a true and ſincere Pro-'teſtant, and in the Communion of the Church 'of *England*, tho' he could never riſe up to 'all the Heights of ſome People. He wiſh'd 'the Removal of all our unhappy Differences, 'and that all ſincere Proteſtants would con-'ſider the Danger of Popery, and lay aſide 'their Heats, and agree againſt the Common 'Enemy: That the Churchmen would be leſs 'ſevere, and the Diſſenters leſs ſcrupulous.

He declar'd, 'That he look'd upon Popery 'as an idolatrous and bloody Religion, and 'therefore thought himſelf bound in his Sta-'tion to do all he could againſt it; and fore-'ſaw that he ſhould procure ſuch great and 'powerful Enemies to himſelf, that he had 'been for ſome time expecting the worſt; 'and bleſſed God that he fell by the Ax, and 'not by the fiery Tryal.

'That yet he never had a thought of do-'ing any thing againſt Popery, baſely or in-'humanly, but what could well conſiſt with 'the Chriſtian Religion, and the Laws and 'Liberties of the Kingdom.

'That he had always lov'd his Country 'more than his Life, and never had any De-'ſign of changing the Government, and would 'have ventur'd his Life to preſerve it; and 'would have ſuffer'd any Extremity, rather

'than

'than have conſented to any Deſign to take 'away the King's Life; and that no Man ever 'had the Impudence to propoſe ſo baſe and 'barbarous a thing to him.

'That he ſincerely pray'd for the King, 'that he might be happy both here and here-'after.

'He took God to witneſs, That in the 'Proſecution of the Popiſh Plot, he proceed-'ed in the Sincerity of his Heart.——That 'he did ſtill believe that Popery was breaking 'in upon the Nation; and that thoſe who 'advance it, will ſtop at nothing; and de-'clar'd his Sorrow that ſo many Proteſtants 'gave their helping Hand to it: But he de-'clar'd his Hope, that God would preſerve 'the Proteſtant Religion and the Nation; 'tho' he fear'd it would fall under very great 'Tryals and ſharp Sufferings. That the bare-'fac'd Prophaneneſs and Impiety in the Na-'tion, gave Reaſon to fear the worſt things 'that could befal a People. He pray'd God 'to prevent it, and give thoſe who ſhew'd 'Concern for the publick Good, and appear'd 'Hearty for the Proteſtant Religion, Grace 'to live ſo that they might not call a Re-'proach on that which they endeavour'd to 'advance; which he declar'd had often given 'him many ſad Thoughts.

As to his Condition, he ſaid, 'He had no 'repining in his Heart at it; and did freely 'forgive all the World, particularly thoſe 'concern'd in taking away his Life; and con-'jur'd his Friends to think of no Revenge, 'but to ſubmit to the holy Will of God.

He declar'd, 'As to his appearing in the 'Buſineſs of the Bill of Excluſion, that he 'thought the Nation in ſuch Danger of Po-'pery, and that the Expectation of a Popiſh 'Succeſſor put the King's Life in ſuch Dan-'ger, that he thought no way ſo effectual to 'ſecure both, as that Bill; and that he thought 'his Earneſtneſs in that Matter had no ſmall 'Influence in his preſent Sufferings.

As to his conſpiring to ſeize the Guards, the Crime for which he was condemn'd, and which was made a conſtructive Treaſon to take away the King's Life, to bring it within the Statute of *Edward* III. his Lordſhip gave this Account: 'That he never was at *Shep-herd*'s but once; and that there was no Un-'dertaking then, of ſecuring or ſeizing the 'Guards, nor none appointed to view or ex-'amine them: Some Diſcourſe there was 'about the feaſibleneſs of it, and he heard it 'ſeveral times by accident in general Diſ-'courſe elſewhere, but never conſented to it 'as fit to be done.——That the Duke of '*Monmouth* exclaim'd againſt it, and his Lord-'ſhip ſaid that he ever obſerv'd in him an 'Abhorrence of all baſe things.

'He thank'd God, that his part was ſin-'cere and well meant; he obſerv'd, that it 'was inferr'd that he was acquainted with the 'Heats and ill Deſigns of ſome great Men, 'and did not diſcover them, but that that 'was but Miſpriſion of Treaſon at moſt; and 'ſo he dy'd innocent of the Crime he ſtood 'condemn'd for; and hop'd that no Body 'would imagine that ſo mean a Thought 'could enter into him, as to go about to ſave

'his

'his Life, by accuſing others: The part that 'ſome had acted lately of that kind, had not 'been ſuch, as to invite him to love Life at 'ſuch a rate.

He declar'd, 'That he could not but think 'the Sentence upon him very hard, for no- 'thing was ſworn againſt him (whether true 'or falſe) but Diſcourſes about making ſome 'Stirs.——That by a ſtrange fetch, the 'Story of ſeizing the Guards was conſtru'd a 'Deſign of killing the King; and ſo he was 'caſt in that.

'He pray'd God not to lay it to the charge 'of the King's Council, the Judges, Sheriffs 'or Jury; That for the Witneſſes, he pity'd 'and wiſh'd them well, and ſhould not rec- 'kon up the Particulars wherein they wrong'd 'him; but had rather their own Conſciences 'ſhould do that, to which, and the Mercies 'of God, he left them.

His Lordſhip added, 'That from the time 'of chuſing Sheriffs, he concluded, that the 'Heat in that Matter would produce ſome- 'thing of this kind, and that he was not 'much ſurpriz'd to find it fall upon himſelf; 'and wiſh'd that his Blood might ſatiate ſome 'Peoples Revenge.——He wiſh'd thoſe 'Gentlemen of the Law, who had great 'readineſs in ſpeaking, would make more 'Conſcience in the uſe of it, and not run 'Men down by ſtrains and fetches, and im- 'poſe on eaſie and willing Juries, to the ruin 'of innocent Men; for to kill by Forms and 'Subtilties of Law, is the worſt ſort of Mur- 'der. He further wiſh'd, That the Rage of 'hot Men, and the Partiality of Juries, might

'be

'be ſtop'd with his Blood; and ſaid, He 'ſhould offer it up with more Joy, if he 'thought he ſhould be the laſt to ſuffer in 'ſuch a way.

And now to ſum up all, he added, 'As I 'had not any Deſign againſt the King's Life, 'or the Life of any Man whatſoever, ſo I 'never was in any Contrivance of altering 'the Government. What the Heats, Paſſi-'ons and Vanities of other Men have occaſi-'on'd, I ought not to be reſponſible for, nor 'could I help them, tho' I now ſuffer for them. 'But the Will of the Lord be done, into whoſe 'Hands I commend my Spirit; and truſt that 'thou, O moſt merciful Father, haſt forgi-'ven me all my Tranſgreſſions: The Sins of 'my Youth, and all the Errors of my paſt 'Life; and that thou wilt not lay my ſecret 'Sins and Ignorances to my Charge, but wilt 'graciouſly ſupport me, during that ſmall 'time of Life now before me; and aſſiſt me 'in my laſt Moments, and not leave me then 'to be diſorder'd by Fear, or any other Temp-'tation; but make the light of thy Counte-'nance to ſhine upon me; for *thou art my Sun 'and my Shield:* And as thou ſupporteſt me 'by thy Grace, ſo I hope thou wilt hereafter 'crown me with Glory, and receive me into 'the Fellowſhip of Angels and Saints, in that 'bleſſed Inheritance purchas'd for me by my 'moſt merciful Redeemer; who is, I truſt, 'at thy right Hand, preparing a Place for 'me, and is ready to receive me, into whoſe 'Hands I commend my Spirit.

Soon

Soon after this Speech was made publick, there were ſome Animadverſions made upon it, as if it was not his Lordſhip own Speech, but rather penn'd by Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, one of the Divines who attended him at his Death; and tho' there was not the leaſt ſhadow of Proof for it, yet ſuch was the Heat and Fury of the Times, that that learned Perſon ſuffer'd ſomewhat in his Reputation by it; but he did not withdraw out of *England* at that time, as ſome have imagin'd: On the contrary, he continu'd in his Station till the Reign of King *James*, of whom he obtain'd leave to Travel. *Animadverſions upon the Speech.*

Mr. *Samuel Johnſon* having in his Lordſhip's Life-time writ a Book call'd *Julian*'s Arts to undermine Chriſtianity, together with Anſwers to *Conſtantius* the Apoſtate and *Jovian*: When afterwards he came to publiſh it, he dedicated the ſame thus:

To the ever-glorious Memory of *William* Lord *Ruſſel*;

The Author having written this Book in his Lordſhip's Service, does moſt humbly offer and dedicate it.

The Lord *Ruſſel* marry'd the Lady *Rachel*, ſecond Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas Wriothesley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, and Widow of *Francis* Lord *Vaughan*, eldeſt Son of *Richard* Earl of *Carberry*; by whom he left Iſſue, one Son and two Daughters; *Wriothesley*, afterwards Duke of *Lord Ruſſel's Iſſue.*

of *Bedford*; the Lady *Rachel*, eldeſt Daughter, marry'd to *William* the preſent Duke of *Devonſhire*, and the Lady *Catherine*, marry'd to *John* Lord Marquis of *Granby*, now Duke of *Rutland*.

Wriotheſley *Duke of* Bedford.

The Heir of this illuſtrious Family was baptiz'd by the Name of *Wriotheſley*, it being the Sirname of four Earls of *Southampton*, his Anceſtors on the maternal ſide; the firſt of which was Lord Chancellor, and the laſt dy'd Lord Treaſurer of *England*. Being depriv'd in the manner above-related, ſo early and immaturely of ſo good a Father; the moſt excellent Lady, his Mother, redoubled her Care in the Education of him and her other Children. What ſhare Mr. *Johnſon* had in training up this young Lord, I know not; but Dr. *Sherlock* having writ a Book, intitled, *The Caſe of Reſiſtance of the Supream Powers ſtated and reſolved, according to the Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures*; and Mr. *Johnſon* having wrote Remarks upon it in the Year 1683. and publiſh'd them in 1689. they are dedicated thus:

To the Right Honourable

Wriotheſley L^d. *Ruſſel.*

My Lord,

Mr. Johnſon's Dedication to Wriotheſley *Ld. Ruſſel, 1689.*

YOUR Lordſhip has the largeſt Inheritance of Honour of any Engliſhman *beſides; and your very early Years promiſe to the World, that you will rather improve than waſt your Patrimony.*

I hope your great Father will live in you, and that there never will be wanting a great Lord Ruſſel *in Succeſſion, which is the only way wherein mortal Men can ſtay any while here upon Earth. That you may follow him in his Piety; in his Devotedneſs to his Religion and Country; in his Integrity, Wiſdom, Magnanimity, Conſtancy, and all the Parts both of a Chriſtian and a Nobleman; and that you may be the Joy and Delight of your Country (as he was) but never their Grief, is the hearty Prayer of,*

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's moſt Humble,

and moſt Obedient Servant,

Samuel Johnſon.

This young Lord having gone thro' a Courſe of Grammar-Learning, it was thought convenient to let him have a ſhare of Academical Education: And the careful Lady his Mother, fearing he might be drawn to make ſome youthful Excurſions, when once he was got from under her Eye; ſhe went her ſelf with him to the Univerſity of *Oxford*, and took a Houſe in that City, where ſhe continu'd during the time it was judg'd neceſſary his Lordſhip ſhould follow his Studies in thoſe Parts. *Sent to Oxford.*

The next Qualification for a young Nobleman was to accompliſh him with Travelling into foreign Countries. Dr. *Sherrard*, ſince made Conſul at *Smyrna*, had accompany'd my Lord *Goes to Travel.*

Lord Viſcount *Townſend* in his Travels, and behav'd himſelf ſo well in the Diſcharge of that Truſt, that the Duke of *Bedford* and my Lady *Ruſſell*, were extreamly glad to have a Perſon ſo well qualify'd to go abroad with the Marquis; and no manner of Encouragement was wanting to the Doctor, to go thro' in the faithful Diſcharge of the Truſt repoſed in him.

Propoſed for Knight of the Shire for Middleſex.

The Young Marquis being return'd home from his Travels, and his Majeſty having thought fit to call a new Parliament; the Duke of *Bedford* his Grandfather, had a mind to initiate him into publick Affairs, and well knowing no School ſo Proper to train up a young Nobleman in, as the Houſe of Commons, he propos'd him to ſeveral leading Gentlemen and Freeholders of the County of *Middleſex*, to be a Candidate for the Shire at the next Election. But thoſe Gentlemen, with all due Deference to the Judgment of the venerable old Duke, whoſe Affection and Indulgence to a Grandſon, might in this Conjuncture overſway his Reaſon, deſiring him to conſider how young the Marquis was, and that it would look with a better Aſpect, to have a Perſon of more advanc'd Years and Experience to repreſent ſo Conſiderable, and it might be ſaid, the firſt County in *England*, his Grace acquieſc'd. And propoſing his Nephew and Son-in-Law Admiral *Ruſſell*, then return'd home from the Streights, where he had commanded the greateſt Fleet that had ever been ſeen in thoſe Seas, in the Marquis's room, they readily accepted, and in Effect unanimouſly Choſe him

him. And that he might not diſappoint their Expectation, he upon the meeting of the Parliament, made his Choice to ſtand for *Middleſex*, and not *Cambridgeſhire*; for which County he had been alſo elected.

Marry'd.

But to let this Matter paſs, the Duke his Grandfather, being deſirous to raiſe more Heirs to his Family, he took care to get the Marquis marry'd about that time, which was in the Year 1695.

Becomes Duke of Bedford, 1700.

His Grandfather having liv'd about Five Years after, he becomes upon his Deceaſe Duke of *Bedford*, and the Poſſeſſor of a large Inheritance. He was ſome time before, Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*; and now was in the old Duke's room conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Bedford* and *Cambridge*; he was alſo made one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to the King. The Duke upon the Acceſſion of Her Preſent Majeſty to the Throne, was in good Favour at Court, continu'd in thoſe Poſts, was made a Privy Counſellor; and being elected Knight Companion of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, his Grace in Perſon, as alſo his moſt ſerene Highneſs *George Lewis* Elector of *Hanover*, by his Proxy the Lord *Mohun*, and *John* Duke of *Marlborough*, by his Proxy Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt*, were on the 13th of *March*, 1703. inſtall'd in St. *George* his Chappel at *Windſor*, by *Charles* Duke of *Somerſet*, Maſter of the Horſe to Her Majeſty, and *William* Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of her Majeſty's Houſehold, Knights Companions of the ſaid moſt Noble Order (commiſſionated thereto by the Sovereign) with the uſual Solemnity.

Lieutenant of Middleſex, &c.

Lord of the Bed-Chamber.

Made Kt. of the Garter.

nity. Mr. *King Lancaſter* Herald, Officiating as *Garter* King at Arms. The Commiſſioners and inſtall'd Knights and Proxies, with ſeveral of the principal Nobility, Foreign Miniſters and Perſons of Quality, were afterwards ſplendidly entertain'd at Dinner, and her Grace the Dutcheſs of *Bedford* and other Ladies in the Deanery.

For the occaſional Conformity Bills in 1703. 1704.

A great many Perſons were not a little ſurpriz'd, to find the Duke of *Bedford* fall in with that Party, that were for promoting the occaſional Conformity Bills in 1703 and 1704. Conſidering what ſort of People they were, who had been his Father's Enemies; and his Friends took ſome Pains (as I have been credibly inform'd) to bring him over. He did indeed ſome time after actually change Sides, upon what Conviction or Arguments I cannot tell. He likewiſe made a vaſt Alteration in his way of Life and Expence, becoming very Exemplary for his good Husbandry and the Improvement of his Eſtate, eſpecially in the *Strand*, by the curious new Buildings that are erected there, in the room of the old Edifice, call'd *Bedford* Houſe, which the old Duke would keep ſtanding while he liv'd.

His Conduct as to the Tranſactions in Spain, 1711.

In *January*, 1711. *N. S.* the Affairs of *Spain* being taken into Conſideration in the Houſe of Lords; things now took a turn in Favour of my Lord *Peterborough*; and the Earl of *Galway* and the Lord *Tirawley* being examin'd, as to ſeveral Matters tranſacted in Councils of War, and other ways in that Country; the Duke of *Bedford* was one of the Lords, who enter'd his Proteſt againſt rejecting

rejecting thoſe Lords Petitions. His Grace was a very Zealous and Conſtant Attender upon this Affair; and 'tis to be preſum'd not the leſs ſo, becauſe of the Alliance between his Family and that of *Ruvigni*.

His Grace, before the Seſſions of Parliament was concluded, was about the middle of *May* taken ill with that cruel Diſtemper the Small Pox; the malignity of which all the Art of his Phyſicians being not able to remove, it put an end to his Days on the 27th, and he was bury'd at *Cheney*. *His Death.*

I do not find the Duke of *Bedford*'s Name among thoſe of the Commiſſioners for the Union between *England* and *Scotland*, in 1706. to which, however, he contributed all he could, when the Articles came to be conſider'd in Parliament: And as for the Buſineſs of Dr. *Sacheverell*, he was one of the Sixty Nine Lords, who againſt Fifty Two, voted him guilty of the Articles that were exhibited againſt him.

Wriotheſley, Duke of *Bedford*, marry'd *Mary*, only Daughter and Heireſs of——— *Howland* of *Stretham*, in the County of *Surrey*, Eſq; (from whence his Grace was Baron *Howland* of *Stretham*) by whom he had Iſſue; *William* born 1703. but dy'd in his Infancy; *Wriotheſley* Lord Marquiſs of *Taviſtock*, and now Duke of *Bedford*, born 1708. the Lord *John Ruſſel*, the Lady *Rachel*, and the Lady *Elizabeth*. *Wriotheſley his Marriage and Children.*

MEMOIRS

OF THE

LIFE

OF

Monſieur *Nicholas Boileau*,

Sieur *Deſpreaux*.

His Birth.

MOnſieur *Nicholas Boileau*, Sieur *Deſperaux* was Born at *Paris*, on the 5th of *December* 1637; being the Son of M. *Giles Boileau*, who for Threeſcore Years together, was Regiſter of the Great Chamber of the Parliament of *Paris*. He began his Studies in the Colledge of *Beauvais*; and when he was in the Third Form, Monſieur *Sevin*, a Man of Merit, who taught that Form for near Fifty Years, firſt perceiv'd

His Studies.

perceiv'd in his Scholar the Talent he had for Verſe; and took a Pleaſure in telling People, *He wou'd be a great Man that Way*; being perſuaded, That he who is born a Poet muſt abſolutely be ſo. The continual reading of the Poets and of Romances diſcover'd Monſieur *Deſperaux*'s Taſte for Poetry: But this ſort of Reading, which he himſelf call'd a *Madneſs*, far from ſpoiling his Head by a confus'd heap of Ideas, ſerv'd only to inſpire him with a more exact Judgment and more lively Touches againſt the blind Sides of Authors. Theſe Books which he read with utmoſt Reliſh and Delight, were thoſe wherein he met with a fine and judicious Satire.

He had the Misfortune to loſe his Mother when he was as yet but in the Cradle, and his Father, at Sixteen Years afterwards. But all this was not capable of diminiſhing in the leaſt the Ardour he had for Study. After he had gone through his Humanities and Philoſophy, his Relations engag'd him to Study the Law; and he made ſuch Progreſs therein, that he was admitted Advocate at an Age very little advanc'd. But tho' he had all the Talents neceſſary for the Bar, he wanted *Inclination*, without which 'tis impoſſible to ſucceed. The Obliquities of *Chicanry* didn't at all Suit with his Natural Candor: He cou'd n't Adapt himſelf to a Science which turns upon perpetual Equivocations, and which often obliges thoſe who follow it, to cloath *Falſhood* in the Garb of *Truth*. He reſolv'd therefore to take another Courſe; and looking on the *Sorbonne* as the Antipode of the Bar, he

Studies the Law.

Takes to Divinity. determin'd to run a Courſe of Divinity there. But he cou'd not long endure the Lectures of Thorny Sch-ol-Divinity. He was equally ſurpriz'd and ſhock'd, to ſee there the moſt important Points of Salvation redu'd to empty Speculations, obſcur'd by barbarous Language, and ſubject to endleſs Diſputes. To conclude, He imagin'd that, to allure him the more cunningly, *Chicanry* had only chang'd her Habit; and ſo renounc'd the *Sorbonne*.

Quits both for the Belles Lettres, *&c.* He afterwards deliver'd himſelf up entirely to his own Genius, and giving a Looſe to the Paſſion he had for the *Belles Lettres*, and eſpecially for Poetry, he proceeded ſolely under his own Conduct, and took Poſſeſſion of one of the foremoſt Places on the *French Parnaſſus*.

There was at that time in *France*, a great Number of Poets, who, tho' very indifferent Ones, yet made a great Noiſe; and even ſome among 'em were look'd upon as Models. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* cou'd not endure to ſee a wrong Taſte prevail, and the Town ſuffer it ſelf to be Bubbl'd by Authors whithout Genius, and who ſeem'd to write in Oppoſition to good Senſe and Reaſon. He thought it his Duty to revenge *Both*, and thereupon writ ſome *Satires* which gain'd him a great Reputation, and at the ſame time drew upon him the Hatred and Reſentment of a Legion of Paltry Poets. The Love he had for *Virtue* engag'd him likewiſe not to ſpare *Vice* in his *Satires*, and put him upon Cenſuring with great Sharpneſs the corrupt Manners of his Age. He thereby created himſelf new Enemies, tho' leſs Terrible than the Former; but

Writes Satires.

but all this did not hinder the Publick, who were charm'd with the Beauty of his *Satires*, from declaring themſelves in his Behalf. People were never tir'd with engaging him to recite his Verſes; and by frequently repeating the fineſt Paſſages, they became as it were Proverbs.

Publiſhes ſome of his Works.

He wrote with ſo much Sweetneſs, Harmony and Purity of Style, and retain'd that Character of Chaſtity throughout, that every Body ſtrove to have Manuſcript Copies of 'em, which at length, were Printed, as they were handed about full of Faults, and with ſome other Pieces, father'd upon Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, tho' they were very far from his Genius and Turn of Wit. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* cou'd not bear to have his Works thus treated; ſo having obtain'd a Privilege from the King, he publiſh'd them himſelf, as he had originally compos'd them. This firſt Edition came out in 1666.

French *Poets alarm'd at it.*

This Work rais'd great Commotions upon the French *Parnaſſus*. The Authors, therein attack'd, were at their Wits-end, to ſee themſelves ſo Ridicul'd, after the Enjoyment of an advantageous Reputation; and the Writers of a ſuperior Claſs, of whom Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had nothing to ſay, were, notwithſtanding, in dread of his Pen; tho' in all Probability their Secret Thoughts were the ſame with His, yet they did not approve of his Manner of Writing, and blam'd him particularly for the Liberty he gave himſelf in naming of Perſons. This oblig'd him to write a new *Satire*, to defend himſelf againſt the Complaints of theſe Gentlemen. He likewiſe

writ a *Diſcourſe upon Satire*, wherein he juſtify'd his Conduct from the Example of Satirical Poets, both *Latin* and *French*.

Epiſtle to the King. Some time afterwards, *viz.* in 1669. Monſieur *Deſperaux* addreſs'd *to the King* an *Epiſtle*, wherein he praiſes his Majeſty upon the Peace he had lately concluded with *Spain*, and the Care he took to procure the Eaſe, Plenty, and the Repoſe of all his Subjects. This Piece was Printed by it ſelf, and in that Manner more than one Edition was given of it. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* added it afterwards to his other Works, and put before it a little Advertiſement, which contain'd ſome remarkable Particulars. And the firſt more particularly related to an Alteration he had made in that Piece, according to the Advice which the famous Prince of *Conde* was pleas'd to give him.

His Dialogue of the Dead. Some time before this, Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had compos'd a ſmall Work in Proſe, Intituled, *A Dialogue of the Dead*, wherein he made it his Buſineſs to expoſe the Folly of ſome Dramatick Pieces and Romances, which at that time were in mighty Vogue. The Poem call'd *la Pucelle*, (or, the Maid of *Orleans*) written by Monſieur *Chapelain*, was not ſpar'd in it; but the ſtreſs of the *Critique* turn'd upon the Romances, *Grand Cyrus*, and *Clelia*, written by Mademoiſelle *de Scudery*, who being a Lady of great Merit, Monſieur *Deſpreaux* conſtantly refus'd to publiſh it during her Life. I am very well aſſur'd he never committed it to Writing. But yet, being always ready to oblige his Friends with repeating it, ſome of them writ down what they had

had retain'd in their Memory; and ſo it came to be Printed, the firſt time in 1688. in a Collection of Flying Pieces. It was afterwards Printed in *Holland*, and inſerted among the Works which bear the Name of Monſieur *de St. Evremond.*

The Rapidity of *Louis* the XIVth's Conqueſts in *Holland*, in the Year 1672. gave Monſieur *Deſpreaux* Occaſion to Addreſs a New Epiſtle to that Prince; wherein he gives the Hiſtory of that Campaign, with all the Sublimity that Poetry can furniſh. The Deſcription of the Paſſage of the *Rhine* is ſo Pompous, that it has impos'd upon ſeveral *French* Hiſtorians, who affirm, That, *that Paſſage was look'd upon as one of the boldeſt Enterprizes that were form'd and executed*; and that *it is impoſſible to conceive the Noiſe which ſo bold and ſo well conducted an Action made in the World.* But we have a far different Account of this Matter from the Count *de Buſſi Rabutin*, who lies under no Suſpicion; for being at that time baniſh'd the Court, he forgot nothing to reingratiate himſelf, and let not the leaſt Opportunity ſlip of exalting the Glory of his Prince; and who beſides, was very capable of forming a right Judgment in that Caſe, being arriv'd to the *Poſt* of Lieutenant General of the King's Armies, and *Meſtre de Camp General* of the *French* and *Foreign* Horſe.

A judicious and ſincere Hiſtorian will relate this Fact upon the Ideas of the Count *de Buſſi*; and at the ſame time look upon Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Deſcription as an excellent Piece of Poetry. And this likewiſe was the

Opinion of Monſieur *de Buſſi* concerning it. However Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Enemies gave out, that that Lord had written a Letter, wherein he very roughly handled that Epiſtle, without ſparing even the Author himſelf. Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s, piqu'd at a Report, the Conſequences whereof he was afraid of, deſir'd the Count *de Limoges* to write about it to Monſieur *de Buſſi*, who anſwer'd, That he never had the leaſt Thought like it.

This was in the Year 1673, about which time, ſeveral Doctors of the Univerſity of *Paris*, ſecretly ſupported by Jeſuits, endeavour'd to obtain a Decree of the Parliament againſt ſuch as ſhou'd teach in the Philoſophical Schools other Principles than thoſe of *Ariſtotle*. This ridiculous Attempt put Monſieur *Deſpreaux* upon compoſing a Burleſque *Decree* in Favour of *Ariſtotle*, and againſt the New Philoſophy; which had ſo good an Effect, That it oblig'd the Univerſity to drop the Petition they had prepar'd for the Parliament.

Writes in Favour of the new Philoſophy

In this little Piece are ſpecify'd the principal Errors of which the new Philoſophy has cur'd us, and the contrary Truths for which we are beholden to it. It is intituled, *Arret, donne, &c. A Decree made in the High Court of* Parnaſſus, *in Favour of the Maſters of Arts, Phyſicians, and Profeſſors of the Univerſity of* Stagira *in the Country of* Chimæra's, *for the Maintenance of the* Ariſtotelean *Doctrine.*

There is at *Paris*, in the Precinct call'd *Le Palais*, becauſe indeed it was heretofore the Palace of the Kings of *France*, a Royal Chappel founded by St. *Louis*, call'd *La Sainte Chapelle*, and is independant of the Archbiſhop,

ſhop, as are the other Royal Chappels. A Difference which happen'd between the Treaſurer and Chanter of this Church about a Reading-Desk, *(Lutrin)* which the Treaſurer wou'd have plac'd in the Choir, in ſpite of the Chanter and the Canons, gave Occaſion to Monſieur *Deſpreaux* to write a new Piece. He was ingag'd in it after this Manner. Monſieur *de Lamoignon*, firſt Preſident of the Parliament of *Paris*, and who had a particular Eſteem for Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, having ask'd him, in a Converſation which turn'd upon the Nature of Heroick Poetry, and wherein ſome Body gave an Account of the Difference before-mention'd; whether he cou'd write an Heroick Poem upon that Occaſion: To this kind of Challenge, he reply'd, *It was not perhaps ſo Difficult as was imagin'd*; and ſome time after, he agreeably ſurpris'd that illuſtrious Magiſtrate, with a Mock *Heroick Poem*, in Four *Canto*'s, upon the *Lutrin* of the Holy Chappel. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* himſelf has inform'd us in a very particular Manner what it was that occaſion'd him to write this *Poem*, in the *Advertiſement* which he put to it the firſt time it was publiſh'd. *His* Lutrin

Of all Monſieur *Deſpreaux* Works there is none wherein he has better ſhewn the Beauty and Fruitfulneſs of his Genius. Here indeed he has fulfill'd the true Idea of a Poet; ſince out of ſo barren a Subject he had the Art to produce ſo great a Variety of Incidents, and to adorn them with ſuch Beautiful Epiſodes. But what makes one of the greateſt of this Work is undoubtedly the Satirical Touches which are therein agreeably interſpers'd, and

ſhew,

ſhew, That Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had no leſs in View to inſtruct the Reader, than to divert him, according to the Maxim of *Horace: Et prodeſſe volunt & delectare Poetæ.*

His was a very tickliſh Subject he entred upon, in reſpect to the Church, and therefore he did not dwell long upon it; nor could he indeed have ſaid ſo much as he did without the help of Fiction, and the Eſteem he was in at Court. How much ſoever an Author may be in the right, he muſt not expect Impunity in *France*, if he attacks the Exceſſes and Irregularity of the Clergy. Wherefore our Illuſtrious Author has kept a profound Silence upon that particular in his other Works. We are not therefore to be ſurpriz'd, if even in the *Lutrin*, he has ſo lightly touched upon that Sore. I know not whether Monſieur *le Bruyere* had not an Eye to this, when he ſays: *A Man that is born a Chriſtian and a French-Man, finds himſelf conſtrain'd in the Writing of Satire; the great Subjects are forbid him; he ſometimes enters upon them, but afterwards diverts to little Matters, which he heightens by the Beauty of his Genius and Style.*

The Lutrin diſpleaſing to the Clergy.

'Tis certain, the Clergy were not over-well pleaſed with the Work, and 'twas charg'd with Irreligion. This is the Opinion of Monſieur *Baillet*, at leaſt. *The Poem of the* Lutrin, ſays he, *is perhaps the leaſt defenſible of all Monſieur* Deſpreaux's *Works. It muſt be own'd, there are ſome Touches which look a little too Comic; as that of the* Epiſcopal Benediction, *which is perfectly Burleſque, and affords a little too much Diverſion to Scoffers and Libertines.*

Poets,

Poets, are not equally capable of ſucceeding in all Kinds of Poetry. *Chapelain*, for Example, got Reputation by an Ode, and made himſelf Ridiculous by his Heroic Poem of *la Pucelle*; *Quinault* miſcarry'd in his Tragedies, and yet was ſo happy in his Operas that no Body could Match him in that Way of Writing; *&c.* Monſieur *Deſpreaux* having obſerv'd, That the generality of the Poets, whom he had Criticis'd in his *Satires*, might have done better, if they had well conſulted their own Genius, and been ſufficiently inſtructed in the Rules of *French* Poetry; he apply'd himſelf to write an Art of Poetry, to prevent, if poſſible, the *French* Poets from falling into the like Miſtake another time. Not but that *Ronſard*, *Pelletier*, and others, had treated upon that Subject: But beſides their not having a juſt Idea of the Genius of their Tongue, they neither underſtood the Sweetneſs, nor the Harmony, nor the Severity of the *French* Poeſie; and therefore their Precepts are too defective to ſerve at this time for a Rule. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* therefore could not perform any Thing of greater Benefit to his Nation, than his *Art of Poetry*. But whereas the Authors juſt now mention'd, wrote in Proſe, he compos'd his Work in Verſe, like *Horace*, and divided it into Four *Canto's*. He likewiſe imitated that illuſtrious Ancient, in not only giving Rules for Writing well in each Kind of Poetry, but quoting ſeveral living Authors, and mentioning them as Examples which were carefully to be avoided.

He writes his Art of Poetry.

The Art of Poetry appear'd the firſt Time in the New Edition which Monſieur *Deſpreaux* gave of his Works in 1674. He added to it, the *Treatiſe upon the Sublime, or the Marvellous in Diſcourſe*, which he had *tranſlated from the Greek of* Longinus. This Tranſlation is accompanied with a Preface, wherein Monſieur *Deſpreaux* gives firſt an Abridgment of *Longinus*'s Life; and afterwards, a Commendation of *his Treatiſe on the Sublime*, which of all the Works that able Rhetorician was Author of, is the only one tranſmitted down to us; and after having taken Notice of the ſeveral *Latin* Tranſlations that had been made of it, he declares the Method which he follow'd in his, and the Difficulties he had met with. Laſtly, he adverti ſes, That by *Longinus*'s *Sublime* we are to underſtand *the Extraordinary, the Surprizing*, and, as he himſelf tranſlates it, the *Marvellous in Diſcourſe*; and gives for an Example of it that Paſſage of *Moſes* reported by *Longinus* himſelf: *God ſaid, Let there be Light, and there was Light.* Monſieur *Deſpreaux* ſubjoyns to this Work ſome *Remarks*, wherein he explains the Text of *Longinus*, and Accounts for his own Tranſlation.

King approves of Mr. Boileau's Works

Beſides, There is in this Edition, one Thing too ſingular and too glorious for Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, not to be related here. The King, who always lov'd to encourage the Sciences and Polite Literature, was pleas'd to have Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Works read to him conſtantly as he compos'd them: But, not Content with giving them his private Approbation, he was reſolv'd to render the ſame

ſame Public: For Monſieur *Deſpreaux* having Petition'd his Majeſty to grant him a Licenſe to Reprint his firſt Pieces, and Publiſh ſome new Ones, he order'd that they ſhould make known in the Patent, the Pleaſure he had taken in reading thoſe Works. It runs in thoſe Terms.

'*LOUIS*, *&c.* Whereas our Dear and 'Wellbeloved the Sieur *Deſpreaux*, has 'moſt humbly remonſtrated to Us, that he 'has written divers Pieces; namely, The '*Art of Poetry*, in Verſe; a Poem, Intituled, '*The Lutrin*, ſeveral Dialogues, Diſcourſes, 'and Epiſtles in Verſe, and a Tranſlation of '*Longinus*, which he deſires to have Printed, 'and likewiſe to Reprint a ſecond Time his '*Satires*, the Licenſe whereof is expir'd, if 'we ſhould pleaſe to grant him our Letters 'of Permiſſion for ſo doing: Wherefore, be-'in deſirous to encourage the ſaid Sieur '*Deſpreaux*, and to give to the Public, by 'the Reading of his Works, the ſame Satiſ-'faction we our Selves receiv'd thereby; We 'have permitted, and by theſe Preſents un-'der our Sign Manual, do permit him, to 'cauſe the ſaid Works to be Printed, *&c.*

But the moſt Chriſtian King did not only give him this particular Mark of his Eſteem; but likewiſe gratified him with a Penſion, as Monſieur *Deſpreaux* himſelf informs us in an Epiſtle he ſome time after compos'd, and addreſs'd to Monſieur *de Guilleragues*, Secretary to the King's Cabinet. After having ſaid, That he had renounc'd the Law to devote himſelf to Poetry, he adds:

Riches

Riches I ſaw muſt be acquir'd by Sweat,
And hated Wealth which was ſo hard to get.
The Muſe and Buſ'neſs never will agree,
The one's as much a Slave as t'others free.
Freedom I choſe; my Studies Bent to Truth,
And in her Service ſignaliz'd my Youth.
Was Truth the Way to Riſe? And cou'd the Muſe
A worſe Employ to make her Fortune chuſe?
Poets have ſtill their Father Homer's *Curſe,*
And who, by ſpeaking Truth, e'er fill'd his Purſe?
What had I done, that I ſhou'd hope to ſee,
Where all were Blanks a Prize turn up for me?
But the King's Bounty which is unconfin'd,
To Truth a Friend, to Merit ever kind,
Pleas'd with a Plainneſs ſeldom ſeen before,
Enlarg'd with Royal Gifts my little Store.
No Envy nor Cabal his Hand withheld,
The more they Griev'd, the more my Treaſure ſwell'd:
My Foes enrag'd, with doleful Cries complain;
His Favour was the ſame; they Rage in vain.
No Cries cou'd ſtop his Courſe; with Hands profuſe,
He crown'd my Labours and enrich'd my Muſe.
But 'tis too much——My Fortune far ſurpaſt
My Hopes, and all above Enough is waſte.
Now Conſtant or Inconſtant let her be;
It is not in her Power to anger me.
And for the Future, if ſhe's up or down,
It ſhall not break my Reſt, I'll ſtill ſleep on.
The only Care that now my Breaſt can ſting,
Is how I ſhall the Hero's Praiſes ſing, &c.

Here I ſhall take the freedom to obſerve, that the Inhabitants of *Meſſina*, who revolted from the *Spaniards* in 1674, to give themſelves up to *France*, ſuffer'd a very great Dearth of Proviſions in the Beginning of the following Year,

Year. The *Spaniards* had prevented their receiving any by Land, while their Fleet, conſiſting of Twenty Men of War and Seventeen Gallies, block'd up the Entrance of the *Phare*. Mean time the Duke of *Vivonne*, who was appointed Vice-Roy of *Sicily*, ſetting out from *Toulon* with Nine Men of War, One light Frigat, Three Fireſhips and Eight Barks laden with Proviſions, came in ſight of the *Spaniſh* Fleet the 11th of *February*, and attack'd them. After a very ſharp Engagement of ſome Hours the two Fleets parted; but M. *de Vivonne* being join'd by Six Men of War, who were before *Meſſina*, he again attack'd the *Spaniſh* Fleet; and notwithſtanding the Inequality of Forces, beat them and oblig'd them to retire with Loſs. Next Day he enter'd the *Phare* with the Proviſions deſign'd for the *Meſſinois*, and of which they were in extreme Want. M. *Deſpreaux* was too well known to M. *de Vivonne*, not to congratulate him upon ſo reſolute and glorious an Action; but not being willing to follow the common Road of Compliments, and knowing beſides how nice that Lord was upon the Article of Praiſe, he ſent him two Letters dated from the *Elyzian Fields*, one in *Balzac*'s Style, and the other in *Voiture*'s, as if thoſe two *Beaux Eſprits*, charm'd at the News of the Battle, had written to him from the other World to congratulate him. This Fiction, conſider'd only as ſuch, is a very ingenious one, and perfectly worthy of M. *Deſpreaux*; but 'tis believ'd, and with a great deal of Reaſon, that he carry'd his Views further, and that theſe two Letters *are two very cunning*

His two Letters to the D. de Vivonne.

cunning Satyrs againſt Balzac, Voiture, *and the Partiſans of both.*

Boileau *wrote againſt.*

About this time there appear'd ſome very bitter Pieces againſt M. *Deſpreaux.* The Poets whom he had fallen upon, and among others M. *Deſmarets*, Author of a Poem intituled, *Clovis*; and M. *Pradon*, who wrote ſeveral Plays, left no Stone unturn'd to run down the laſt new Pieces he had publiſh'd. They took to Task both the Verſification and the ſubject Matter of them. The *Art of Poetry* was the moſt roughly handled. Some maintain'd that it was nothing but a Tranſlation from *Horace*; others, that many of the Reflections were borrow'd from *Vida*. M. *Deſpreaux* return'd no Anſwer to theſe Writings; he only took the Opportunity of the new Impreſſion that was Printing of his Works, to ſhew in general what he thought of thoſe Criticiſms.

M. *Deſpreaux* had not a good Opinion enough of his Antagoniſts Writings, to ſit down and refute them; yet he improv'd by their Cenſure whenever he thought it reaſonable; and even made uſe of the Idea of their Hatred and Envy as Incentives to take the more Pains in his Studies, and to ſet himſelf above the Reach of their Cenſure. This is what he has thought fit to inform us himſelf in an Epiſtle he writ ſome time after to his Friend M. *Racine*, to whom, together with M. *Boileau*, the King gave particular Marks of his Eſteem and Favour, by pitching upon them jointly to write *His Hiſtory*. And his Majeſty not only aſſign'd each of them a Penſion for the Employment he had honour'd them with, but likewiſe order'd them a conſiderable Gratuity in hand.

Appointed to write the Hiſtory of the French King, 1677.

It

It was in *October* 1677. they were appointed to this Function. Some ſhort time after, theſe Gentlemen going to Court, the King ſaid to them; *I am ſorry you were not preſent at the laſt Campaign; you might have ſeen ſomething of War, and your Journey would have been no very long one.* Monſieur *Racine* reply'd, *Sir, We had nothing but Town-Habits; we order'd a Campaign-Suit, but the Places which your Majeſty attack'd were taken before we could get them made.*

Our new Hiſtoriographers Royal, in 1678. went to ſee the Army in *Flanders*. *Ipres* was then beſieging, and the Duke *d'Enghien* (the laſt Prince of *Conde*) was pleas'd to carry them into the Trenches. *The Duke*, ſays Madamoiſelle *de Scudery*, in a Letter to the Count *de Buſſi Rabutin*, *carry'd the King's Hiſtorians into the Trenches at* Ipres, *to give them a nearer Sight of Danger, that they might the better know how to deſcribe it: But*, adds ſhe, *I fancy Fear hinder'd them from ſeeing any Thing.* The Count *de Buſſi* reflected thus upon it; *When the Duke*, ſays he, *took the King's Hiſtorians into the Trenches, inſtead of cauſing them to conceive the Danger greater than they expected, it made them think it leſs: Fancy magnifies ſuch Things more than Experience.* *Goes into the Camp, 1678.*

Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, in 1683. publiſh'd a fuller and more correct Edition of his Works than any before. And here we muſt not omit to remark, That Monſieur *Dacier*, ſo famous for the *French* Tranſlations he has publiſh'd of divers Ancient Authors, underſtanding that Monſieur *Deſpreaux* was about to reprint his Works, he viſited him, and communicated the

M. Dacier *communicates his Remarks to him upon* Longinus.

Remarks he had made upon the Tranſlation of *Longinus*. *Having*, ſays he himſelf, *ſtudy'd this Rhetorician with Care, I made ſome Diſcoveries by reading him again with the Tranſlation, and found out ſome new Meanings in ſeveral Places, which the Interpreters had not thought of. I could do no leſs than communicate them to Monſieur* Deſpreaux; *and therefore I waited upon him, tho' I had not the Honour of knowing him. He did not receive my Criticiſms like an Author, but as a Man of Wit and a Gentleman; he agreed with me in ſome Places; we had long Diſputes upon others; but even on thoſe which he did not agree about, he ſhew'd a Value for my Remarks, and told me, if I pleas'd, he would Print them with his own in a Second Edition.*

Monſieur *Dacier*, about that time, marry'd Mademoiſelle *le Fevre*, and theſe Two celebrated Perſons have given us, either in Conjunction, or apart, many valuable Tranſlations. Having already mention'd the generous Protection given by the moſt Chriſtian King to Men of Letters, we ſhall add, that herein he was ſtrenuouſly ſeconded by his Prime Miniſter Monſieur *Colbert*, who ſpar'd nothing to bring from Foreign Countries, ſuch Perſons as were Eminent in any Art or Science whatſoever: The Royal Academy of Sciences; that of Inſcriptions and Medals; and that of Sculpture and Painting, were erected chiefly by his Means. The Academy of Inſcriptions conſiſted at firſt but of Four Perſons: But Monſieur *de Louvois* ſucceeding Monſieur *Colbert* in the Office of *Surintendant des Batimens du Roy*, he added more Members to that Society; and Monſieur *Deſpreaux* was one of the Perſons

Choſen one of the Academy of Inſcriptions 1674.

Perſons ſo choſen. Theſe Gentlemen began then to aſſemble at the *Louvre* every Week, and employ'd themſelves upon Deſigns for Inſcriptions and Medals for his Majeſty. This Academy receiv'd a new Luſtre in 1701. by Means of the Abbot *Bignon*, who is no leſs diſtinguiſh'd by his Merit than his Birth. This Illuſtrious Protector of the Sciences and Noble Arts, has made it more numerous, procur'd to it a fix'd Settlement, caus'd a regular Form to be given it, and enlarg'd the Object of its Studies; ſo that now all Sorts of Philology and Literature, *Greek* and *Latin*, come within its Cognizance.

Received into the French Academy.

Monſieur *Deſpreaux* was likewiſe receiv'd into the *French* Academy. Monſieur *Bayle* informs us of divers curious Particulars concerning his Admiſſion, in his incomparable Journal, and gives at the ſame time the Subſtance of the Speech made by Monſieur *Deſpreaux* upon this Occaſion, according to Cuſtom. *Monſieur* de la Fontaine, ſays he, *was receiv'd by the Academy the 2d of* May, 1684. *and Monſieur* Boileau *would have been admitted the ſame Day had he been at* Paris. *But he was then in* Flanders *with the King, whom he attends in all his Expeditions, that he may be able to give an Account of them as an Eye-witneſs. So he was not admitted till the firſt of* July. *He made a Speech of about a quarter of an Hour long, that was heard with a great deal of Attention and Pleaſure by the whole Aſſembly, which was very numerous on that Day. He began with expreſſing the Amazement he was in to ſee himſelf a Member of a Society, from whence he ought to have been excluded upon ſo many ſeveral Accounts.* He proceeded,

ceeded, *That he could attribute that Honour to nothing but the Deſire the King had ſignify'd for that Purpoſe; and that his Majeſty having made choice of him to write his Hiſtory, in Conjunction with another of the Members of their Society, was of Opinion he could not acquit himſelf of it as he ought to do, without being inſtructed in their School.* He added, *With a Confidence which was not unbecomming, That the King had ſome Reaſon to make choice of him for ſuch an Employ, becauſe he every Day performs ſo many Things, which tho' true in themſelves, hardly ſeem probable; that his Majeſty therefore did not think it amiſs they ſhould be written by a Man who was accus'd rather of too much Sincerity than Flattery.*

He publiſhes a new Edition of his Works with Additions 1685.

In 1685. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* publiſh'd a new Edition of his Works, which he enlarg'd with his Speech of *Thanks* to the *French* Academy; Two *Epigrams* againſt the Abbot *Kautin* (or rather *Cotin*) one of which turns upon a Paultry Satyr which that Abbot had made, and handed about under the Name of Monſieur *Deſpreaux*; an Epigram *Againſt an Atheiſt*; and Two other *Epigrams* againſt *Deſmarais*, who had writ againſt Meſſieurs *De Port Royal*, as well as againſt Monſieur *Deſpreaux*.

Two Years afterwards, *viz.* 1687. Monſieur *Charles Perrault* writ a Poem, intitul'd, *The Age of* Louis *the Great*, which gave Occaſion to the famous Diſpute about the Preference of the Ancients and Moderns, wherein Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had ſo great a Share. Monſieur *Perrault* was not contented with delivering his Opinion in this Poem, but endeavour'd to prove it in a Work written by Way of Dialogue, and Intitul'd, *A Parallel of the Ancients and*

and Moderns. The Firſt Volume, relating to the *Arts and Sciences*, appear'd in 1688. The Second, concerning *Eloquence*, was publiſh'd in 1690; and the Third, which treats of *Poetry*, appear'd in 1692. In this Third Volume, Monſieur *Perrault* not only plac'd the Modern Poets, and eſpecially Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, upon the ſame Level with the Ancients, but likewiſe made himſelf in ſome ſort a Defender of *Chappelain*, *Quinault*, *Cotin*, and ſome other *French* Poets, who had been very little ſpar'd in Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Satyrs; and pretty openly declar'd, that he did not approve of the Treatment they had met with.

He writes againſt M. Perrault.

Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, who was always a paſſionate Admirer of the Ancients, could not bear a Compariſon ſo much to their Diſadvantage; and looking upon himſelf as perſonally concern'd in this Diſpute, he at firſt made ſome very ſharp Epigrams againſt Monſieur *Perrault*, notwithſtanding the Praiſes the latter had given him. He afterwards compos'd an *Ode upon the taking of* Namur, in Imitation of thoſe of *Pindar*, to give an Idea of that ancient Poet's Way of Writing, which had been cenſur'd by Monſieur *Perrault*, and to ſhew the Beauty of his Poetry to ſuch as could not read them in his own Tongue.

He afterwards endeaveur'd to bring Religion into the Quarrel of the Ancients. 'The 'Cenſor I ſpeak of, *ſays he*, did not conſider, 'That in falling upon theſe noble Boldneſſes 'of *Pindar*, he gave Occaſion to believe, That 'he never underſtood the Sublime of *David*'s 'Pſalms, wherein (if we may be allow'd to 'mention thoſe Holy Songs in the ſame Breath

'with Things ſo Profane) there are a great 'many of theſe abrupt Meanings, which ſome-'times ſerve even to convey to us the Divi-'nity of them. It is very likely, *continues he*, 'this Critic is not thoroughly convinc'd of 'the Precepts I laid down in my *Art of Poe-'try*, with reſpect to the Ode.

'*Her generous Style, will oft at random ſtart,*
'*And by a brave Diſorder ſhow her Art.*

'And indeed, this Precept, which gives 'for a Rule, *Not to obſerve any Rule at all, 'upon ſome Occaſions*, is a Myſtery of the Art, '*adds he*, not eaſily made intelligible to a Man 'without any Taſte, who eſteems *Clelia* and 'the *Operas*, as Models of the Sublime; who 'thinks *Terence* flat, *Virgil* cold, *Homer* non-'ſenſical; and who, by an odd Turn of Mind, 'is become inſenſible to every Thing that the 'generality of Mankind is mov'd with. But, '*continues he*, this is no Place to ſhew him his 'Errors; and therefore we ſhall defer it to 'ſome proper Opportunity, which may hap-'pen e'er it be long.

Monſieur *Deſpreaux* ſays afterwards, That it would be no difficult Matter to make thoſe ſenſible of *Pindar*'s Beauties who are ever ſo little acquainted with the *Greek*: But this Tongue being now-a-days pretty much unknown to moſt Men, and it being impoſſible to ſhew 'em *Pindar* in *Pindar* himſelf, 'he was 'of Opinion he could not better juſtifie that 'great Poet, than by endeavouring to make 'an *Ode* in *French* after his manner: That is 'to ſay, full of Movements and Tranſports,

'wherein

'wherein the Mind ſeems rather hurry'd a-'way by the Fury of Poetry, than guided by 'Reaſon. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* adds, That he choſe the Taking of *Namur* for his Subject, 'as the greateſt warlike Action perform'd in 'our Time, and as the fitteſt Matter to warm 'a Poet's Fancy; and he concludes this little Diſcourſe, by ſaying, That tho' he has omitted nothing that cou'd imitate the Loftineſs and Magnificence of *Pindar*; yet he does not know, 'whether the Publick, who are accu-'ſtom'd to the regular Excurſions of *Mal-'herbe*, will approve of theſe Sallies and Pin-'darick Extravagancies; but that if he ſhou'd Miſcarry, he comforts himſelf with the Difficulties which *Horace* repreſents in an Enterpriſe of that Nature.

As ſoon as this Ode appear'd, ſeveral Criticiſms were made upon it: But Monſieur *Deſpreaux* did not think himſelf oblig'd to Anſwer them; he rather choſe to employ his Time in defending the Ancient Poets; and thereupon writ a ſmall Piece, Intituled, *Reflections upon* Longinus; *wherein Anſwer is occaſionally made to ſome Objections of Monſieur* P—— *againſt* Homer *and* Pindar. There is conſpicuous, throughout this Piece, a great Stock of Learning, ſupported by an exact and judicious Criticiſm. It were only to be wiſh'd, That Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had contented himſelf with being in the Right, and not made uſe of any harſh or outragious Terms againſt his Adverſary, who, in other Reſpects, was a Perſon of excellent Qualities. Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, it is true, pretended that he had been injur'd by Monſieur *Perrault*, in Relation to

what he had ſaid in his Satyrs againſt ſome *French* Authors. And 'tis what he likewiſe gives to underſtand in the Advertiſement of the New Edition of his Works, which he publiſh'd in 1694, with the Addition of the two Pieces I juſt mention'd, and ſome others.

His Satyr againſt Women. The *Satyr* againſt *Women* had made a great deal of Noiſe even before it was publiſh'd; Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had read it to his Friends, and they had ſpoken ſo advantageouſly of it that every Body paſſionately wiſh'd to ſee it. He did not, however, make overmuch haſt to publiſh it, becauſe he was willing to inſert it in the New Edition of his Works that was Printing, as he himſelf tells us in the ſhort Advertiſment which he prefixes to that Piece.

Monſieur *de la Bruyere*, in Anſwer to the Criticiſm that had been made upon his Speech to the *French* Academy *June* 15th 1693, mentions this Satyr with great Commendations, and even defends it againſt thoſe who had cenſur'd it. *There is publiſh'd*, ſays he, *a new Satire againg Vice in general, which in a nervous Strain of Poetry, and with a Pen of Steel inforces its Strokes againſt Avarice, Exceſs of Gaming, Chicanry, Effeminacy, Sordidneſs and Hypocriſie, wherein no Body is either nam'd or delineated, where no Woman of Virtue either can or ought to think her ſelf ſtruck at: A* Bourdalone *in the Pulpit never drew more lively or Innocent Pictures of Guilt, no Matter for that*, 'tis all Slander, 'tis all Calumny. *This has been for ſome time their only Cry, and all they have to ſay againſt Books of Morality that are in any Vogue: They*

They take every Thing literally, they read them as they do a Hiſtory, they make no Allowance for Poetry, no Allowance for Figure; and ſo they condemn them; there are ſome ſuch in Homer, *in* Pindar, *in* Virgil, *in* Horace, *indeed where are there not? Except, perhaps in their own Writings.* Monſieur *Bayle*, has likewiſe given very great Praiſes to this *Satire*, which he calls Monſieur *Diſpreaux*'s *Maſter-Piece.* But tho' there are indeed many Things in it which diſcover it to be the Product of an excellent Pen, yet it is very ſhort of that Energy and Fire, which is to be found in the other Satires of Monſieur *Deſpreaux.* Neither is the Verſification either ſo pure or ſo eaſie, and we ought not to wonder at it.

However Monſieur *Perrault*, might be mortify'd by the *Critical Remarks upon* Longinus, he did not fail to Anſwer it by ſome *Reflections*, wherein he endeavours to repel the Cenſure of his Adverſary. He likewiſe compos'd a ſmall Poem, Intituled, *Apologie des Femmes*, in Oppoſition to the *Satire* againſt *Women*; and in the Preface to that Piece, he ſharply criticis'd that *Satyr*, which contain'd ſome very nipping Strokes againſt him. He even accus'd him of making uſe of indecent Terms in that Satire, and Expreſſions, which gave Offence to modeſt Ears. Monſieur *Perrault* having ſent this Work to Monſieur *Arnauld*, the latter writ him a long *Letter*, wherein he juſtifies Monſieur *Deſpreaux* with great Force and Eloquence. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* was ſo proud of ſuch an Advocate, that he caus'd that Letter to be printed at the End of his Works in the laſt Edition he gave of them.

The

The Criticiſms that were publiſh'd 1695, upon Satire againſt *Women* gave Occaſion to Monſieur *Deſpreaux* to write an Epiſtle addreſs'd *to his Book*, wherein he Accounts for his Life and Works. It is an Imitation of one of the moſt Beautiful Pieces in *Horace*.

The Inclination he had to Poetry from his very Youth, and the Progreſs he made therein; he ſets forth the Steps of his Fortune, how he had been produc'd at Court, and how he quitted it, the Infirmities that grew upon him, *&c.*

Some ſhort time afterwards, Monſieur *Deſpreaux* compos'd a new *Epiſtle*, directed *to his Gardener*. Tho' there be a great deal of Gayety and Jocularity in this Piece, yet it contains ſome very beautiful Moral Strokes upon the Neceſſity and Advantage of Pains-taking, and the Inconveniences of Idleneſs and Sloth, and the Difficulties of Poetry.

For the right Underſtanding of the Subject of the Satire upon *The Love of God*, which Monſieur *Deſpreaux* publiſh'd afterwards, we are to remember, That the Divines of the *Romiſh* Church are much divided upon the Tenet of *Attrition*; Thus they call *a Senſe of Grief conceiv'd from the bare Apprehenſion of Hell Torments, and without any Love for God*; and 'tis made a Queſtion, *Whether ſuch Gref be a ſufficient Preparative for receiving Remiſſion of Sins, and the Benefit of Juſtification at the Sacrament of Penance*. Many Divines of the *Romiſh* Church, among whom are reckon'd the moſt Learned Jeſuits, declare themſelves for the Affirmative; but others maintain, That Confeſſion, and the Prieſt's Abſolution, avail nothing

thing, if the Party be without *Contrition*, that is to ſay, *A ſincere Sorrow for having offended God as he is Amiable.* Monſieur *Deſpreaux* had long before declar'd, himſelf upon that Subject in one of thoſe Aſſemblies which were held at Monſieur *de Lamoignon*'s Houſe. One Day after they had been reading ſome Book relating to this Subject, he maintain'd that neither Confeſſion nor the Prieſt's Abſolution were ſufficient unleſs the Party had in his Heart, at leaſt ſome Tendency towards the Love of God. Some Jeſuits who were preſent, immediately cry'd out againſt this Opinion, and ſaid it was downright *Calviniſm.* They afterwards put him to all the Difficulties that the Subject cou'd poſſibly bear. But Monſieur *Deſpreaux* brought himſelf off by a Piece of Wit which confounded thoſe good Fathers, and gain'd him the Applauſe of the whole Company. The Buſineſs was this, *His Conteſt with the Jeſuits*

'Monſieur *Boileau Deſpreaux*, *ſay the Menagiana*, was one Day at the Houſe of the late 'Monſieur *de Lamoignon* at *Baville.* There was 'a great Number of Jeſuits, who all of them, 'to a Man boldly maintain'd, that a certain 'well known Author was in the Right, to 'make a Book on purpoſe to prove, that we 'were not oblig'd to love God, and that 'thoſe who affirm'd the contrary were in the 'Wrong, and impos'd an inſupportable Yoak 'upon the Necks of the Chriſtians, from 'which God has ſet them free by the new 'Diſpenſation. The Diſpute upon this Subject growing at length to be pretty warm, 'Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, who till then had kept 'a profound Silence: Ah, *cried he, riſing up,*

'how

'how prettily will it ſound on the Day of 'Judgment, when our Lord ſhall ſay to his 'Elect: *Come you the well beloved of my Fa-* 'ther, *for you never lov'd me in your Life, but* 'always forbid that I ſhou'd be belov'd, and con- 'ſtantly oppos'd thoſe Hereticks who were for ob- 'liging Chriſtians to love me; and you on the 'contrary go to the Devil and his Angels, you 'the Accurſed of my Father, for you have lov'd 'me with your whole Heart, and have ſollicited 'and urg'd every Body elſe to love me.——— 'It made the whole Company laugh, *adds the* '*Menagiana*, and this Raillery was a more 'effectual Argument for the Neceſſity of the '*Divine Love* than any Monſieur *Arnauld* 'cou'd uſe in his Books or moſt eloquent 'Diſcourſes.

'*ridiculum acri*
'*Fortius ac melius magnas plerumq; ſecat res.*

Monſieur *Deſpreaux* darted a Stroke of his Satire againſt theſe looſe Doctors, in the VIth *Canto* of the *Lutrin*, where he introduces Piety complaining to *Themis* in this manner:

Falſe Teachers next in numerous Crouds ariſe,
To fill the Meaſure of my Miſeries.
Then dangerous Hereticks began their Reign,
And execrable Maxims craz'd the Brain.
That 'tis enough, to Dread *the Pow'r above,*
And ſervile Fear's *prefer'd to Filial* Love.
That God neceſſitates the Doing Ill,
By pre-determining his Creature's Will.
That Reaſon is the only Sovereign Queen,
And Faith no Evidence of Things not ſeen.

Church-

Church-Champions me with formal Lips addreſs,
And at my Feet for Abſolution preſs.
Pure to the outward Eye, but foul within,
Place all their Virtue in confeſſing Sin.

Monſieur *Deſpreaux* ſaid no more of the Matter at that Time. But ſome Years afterwards, *Louis* XIV, having given into Devotion; the whole Court after his Example, ſtrove who ſhou'd ſeem the moſt Devout; and there was no Author of any Name, but what conform'd himſelf to the Humour in Faſhion. Monſieur *Racine* apply'd himſelf to write nothing but Holy Plays; and the Commentators of profane Authors fill'd their Remarks with Moral and Religious Maxims. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* accommodating himſelf to the Taſte of the Court, or perhaps only following the Sentiments with which an advanc'd Age is apt to inſpire us, wrote his *Three Epiſtles upon the Love of God*, wherein the Defenders of *Falſe Attrition*, as he calls it, were oppos'd with equal Strength and Zeal. *He writes on a Divine Subject.*

Theſe he publiſh'd ſeparately in 1697, with a ſhort Preface to them, but while theſe Epiſtles were Printing, there came out a Spurious Copy of Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Epiſtle on *The Love of God.* It was accompanied with divers Remarks, wherein the Jeſuits were not ſpar'd: Upon which, Monſieur *Deſpreaux* was oblig'd to diſown that Piece. *I thought*, ſays he, *I ſhou'd have no further Occaſion to trouble the Reader. But whilſt this Preface was Printing, a wretched Epiſtle in Verſe was brought me, publiſh'd by ſome impertinent Fellow, as if it were written*

written by me. I am therefore oblig'd to add this Article, to inform the Publick, that I never made any other Epiſtle upon the Love of God, *than that which will be found in this Edition: The other, being a fictions and imperfect Copy, conſiſting of ſome Verſes which were ſtol'n from me, and many others ridiculouſly father'd upon me, as well as the preſumptuous Notes that go along with it.*

His Art of Poetry tranſlated into Portugueze.

Some time after, the Count *d'Ericeyra* ſent to Monſieur *Deſpreaux* from *Lisbon*, a Tranſlation which he had made of his *Art of Poetry*, in *Portugueze* Verſe, and with it a very obliging Letter, and ſome *French* Verſes, which ſhew'd an extraordinary good Taſte. Monſieur *Deſpreaux* in the Anſwer he return'd to that Letter, expreſs'd how ſenſible he was of the Honour of being approv'd of by a Perſon of his Merit and Quality, and aſſur'd him, *That in the next Edition of his Works he wou'd not fail to inſert a Tranſlation which was ſo glorious for him.*

Friends with M. Perrault.

Tho' the Diſpute between Monſieur *Deſpreaux* and Monſieur *Perrault* was mingled with a great deal of Sharpneſs and Perſonal Animoſity, yet it was not attended with the common Fate of Quarrels between Men of Letters, which nothing but the Death of one of the Diſputants generally puts an end to. Theſe two Gentlemen were ſoon reconcil'd, and without either's pretending to impoſe his Opinion upon the Other, they interchangeably gave Proofs of a real Eſteem and hearty Friendſhip.

Monſieur *Racine* departing this Life in 1699, and the Moſt Chriſtian King having appointed Monſieur *de Valincour*, Secretary-General of

of the Navy, to ſucceed him in the Place of Hiſtoriographer-Royal, Monſieur *Deſpreaux* addreſs'd to his new Aſſociate, a *Satyr*, *Upon True and Falſe Honour*, which he at that Time compos'd. Some ſhort Time after, Monſieur *Deſpreaux* being recover'd from a dangerous Fit of Sickneſs, Father *Fraguier*, who had written in his Favour ſome *Latin* Epigrams againſt Monſieur *Perrault*, congratulated him upon the happy Reſtoration of his Health, in a *Latin* Epiſtle, which he made at the Inſtance of Monſieur *Remond*, Counſellor in the Parliament of *Paris*, their common Friend.

His Satyr upon true and falſe Honour.

Monſieur *Deſpreaux* publiſh'd in 1701. a New Edition of his Works, with ſeveral Additions. To this he prefix'd a new Preface, wherein he firſt of all Thanks the Publick for the Approbation they had given to his Works. *This being*, ſays he, *in all Probability the laſt Edition of my Works that I ſhall Reviſe*, &c. While this Edition was preparing for the Publick, Monſieur *Boivin*, the King's Library Keeper, communicated to Monſieur *Deſpreaux* ſome Obſervations he had made upon the old Manuſcript of *Longinus*, which is in that Library, and is an Original with Reſpect to all the other Manuſcripts of that Author that are at this Day to be found. He added thereto ſome very curious Remarks upon the famous *Ode* of *Sappho*, which *Longinus* hath preſerv'd, and which is ſeen in this Manuſcript more Correct than in any other. Theſe Obſervations of Monſieur *Bovin* were ſo highly pleaſing to Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, that he deſir'd they might be Printed in his Book next to thoſe of Monſieur *Dacier*: But the moſt remarkable

New Edition of his Works, 1701.

markable Piece in this New Edition is the Letter which Monſieur *Deſpreaux* wrote to Monſieur *Perrault* after their Reconciliation; which contains ſeveral very curious Particulars, and more eſpecially what his Thoughts were upon the famous Diſpute about the Ancients and Moderns, and the good Opinion he had of Monſieur *Perrault*. And indeed the frank Confeſſion he makes, That the *Vexation it gave him to ſee himſelf reflected upon in M-nſieur* Perrault's *Dialogues, made him ſay ſome Things that had better never been ſaid, cannot be ſufficiently admir'd.*

Mr. *Boileau* had for ſome time been at ill Terms with the Society of Jeſuits, eſpecially thoſe of *Trevoux*, and therefore he not only let fly ſome Epigrams againſt them; but form'd the Deſign of a Work, wherein the whole Body of Jeſuits were to be Cenſur'd. As he was not Ignorant that theſe Fathers were accus'd of having pernicious Sentiments upon the New Doctrine of *Equivocation*, he compos'd a New *Satyr*, wherein he addreſſes himſelf to *Equivocation*, as to a Perſon, and aſcribes to it the Cauſe of *Adam*'s Fall; of the *Pagan* Idolatry; of the *Hereſies* that have diſfigur'd Chriſtianity; of the Blood that has been ſhed both by the Hereticks and the Orthodox in their Turns; and laſtly, of the Licentiouſneſs which has ſlipt into the Chriſtian Morality, by introducing the Tenet of Probability, that of falſe Attrition, and ſome others, which have been taught by the moſt celebrated Jeſuits, whom he accuſes, directly, of totally ſubverting the Morality of *Jeſus Chriſt*. But the Jeſuits of *Trevoux* being the Princi-

His Satyr upon Equivocation.

pal

cipal Object of his Anger, he did not forget them in this *Satyr*. After having ſaid, that 'twas proper to prevent, by a prudent Silence, the Noiſe which wou'd infallibly be made by the *Doctors of that Equivocation*, whom he had begun to paint in the blackeſt Colours; he adds, in the the Concluſion of that Peice:

But halt my Pen—and, thou my Preſence quit,
Monſter! *To whom, in a Poetick Fit,*
(My laſt Performance of the Satyr kind)
I here have lent an Allegorick *Mind.*
Fly to thy Friends, be gone, thou guilty Shade,
Into thoſe Climes, by Thee ſo famous made,
Where Satyr *glides, and* Orn' *o'erflows his Bed.*
Or woud'ſt thou gain a Vict'ry more compleat,
Carry thy Cauſe to Trevoux's *Judgment Seat!*
There, by thy Siſter Ignorance's *Care,*
A Monkiſh Set of Midas's *repair,*
And, every Mouth, as buſie Fame reports,
For trying of Apollo, *keep their Courts.*

This New Satyr made a great deal of Noiſe in *Paris*, tho' it was yet known only upon the Report of ſome of Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Friends to whom he had recited it. People paſſionately wiſh'd he cou'd haſten the Publication of it, but he rather choſe to keep it till the new Edition of his Works, which he intended ſuddenly to give the Publick. And indeed, about the End of the Year 1711, he obtain'd a Privilege from the King for the Reprinting his former Pieces, and for the Publication of ſeveral others which had not yet ſeen the Light; ſuch as the *Satyr upon*

Equivocation; the *Dialogue* upon Romances, with the Addition of a very curious Preface; Fifteen or Sixteen *Letters* upon Subjects of Literature; ſome Additional *Chapters* to his *Reflections upon* Longinus, wherein, among other Things, he anſwers Monſieur *Huet*'s Diſſertation, relating to the Paſſage out of *Geneſis*; a Diſſertation upon the Manner of making Inſcriptions, *&c.*

The New Edition was now put to the Preſs; but there was hardly Five Sheets Printed, when the Jeſuits, not able to endure the Publiſhing the *Satyr* upon *Equivocation*, order'd their Father *le Tellier*, the King's Confeſſor, to ſpeak to his Majeſty about it, and prevail with him to give Orders, that the Impreſſion of the whole Work might be ſtop'd, and to revoke the Privilege he had granted. Some very conſiderable Perſons, among others, the Cardinal *de Noailles*, Archbiſhop of *Paris*, and the Count *de Pontchartin*, Chancellor of *France*, ſollicited for Monſieur *Deſpreaux*; but the Inſinuations of Father *le Tellier*, prevail'd with his Majeſty, and render'd all their Repreſentations ineffectual; ſo that the King, not only forbid Monſieur *Deſpreaux* to publiſh that *Satyr*; but likewiſe order'd him to put the Original into his Hands. It is true, He at the ſame time let him know, That in reſpect to his other Writings, the *Privilege* ſhou'd continue in it's full Force: But Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, who found himſelf near his End, did not think fit to Temporize, and rather choſe entirely to ſuppreſs his New Edition, than to Maim it, thro' any mean, intereſted Views. He had long before

King forbids his Satyr of Equivocation to be publiſhed.

fore this quitted the Court, and liv'd in a ſort of Receſs. As he never car'd to Launch far into the Converſation of the Great, he contented himſelf with a Set of Friends whoſe Commerce was always his Chief Delight. And thus he quietly expected Death which he was daily warn'd of by acute Pains, Swoonings, and an almoſt habitual Fever, which at length carry'd him off, on the Second Day of *March*, in the 74th Year of his Age. He was Buried at St. *John le Rond*, where his Friends will undoubtedly erect a Monument worthy of him. *His Death and Age.*

The Satyr upon Equivocation was ſecretly printed a few Days after the Author's Death. As for the *Hiſtory of Louis* XIVth, which he was long engaged upon, we muſt not expect to ſee it publiſh'd before the Death of that Prince, if then.

Nothing is more frightful than the Picture his Enemies have giv'n of M. *Boileau*. They have repreſented him, as *a Slanderer, an Envyer, a Detractor, and one who only ſtudy'd how to eſtabliſh his own Reputation upon the Ruin of that of other Men:* But never was Man more exempt from all theſe Faults than he, or more ſtrongly addicted to the contrary Virtues. And by this it was, he principally won the Eſteem of ſo many Perſons no leſs conſpicuous for their Quality than their Merit. His Juſtice, his Rectitude, and his Sincerity, were ſo well eſtabliſh'd, that he made no difficulty of publiſhing them himſelf in his *Epiſtle to his Book*, and to make it a Matter of Glory to himſelf. It is likewiſe true, That it was his *M. Boileau's Character.*

Integrity and Innocence, which did, as it were, give him a Right to Compoſe *Satyrs*.

For he was Plain and unaffected in his Manners; full of Sentiments of Humanity, Mildneſs and Juſtice: He nervouſly cenſur'd Vice, and ſharply attack'd the bad Taſte of his Time, without being govern'd by any Motive of Envy, or any Spirit of Calumny. But, *whatever ſhock'd good Senſe or Truth, rais'd in him an Indignation which he could not Maſter, and to which perhaps we are beholden for his moſt ingenious Compoſitions. But tho' he expoſed this Defect in Writers, he always ſpar'd their Perſons.* The Hatred which he had for indifferent Verſes did not hinder him from eſteeming the good Qualities of bad Poets: And when he was moſt unmerciful to their Writings, he not only ſpar'd their Perſons, but likewiſe ſought Occaſions to do them Service. *The Sight of any Learned Man in Want made him ſo uneaſie, that he could not forbear lending Money, even to* Liniere, *who often went from him directly to the Tavern, to make a Song againſt his Creditor.* This was the ſame *Liniere* whoſe Name you have met with, more than once, in Monſieur *Deſpreaux*'s Works, among the Poets of the lower Rank; ſo that we may, with a great deal of Reaſon, apply to Monſieur *Deſpreaux* what was ſaid of the late Earl of *Dorſet*.

His Generoſity to Liniere.

The beſt Good Man, with the worſt-natur'd Muſe.

The good Nature and Juſtice of Monſieur *Deſpreaux* did further appear in his Manner of Recompencing his Domeſticks, and by his Liberality

Liberality to the Poor. He gave by his Will Fifty Thouſand Livres to the ſmall Pariſhes of the City, adjoyning to the Church of *Notre Dame*; Ten Thouſand Livres to his *Valet de Chambre*; and Five Thouſand to an old Woman who had ſerv'd him a long time. But he was not contented to beſtow his Benevolences at his Death, and when he was no longer in a Condition of enjoying his Eſtate himſelf; he was, all his Life long, ſtudious in ſeeking Opportunities of doing good Offices. This Inclination was Natural to him, and nothing equal'd the Pleaſure he took in Satisfying it. There is an Inſtance of it in a Story well known throughout *France*. *His Legacies to his Servants, Poor, &c.*

Monſieur *Patru*, Advocate in the Parliament of *Paris*, was one of the fineſt Wits of his Age. When he was admitted into the *French* Academy, *He made a Speech of Thanks, which was ſo very pleaſing to the Academicks, that they order'd That for the Time to come, whoever was admitted into their Body ſhould make a Speech of Thanks to the Company*; *which has been ever ſince practis'd.* He had ſo perfect a Knowledge of the *French* Tongue, that all the beſt Writers of his Time *conſulted him as their Oracle.* His Pleadings *ſerve* ſtill *as a Model for correct Writing* in *French*, He was, beſides, a Man, *whoſe Virtue was Proof againſt the Corruption of the World*; *and there never was a more faithful or a more officious Friend.* But having entirely devoted himſelf to the violent Paſſion he had for the *Belles Lettres*, and prefer'd his Books and Cloſet to the Buſtle of the Bar, he fell at length into extreme Poverty, too common with Men of Learning; and found himſelf at laſt *His Generoſity to M. Patru.*

reduc'd to ſell his Library. Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, who knew his Merit, and had conſulted him oftner than once upon his own Works, *came to hear that he was juſt upon the Point of parting with his Books for a very inconſiderable Sum of Money. He preſently went and bid more, that he might have the Preference, and obtain'd it; but, the Money being told out, he added to his Bargain a new Condition, which ſurpriz'd Monſieur* Patru: *It was, That he ſhould keep his Books as before, and that his Library ſhould only revert to Monſieur* Deſpreaux *after his Death.*

Monſieur *Bourſault* reporting this Particular, has joyn'd another to it, which is no leſs glorious for this Author: Monſieur *Deſpreaux* being at *Fontainbleau*, and hearing that the Penſion, which the King gave to the great *Corneille* had been juſt then retrench'd, he haſten'd to Madam *de Monteſpan*, and told her, That the King, as Equitable as he was, could not without ſome Appearance of Injuſtice, give a Penſion to ſuch a Man as himſelf, who was but beginning to Climb the Hill of *Parnaſſus*, and take it away from another who had ſo long been at the Top. He beg'd her, for his Majeſty's Glory, rather to cauſe his own to be withdrawn than to take it away from a Man who deſerv'd it incomparably better; and that he could much eaſier bear the not having it himſelf, than to ſee ſo great a Poet as *Corneille* without it. He ſpoke to her ſo advantageouſly of the Merit of *Corneille*, and Madam *de Monteſpan* thought it ſo generous a Proceeding, that ſhe promis'd him

To M. Corneille.

to

to cauſe *Corneille*'s Penſion to be reſtored; and was as good as her Word.

This is ſufficient to let you into the Character of Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, with reſpect to the Virtues of the Heart: It were needleſs to go about to deſcribe his Wit to you; his Works are a faithful Repreſentation of it.

Character of his Works.

He had not indeed that fiery Imagination which is obſerv'd in ſome other Poets: He rather ſeems a little Dry, and ſometimes falls into a Repetition of the ſame Thought. But what he wants in Imagination, he amply Supplies by the Order and Exactneſs of Thinking, Purity of Style, a beautiful Turn, and Clearneſs of Expreſſion; Qualities, far more valuable than the Firſt, and which very rarely go along with it. It is however, viſible by the Poem of the *Lutrin*, That he had a beautiful, lively, and fruitful Imagination. This further appears, from his having compos'd almoſt always by Memory, and never committing his Productions to Paper till he was going to Print them. He took a great deal of Pains about his Works; Whatever *Facility* there is in his Verſes, every Body that reads them is ſenſible they Coſt him a great deal, and that it was only by Dint of Labour, he gave them that free and natural Air which conſtitutes the principal Beauty of them.

Thoſe Pieces of Poetry which he publiſh'd after his *Ode upon Namur*, are neither ſo lively nor ſo exact as thoſe that he publiſh'd before. There is, however, viſible

throughout his whole Works, an exquiſite Taſte, a true good Senſe, and an infinite Politeneſs. Whenever he Borrow'd any Thing from the Ancients, he made a maſterly Uſe of it, and render'd it his Own by the New Turn he gave it. *This Gentleman*, ſays Monſieur *de la Bruyere*, in giving the Character of Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, *excells* Juvenal, *comes up to* Horace, *ſeems to create the Thoughts of another, and to make whatever he Handles his own. He has, in what he borrows from others, all the Graces of Novelty, and all the Merit of Invention; his Verſes ſtrong, and harmonious, made by Genius, though wrought with Art, will be read even when the Language is obſolete, and will be the laſt Ruins of it; there is obſervable in them, a Criticiſm, ſure, judicious and innocent, if it be but allowable to call Bad, Bad.*

La Bruyere's Opinion of his Works.

But it is not only the *French* who have prais'd Monſieur *Deſpreaux*, his Elogium has been made by all ingenious Men, of whatever Nation, who have read his Works. ‘ Baron *Spanheim*, *ſays Monſieur* Baillet, ac- ‘ knowledging, that it is upon the Model of ‘ the Ancient *Latin* Authors, ſuch as *Lucilius*, *Horace*, *Perſius*, and *Juvenal*, that the ‘ Modern Satyriſts in *France*, *Italy*, and elſe- ‘ where, have form'd their Works, thought ‘ himſelf oblig'd in Juſtice to ſay, That ‘ France *bears the Bell not only from her Neighbours, as to* Satyr, *but Diſputes it with Old* ‘ Rome. He adds, That *if the Glory of the* ‘ *Invention be due to* Lucillius; *That of having equall'd or ſurpaſs'd it, be due to thoſe* ‘ *who*

Baron Spanheim's Judgment of him.

' *who have come after; the Glory of having ex-*
' *cell'd therein, either for Beauty and Facility*
' *in Verſification, for true good Senſe, or for a*
' *Liberty which has it's requiſite Bounds and*
' *Decencies, cannot be conteſted with Monſieur*
' Deſpreaux.

All Monſieur *Boileau*'s Works are lately publiſh'd in *Engliſh* in Two Volumes in 8*vo*.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

Granville Family,

Humbly inſcrib'd to the

RIGHT HONOURABLE

George L^d. *Landſdown.*

The Origin of the Granville *Family.*

THIS Family of *Greenfield*, *Graneville*, or *Granville*, is of very great Antiquity, and alſo famous for divers Military Atchievements, as is evident from ſundry Authorities. *Hamo Dentatus*, the common Anceſtor of them, was Earl of *Carboil*, as alſo Lord of *Thorigny* and *Graneville*, in the Dutchy of *Normandy*, being lineally deſcended from the Warlike *Rollo*, ſometime Duke of that large Territory, and the firſt of them, being the Anceſtor

Anceſtor of Duke *William*, ſirnam'd *The Conqueror*.

Hamo had Iſſue two Sons, *Robert*, ſirnam'd *Fitz-Hamon*, Count of *Carboil*, Lord of *Thorigny* and *Graneville*, in *Normandy*, who came into *England* with the Conqueror; and *Richard*, ſirnam'd *de Greneville*. *Robert*, the eldeſt, obtain'd the Honour of *Gloceſter* of *William Rufus*. It had been the Inheritance of *Britric* a *Saxon*, who having incurr'd the Diſpleaſure of Queen *Maud*, the Conqueror's Wife, when he was Ambaſſador beyond Sea, and ſhe a Maiden, by refuſing to marry her, was for that Reaſon diſpoſſeſs'd thereof upon the coming in of the *Normans*: It being given to the Queen, who held it during her Life, and King *William* himſelf after her, and alſo *William Rufus*, till he made a Donation of it to this *Robert*, in Conſideration of his great Services formerly done to his Father. Richard de Greneville.

But that which is moſt memorable concerning this *Robert* is, That he was the principal Actor in the Conqueſt of the County of *Glamorgan* in *Wales*, which *David Powel*, in his Hiſtory of that Country, relates thus: 'That 'in the 4th Year of the Reign of *William* 'Rufus, 1091. *Jeſtin*, the Son of *Gurgant*, be- 'ing Lord of that Territory, *Rees ap Theo- 'dore*, Prince of *Southwales* (that is, of the 'Counties of *Carmarthen* and *Cardigan*) made 'War upon him; but that *Jeſtin*, finding 'himſelf too weak to oppoſe them, ſent one '*Enyon*, a Servant of his, to *Robert Fitz-Ha- 'mon*, then a Knight of the Privy-Chamber 'to the King, for Aſſiſtance, with large Pro- 'miſes of Reward; and that thereupon, *Ro-*

'*bert*

'bert retaining Twelve Knights, of whom 'his Brother *Richard de Greenville* was one, 'and marching with all the Force he could 'make into that Country, encountred and 'ſlew Prince *Rees* and his Son *Conan*; but that '*Jeſtin*, refuſing *Robert* the Reward he had 'promis'd, the Difference was try'd by Bat-'tle, wherein *Jeſtin* being overcome, *Fitz-'Hamon* had full Poſſeſſion of all that Ter-'ritory: And having bountifully rewarded 'his Twelve Knights with Caſtles and Man-'nors, his Brother *Richard* had the Lordſhip 'of *Nethe* conferr'd upon him.

Fitz-Hamon having taken to Wife *Sibill*, one of the Daughters of *Roger de Montgomery*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, had Four Daughters by her, whoſe Names were, *Mabel*, *Hawiſe*, *Cicely* and *Amice*; and being wounded with a Spear at the Siege of *Falaize* in *Normandy*, loſt his Senſes, and dy'd in *March* 1107. being the 7th Year of King *Henry* I. King *Henry* being not willing that ſo great an Inheritance ſhould be ſhar'd amongſt Women, made two of his Daughters Abbeſſes; and having marry'd *Amice* to the Earl of *Bretagne*, he reſerv'd *Mabell* for his Natural Son *Robert*, whom he thereupon created Earl of *Gloceſter*, and gave him the whole Honour.

Robert thus dying without Iſſue-Male; tho' it does not appear *Richard* had any of his Honours or Territories in *England*, yet he inherited and had a real Right to the Titles of Earl of *Corboil*, and Lord of *Thorigny* and *Graneville*, in *Normandy*: And ſometime after the Conqueſt of *Glamorganſhire*, by his Brother *Robert*, he ſeated himſelf firſt at *Biddiford*, and next

at

at *Kilkhampton* in the County of *Cornwal*; which Lordſhips have ever ſince been poſſeſſed by his Poſterity, and ſo continue to this Day.

A Deſcendant of this *Richard*, was Sir *Richard Greenville*, Kt. that famous Sea-Commander, and Vice-Admiral in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*: In the 34th of whoſe Reign the Lord *Thomas Howard*, ſecond Son to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and afterwards Earl of *Suffolk*, having waited for ſeveral Months together for the *Spaniſh* Plate-Fleet, bound homewards from *America*, during his ſtay at *Flores*, one of the Iſles of the *Azores*, the Seamen being moſt of them ſick (for Soldiers he had none on board) *Alphonſo Baſſano* was ſent out of *Spain* with Three and Fifty Ships, to Convoy home the Galleons: They attack'd him ſo unexpectedly, that the Lord *Howard*, in the Admiral, and the reſt of the *Engliſh* Ships, had much ado to get out to Sea. Sir *Richard Greenville* in the Vice-Admiral, call'd the *Revenge*, ſtaying behind to get his Men from off the Iſland on board, was unhappily pent in between the Iſland and the *Spaniſh* Fleet, which was divided into four Squdrons, one of which he reſolutely attempted to break through: But the *Spaniſh* Admiral, nam'd the St *Philip*, getting to Windward of him, ply'd him very hard on one ſide, while Three Ships more as warmly entertain'd him on the other: The *Spaniards* often boarded him, and were as often valiantly beat off and tumbled overboard; and engaging the whole Night with freſh Reinforcements from their Fleet, loſt a vaſt number of Men: On the other hand, the

Sir Richard Greenville.

His Hiſtory.

the brave, but diſtreſs'd *Engliſh*, now began to want Powder; beſides which, their Pikes were broke, all their beſt Men either kill'd or wounded, their Maſts ſplit, and their Rigging damag'd, the Ship batter'd with Eight Hundred Shot, *Greenville* himſelf wounded, ſhot a ſecond time while the Wound was dreſſing, and the Surgeon ſlain by his ſide: The Hatches, when Day appear'd, look'd all over Blood; and the vaſt Heap of Carcaſſes, and Men half dead, which lay ſcatter'd up and down, preſented a moſt lamentable and gaſtly Scene to thoſe that yet ſurviv'd. The undaunted Commander, after a moſt terrible Engagement of Fifteen Hours continuance, and being paſt all Hopes of Life, order'd the Ship to be ſunk; but this was countermanded by the Maſter, who with the conſent of the major part of the Crew, getting into the Long-Boat, ſurrender'd themſelves to the *Spaniſh* Admiral, upon Condition their Lives were ſpar'd and Liberty granted them. The brave Sir *Richard* being now upon the Point of breathing his laſt, was carry'd on board of the *Spaniſh* Admiral, and having ſurviv'd only two Days, there expir'd, his very Enemies highly extolling his Conduct and Bravery in the whole Courſe of that bloody and even unparellell'd Action. The Ship was ſurrender'd to the Enemy, but having receiv'd ſeveral Shot thro' her Keel, ſhe ſoon after ſunk in a Storm, with Two Hundred *Spaniards* on board, and ſome other Veſſels; ſo that it might juſtly be ſaid, ſhe had made her Name good, and forc'd the *Spaniards* to pay dear for this new Victory.

No

No leſs Valiant was that other glorious Perſon of this Family, Sir *Bevil Greenfield* or *Granville*; who in the beginning of our moſt unhappy Civil War, very heartily eſpouſing the Royal Cauſe in the Weſtern Parts of the Kingdom, and having rais'd a brave Regiment for his Majeſty's Service, after he had perform'd ſignal Services to him, loſt his Life in the Battle of *Landſdown*, 1643. againſt the Parliamentarians, commanded by Sir *William Waller*: Who being advantageouſly incamp'd on the Brow of the Hill, with Breaſtworks before them; Sir *Bevil* however advanc'd with a Party of Horſe on his right Hand, and his Musketeers on the left, himſelf leading up the Pikes in the middle; and in the face of their Cannon and Small-ſhot from the Breaſtworks, gain'd the Brow of the Hill, having ſuſtain'd two full Charges of the Enemy's Horſe: But in the third Charge, his Horſe failing and giving ground, he receiv'd, after other Wounds, a blow on the Head with a Pole-Ax, with which he fell, and many of his Officers about him. But that which would have clouded any Loſs of others leſs ſpoken of, was this brave Sir *Bevil*'s Death; *Who*, ſays a Noble Hiſtorian, *was indeed an excellent Perſon, whoſe Activity, Intereſt, and Reputation, was the Foundation of what had been done in* Cornwal *on the King's ſide; and his Temper and Affections ſo publick, that no Accident that happen'd could make any Impreſſions in him; and his Example kept others from taking any thing ill, or at leaſt ſeeming to do ſo. In a Word, a brighter Courage and a gentler Diſpoſition were never marry'd together, to make the moſt cheerful and innocent Converſation.*

Sir Bevil Greenfield

Slain 1643.

His Character.

John

Sir John Granville.

John his Son and Heir, who by an immediate Succeſſion, from Father to Son, beginning at the Year of our Lord 876. from *Robert* the Son of *Rollo*, being upwards of 800 Years, was the 30th Earl of *Carboil*, Baron of *Thorigny* and *Granville*, having, by the Care of his Father, receiv'd Education in Grammar and other Learning, ſuitable to his Quality, was about the time of the breaking out of our moſt unhappy Civil Wars, ſent to the Univerſity of *Oxford*, where he became Gentleman-Commoner in *Glocester-Hall*; but the immature Death of his brave and loyal Father, and the Intereſt of the Royal Cauſe, neceſſarily brought him to forſake the Muſes, and to engage his Life and Fortune in the Allarms of War: And tho' but about Sixteen Years of Age, he took upon him the Command of his Father's Regiment, and was preſent in ſeveral Battles and Sieges, particularly in the Fight at *Newbury*, where he was left among the ſlain; but was happily preſerv'd for an Action of greater Glory and Importance to his Country, which was the Reſtoration of the Royal Family. Many Things interven'd in the Courſe of his Life, before that happy Turn came, of which there are few or no Particulars recorded; only that his Conduct in general was unblamable, and that he was more eminent for his Gentleneſs and Humanity towards his Enemies, than a near Kinſman of his, Sir *Richard Greenville* by Name, is recorded, by a very Noble Hiſtorian, and who cannot be thought to be Partial in that Caſe, to have been upon ſome Occaſions, to thoſe

Gentleman-Commoner of Glocester-Hall.

Engages in the Civil War.

Left for dead at the Battle of Newbery.

thoſe who were his Friends, and eſpous'd the ſame Cauſe of Loyalty with him.

Be it as it will, this excellent Perſon, notwithſtanding all the Diſadvantages and Dangers he lay under from the Uſurping Powers of thoſe Times, continu'd ſteady in his Loyalty to his Prince, tho' in Exile, to the frequent Hazard of his Life. There had been ſeveral Deſigns undertaken, tho' in vain, for the King's Reſtoration, during the Uſurpation of *Oliver Cromwell*; which were manag'd chiefly by the Earl of *Oxford*, *John* Lord *Belaſys*, Sir *John Greenville*, Sir *William Compton*, Colonel *John Ruſſel*, and Sir *Richard Willis*; who for their ſuppos'd Conduct in the Privicy of their Counſels, were commonly call'd *The ſeal'd Knot*. But tho' nothing was more prudently and diſcreetly agitated, all their Conſultations were from time to time betray'd to *Thurlo*, by Sir *Richard Willis*, tho' they did not know it.

One of the Commiſſioners for managing the King's Affairs in England.

However it were, the King, during the time that *Richard Cromwell* had the Protectorſhip, or ſoon after, thought fit to appoint new Commiſſioners, and ſent over into *England* a Blank Commiſſion, dated at *Bruſſels* the 11th of *March*, in the 11th Year of his Reign, which was fill'd up with the Name of *Arthur Anneſley*, afterwards Earl of *Angleſea*, and Lord Privy-Seal, *John Mordaunt*, Brother to the Earl of *Peterborough*; or Sir *John Greenville*, Sir *William Peyton* and *William Legg*; the Subſtance whereof was, That he conſtituted and appointed them his Commiſſioners, giving them, or any one or more of them, Power to treat with any of his Subjects of the King-

dom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, that were or had been in Arms againſt him; or his Father, or that had contributed to the preſent Rebellion in *England*, except ſuch as had actually ſate in Judgment for the taking away the Life of his ſaid Father, or pleaded as Council learned againſt his Life, or attended as Miniſters to that odious pretended Court, or laid Hands on his Perſon in the Execution of that horrid Murder: And to aſſure them in his Name, That if they ſhould forſake the preſent Rebellion, and join heartily and effectually for ſuppreſſing the ſame, for his Reſtoration, and the Right due to him by the Laws of God and that of his Kingdom, that then he would not only freely pardon their former oppoſing him and his dear Father, and all other their Crimes and Offences, in acting, adhering to, or complying with the ſaid Rebellion; but that he would Recompence and Reward ſuch of them as ſhould by any remarkable Service merit of him, either by reducing or rendring any Town, Fort or Garriſon of the Rebels into his Hands, or into the Poſſeſſion and Power of them his Commiſſioners, or any other Truſtee imploy'd by him or them for his Service. To which it was further added, That what they or any of them ſhould, by Virtue of this his Commiſſion, in Writing under their Hands, or the Hands of any one or more of them, promiſe in his Name in that kind, he would Ratify, Confirm and Perform.

Theſe Gentlemen proceeded with a great deal of Warineſs and Diligence in the Execution of their Commiſſion; and no Man more active

Active than Sir John *Greenville*, to engage the Country to take up Arms for Majeſty's Service. But tho' the Inſurrection of Sir *George Booth* in *Cheſhire* had not the deſir'd Effect, no more than the intended Riſing in other Parts of the Kingdom; Sir *John* and his Colleagues were no ways diſcourag'd in the Proſecution of ſo juſt and loyal a Deſign, as the Reſtoration of the King to the Throne of his Royal Anceſtors. *Active to raiſe the Country for the King.*

In the mean time Mr. *Nicholas Monk*, a Divine, and to whom, as I have been inform'd, Sir *John* had given a very good Living in *Devonſhire*, to engage him the more heartily to ſerve his Majeſty, with the Intereſt he had in his Brother; came to *London* in his way to *Scotland*, from Sir *Hugh Pollard*, Sir *Thomas Stukely*, and others of his Majeſty's Friends in the *Weſt* of *England*. He was directed to receive Inſtructions in this Grand Affair from Sir *John Greenville*. He went firſt indeed to Mr. *Clarges*, and afterwards to Sir *John*, who to ſpirit him the more, ſhew'd him Two Letters he had receiv'd, one from the King to the General his Brother, and the other to himſelf. The laſt of which ran in theſe Terms.

'I Am confident *George Monk* can have no Malice in his Heart againſt me, nor hath he done any thing againſt me, which I cannot eaſily Pardon; and it is in his Power to do me ſo great Service, that I cannot eaſily Reward, but I will do all I can; and I do Authorize you to write to him, and not only to aſſure him of my Kindneſs, but *King's Letter to Sir John.*

'that I will very liberally Reward him with 'ſuch an Eſtate in Land, and ſuch a Title 'of Honour as himſelf ſhall deſire, if he will 'declare for me, and adhere to my Intereſt; 'and whatſoever you ſhall promiſe to him 'on my Behalf, or whatſoever he or you by 'his Advice, ſhall promiſe to any of his 'Officers, or the Army under his Com-'mand, which Command he ſhall ſtill keep, 'I will make Good, and Perform upon the 'Word of a King.

Charles R.

Sir *John Greenville* earneſtly preſs'd to have Mr. *Clarges* engag'd, and Mr. *Monk* moved it to him, with a Promiſe of great Advantages from the King upon his Reſtoration; but *Clarges* reply'd, he had no need of thoſe Temptations to oblige him to his Duty, and refus'd to have any Diſcourſe about thoſe Affairs with Sir *John* at that time.

The manner of Sir John's Applying to Monk.

However this no way diſcourag'd that Loyal Gentleman, who left nothing uneſſay'd to promote his Majeſty's Intereſt; and General *Monk* was no ſooner arriv'd with his Army from *Scotland*, at *London*; but the King, who had Intimations of all his Motions, impower'd Sir *John* afreſh to treat with him, as the fitteſt Perſon he could pitch upon, Sir *John* and the General being nearly related. But Sir *John* being every way acquainted with the wary Temper of the General, was very much concern'd how to get ſafe Acceſs to him; till having bethought himſelf of Mr. *Morrice*, *Monk*'s Secretary, (afterwards Sir *William*, and Secretary of State) who was Sir

John's

John's Neighbour in the Country, he reſolv'd by his Interpoſition to do it; and therefore requeſted him to let the General know, that he had ſomething of great Importance to impart to him, and deſir'd he would give him the Opportunity to do it.

Many have very much doubted General *Monk*'s Inclination, to reſtore the Royal Family; and indeed the Declaration and Engagement taken by him and his Officers againſt Monarchy, and the Family of the *Stewards*, at his coming up from *Scotland*, is no ſmall Proof of his Reſolution not to engage in that Work at that time: But finding the Bent of the Nation was turning apace towards their Ancient Monarchical Principles, he comply'd with the Times, and declar'd for a free Parliament, which he knew was the readieſt way to effect it. Be it as it will, when Mr. *Morrice* inform'd the General of Sir *John*'s Deſire, he receiv'd the Meſſage with much Enſtrangedneſs; for tho' they were nearly akin, yet they had little perſonal Accquaintance, by Reaſon of Sir *John*'s Youth, and the General's long Abſcence from his Country: And therefore he told Mr. *Morrice*, *Except he would ſend Information by him of the nature of his Buſineſs, he could not allow of any Interview with him.* *General's Anſwer.*

Mr. *Morrice* thereupon told him, *he had already deſir'd to know that, but that Sir* John Greenville *refuſed it.* The General, who was a very reſerv'd Man himſelf, and therefore could not diſlike it in another, order'd Mr. *Morrice* to acquaint Sir *John*, *that if he came next Day at Nine at Night to St.* James's, *he would ſpeak with him.*

How receiv'd by the General.

Accordingly Sir *John* waited upon him at the appointed Time, which was critical enough, being the next Night after the Diſſolution of the Rump Parliament; and after he had begg'd Pardon for the Importunity he had uſed to be admitted to viſit him, he deſir'd his leave to deliver a Meſſage to him from the King. The General ſeem'd ſurpris'd at the Motion, but ſeeing there was no body in the Room but Mr. *Morrice*, and he at a good Diſtance from them, he bid him ſay what he pleas'd.

Sir John *delivers his Meſſage from the King to him.*

Having ſucceſsfully advanc'd thus far, he preſented to his Excellency a Letter from his Majeſty, and withal told him; *That his Majeſty had great Confidence in his Affection to him, and that ſince he had ſo far comply'd with the deſires of the ſober part of the Kingdom, for the Admiſſion of the ſecluded Members in order to a free Parliament: The Conſequence of that could not but give ſufficient Evidence of his Inclinations to his Majeſty's Service and Reſtoration, which would naturally flow from his Endeavours, in Conjunction with their Counſels.*

His Anſwer.

The General reply'd, *That he had long lamented the miſerable Diſtraction of his Native Country, and waited for a fit Opportunity to contribute his Aſſiſtance towards the Redemption of it. And when* Lambert *and thoſe of his Party had intercep'ed the Parliament, conſidering that the Army had been in a great Meaſure by that Parliament model'd; he ſuppoſed by a Declaration for their Reſtitution, he might gain Power into his Hands for better purpoſes; and as the better to bring thoſe purpoſes about, he had reſolv'd if by his Arms the Parliament ſhould be reſtor'd, together with thoſe few*

few Members which ſate at their Interruption, to admit thoſe alſo who had been ſecluded; intending to that end by degrees, to put his Army into ſuch Hands as would favour his Intentions. That it was well known to all how he was diſappointed in that Deſign, and thro' what Difficulties he had arriv'd to the Station he was then in; nor was he even at that time ſecure from great danger of Diſappointment, if he ſhould not manage his Affairs with more than ordinary Secrecy.

He then proceeded and ſaid, *that as to the King's Majeſty, no body wiſhed him greater Felicity than himſelf, nor deſir'd his Reſtoration with more Paſſion; but if it were not cautiouſly attempted, it would be out of his Power to ſerve him in it, ſince in Counſels of ſo nice Concernment, there would not be Room for two Errors. The People, he told him, had been long ſeduc'd by ſeditious Inſinuations, and the Army had been in the Hands of ſuch as had always been againſt his Royal Father, and many of them even againſt Monarchy it ſelf; but that nevertheleſs, he hop'd, if they might find the ſame Security under his Majeſty's Government, as they had under the Uſurpers of it, he ſhould not deſpair of their Reduction to Obedience. That to effect this, it was his humble Advice, that his Majeſty ſhould prevent their Fears, by declaring a free and general Pardon to all his Subjects, and engage himſelf to give it under the Great Seal, to all that ſhould ſubmit to his Authority, except ſuch as ſhould be exempted by the Parliament.*

And that he would Conſent to any Act of Parliament, that ſhould be preſented to him, for the Settlement of publick Sales and Diſpoſitions of Lands to Officers, Soldiers and others, and the Payment of the Soldiers Arrears: As alſo for Toleration of

Liberty of Conſcience to all his Subjects, and that none ſhall be puniſh'd for Differences in matters of Religion, who ſhould not diſturb the Publick Peace.

The General having proceeded thus far, Sir *John Greenville* ask'd him, *what he would give him in Commiſſion for himſelf, and if he would write to his Majeſty?* But that he excus'd ſaying, *That if his Letter ſhould be intercepted before he had compleated the Reforming of the Army, it would be impoſſible for him to keep them in Temper, or hinder the Subverſion of all he had hitherto done; adding that he ſought not his own Advantage in his Endeavours for the publick Benefit of his Country; and that having with much Hazzard brought Matters near to a fair Iſſue, in purſuance of the general Suffrage of the Nation, he was unwilling by Indiſcretion to venture a Relapſe, but would chooſe to involve himſelf in the ſame Condition with the Generality of People, in Expectation of what the next Parliament ſhould bring forth, to the Happineſs of the King's Majeſty, and all his Dominions.*

My Lord *Clarendon* relates this Interview with ſome different Circumſtances; and ſays, that Mr. *Morrice* having introduc'd Sir *John* to the General, this laſt ſolemnly conjur'd him to Secrecy, upon the Peril of his Life; he told him, 'He meant to ſend him to the 'King, with whom, he preſum'd, he had cre- 'dit enough to be believed without any Te- 'ſtimony; for he was reſolved not to write 'to the King, nor to give him any thing in 'Writing, but wiſhed him to confer with 'Mr. *Morrice*, and to take ſhort Memorials in 'his own Hand of thoſe Particulars he ſhould 'offer

'offer to him in Diſcourſe; which when he 'had done, he would himſelf confer with him 'again at an Hour he ſhould appoint. And ſo he retired haſtily out of the Room, as if he were jealous that other Men would wonder at his Abſence. That which Mr. *Morrice* communicated to *Greenville*, was, after he had enlarged upon 'The Perplexity the General 'was in, by the ſeveral Humours and Fac-'tions which prevailed, and that he durſt not 'truſt any Officer of his own Army, or any 'Friend but himſelf, with his own ſecret Pur-'poſes; he adviſed, That the King ſhould 'write a Letter to the General, in which af-'ter kind and gracious Expreſſions, he ſhould 'deſire him to deliver the incloſed Letter, 'and Declaration to the Parliament; the par-ticular Heads, and Materials for which Letter and Declaration, *Morrice* diſcourſed to him; the end of which was to ſatisfy all Intereſts.

Sir John *has another Interview with* Monk.

After Sir *John* had enough diſcourſed all particulars with him, and taken ſuch ſhort Memorials for his Memory as he thought neceſſary, within a Day or Two he was brought with the ſame warineſs, and in another Place, to the General; to whom he read the Notes he had taken, to which little was added: And the General ſaid, 'That if the King writ to 'that purpoſe, when he brought the Letter 'to him, he would keep it in his Hands, till 'he found a fit time to deliver it, or ſhould 'think of another way to ſerve his Majeſty. Only he added another Particular, as an Advice abſolutely neceſſary for the King to conſent

ſent to, which was his Majeſty's preſent removе out of *Flanders*.

He undertook to know, that the *Spaniards* had no purpoſe to do any thing for him, and that all his Friends were jealous, that it would not be in his Power to remove from thence, if he deferred it till they diſcovered that he was like to have no need of them. And therefore he deſired, 'That his Majeſty would 'make haſte to *Breda*, and that, for the pub-'lick Satisfaction; and that it might be evi-'dent he had left *Flanders*, whatſoever he 'ſhould ſend in Writing ſhould bear Date as 'from *Breda*; and he enjoyned Sir *John*, not to return, till he had himſelf ſeen the King out of the Dominion of *Flanders*.

Monk's Compliment to Greenville.

As for himſelf, the General told him at parting from him, 'That he was glad that 'this Occaſion of preſenting his Duty to the 'King, was an effect of his Diligence, whom 'he was glad to find ſo induſtrious and vigi-'lant in his Maſter's Service, of which he 'had before ſome Experience, when his 'Brother *Nicholas* came from him into *Scot-'land*.

Sir John Greenville *goes to* Bruſſels.

Sir *John Greenville* being thus inſtructed, he left him, and taking Mr. *Mordaunt* with him for his Companion, ſet out for *Flanders* about the Beginning of *April*, and in few Days arrived ſafely at *Bruſſels*, where he at large inform'd his Majeſty of the Affairs of *England*. His Majeſty was very glad that the General had thus far diſcovered himſelf, and that he had opened a Door for Correſpondence, but he was not without great Perplexity in many Particulars which were recommended to be done;

done; ſome of which he believed impoſſible and unpracticable, as the leaving every body in the State they were in, and confirming their Poſſeſſion in all the Lands which they held in *England*, *Scotland*, or *Ireland*, by Purchaſe or Donation; whether of Lands belonging to the Crown and Church, or ſuch who for adhering to his Father and himſelf, were declared Delinquents, and had their Lands confiſcated and diſpoſed of as their Enemies had thought fit. Then, the complying with all Humours in Religion, and the granting a general Liberty of Conſcience, could not be apprehended to conſiſt with the Peace of the Kingdom. No Man was more diſpoſed to a general Act of Indemnity and Oblivion than his Majeſty was: But he thought it not conſiſtent with his Honour, nor his Conſcience, that the Regicides ſhould be comprehended in that Act of Pardon: Yet it was adviſed, That there might be no Exception; or that above Four might not be excepted; becauſe, it was alleg'd, 'That ſome of them had facilitated the 'General's March, by falling from *Lambert*, 'and others had barefac'd advanc'd the King's 'Service very much.

The King's Deliberations upon the Terms propoſed by the General.

After great Deliberation upon all the Particulars, and weighing the Importance of complying with the General's Advice in all Things, ſuch Letters and Declarations were prepared, as ſhould be, in a good Degree, ſuitable to the Wiſhes and Counſel of the General, and yet make the Tranſaction of thoſe Things which the King did not like, the Effect of the Power of the Parliament, rather than of his Majeſty's Approbation. All which, being

bing at laſt ready to be ſent into *England* by Sir *John Greenville*, to the General, the King before his Departure, viſited the Marquiſs of *Carracena*, at *Bruſſels*, and told him, 'That 'he intended the next Day to go to *Antwerp*, 'and from thence to *Breda*, to ſpend Two or 'Three Days with his Siſter, the Princeſs of '*Orange*; to whom the Dukes of *York* and *Gloceſter* were already gone, to acquaint her with the King's Purpoſe; and his Majeſty likewiſe, in Confidence, inform'd him, 'That 'there were ſome Perſons come from *Eng-*'*land*, who would not venture to come to '*Bruſſels*, from whom he expected ſome Pro-'poſitions and Informations, which might 'prove beneficial to him; which obliged him 'to make that Journey to confer with them.

The Marquiſs ſeem'd to think that of little Moment; and ſaid, 'That *Don Alonzo* expe-'cted every Day to receive Aſſurance, that 'the Levellers would unite themſelves to the 'the King's Intereſt, upon more moderate 'Conditions than they had hitherto made; but deſired his Majeſty, 'That the Duke of '*York* might haſten his Journey into *Spain*, 'to receive the Command that was there re-'ſerv'd for him; and the King deſired him, 'That the Forces he had promiſed for his 'Service, might be ready againſt his Return 'to be embarked upon the firſt Appearance 'of a hopeful Occaſion. So they parted; and his Majeſty went the next Day to *Antwerp*, but earlier ſome Hours than the Marquiſs imagined, by reaſon of a Deſign he underſtood was formed by the *Spaniards* to ſet a Guard upon him, and have his Perſon in their Power,

Power, and got ſafe to *Breda:* Before which, even as ſoon as the King got within the Dominions of the States-General, Sir *John* was diſpatch'd into *England* with a Letter to the General, to be communicated to the Officers of the Army and the Council of State, with a Commiſſion from his Majeſty to conſtitute him Captain-General of all the Armies of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland:* He inform'd him likewiſe, that he had Letters from his Majeſty to both Houſes of Parliament, to the City of *London*, and to the Navy. *Sent back to England.*

The Parliament met on the 25th of *April* 1660. and choſe Sir *Harbottle Grimſton* Speaker: General *Monk* was return'd a Member, to ſerve as Knight of the Shire for the County of *Devon.* They begun chiefly with bitter Invectives againſt the memory of *Cromwell*, as an odious and perjur'd Tyrant, with Execrations upon the Unchriſtian Murther of the late King. And in theſe generals they ſpent the firſt Days of ſitting; no Man having the Courage, how Loyal ſoever their Wiſhes were, to mention his Majeſty, till they could make a Diſcovery what Mind the General was of; who could only protect ſuch a Propoſition from being Penal to the Perſon that made it, by the former Ordinances of the Rump-Parliament.

Now the General, after he had well ſurvey'd the Temper of the Houſe, upon the Firſt of *May* told them, 'One Sir *John Greenville*, who was a Servant of the King, had 'brought him a Letter from his Majeſty; 'which he had in his Hand, but would not 'preſume to open it without their Direction; 'and *The General acquaints the Houſe of Greenville's bringing him a Letter from the King.*

'and that the ſame Gentleman was at the 'Door, and had a Letter to the Houſe: Which was no ſooner ſaid, than with a general Acclamation he was call'd for, and being brought to the Bar, he ſaid, 'That he was 'commanded by the King his Maſter, having 'been lately with him at *Breda*, to deliver 'that Letter to the Houſe, which he was 'ready to do; and ſo, giving it by the Serjeant to be deliver'd to the Speaker, he withdrew.

The Houſe immediately call'd to have both Letters read, that to the General, and that to the Speaker; which being done, the Declaration was as greedily call'd for and read. And from this Time *Charles Stewart* was no more heard of, and ſo Univerſal Joy was never ſeen within thoſe Walls: They immediately, without one contradicting Vote, appointed a Committee to prepare an Anſwer to his Majeſty's Letter, and likewiſe order'd, at the ſame time, That both his Majeſty's Letters, that to the Houſe, and that to the General, with his Majeſty's Declaration therein inclos'd, and the Reſolution of the Houſe thereupon, ſhould be forthwith printed and publiſh'd.

This kind of Reception was beyond what the beſt-affected, nay even the King could expect or hope; and all that follow'd went in the ſame Pace. The Lords, when they ſaw what Spirit the Houſe of Commons was poſſeſs'd of, would not loſe their Share of Thanks, but made haſte into their Houſe, without ſecluding any who had been ſequeſtred from ſitting there for their Delinquency; the Earl of

Sir John delivers a Letter to the Houſe of Lords, &c.

of *Manchester* was chosen their Speaker, who being acquainted that Sir *John* attended at the Door, with a Letter from his Majesty, the Earl went down to the Clerk and receiv'd it. In the mean time the Commons having drawn up, engros'd and sign'd a Letter to his Majesty, Sir *John Greenville* was appointed to attend again; and he being brought to the Bar, the Speaker stood up, and told him, 'That they need not acquaint him with what 'grateful Hearts they had receiv'd his Ma- 'jesty's gracious Letter; he himself was an 'Ear and Eye-witness of it: Their Bells and 'their Bonfires had already begun the Procla- 'mation of his Majesty's Goodness, and of 'their Joys; that they had now prepar'd an 'Answer to his Majesty, which should be 'deliver'd to him; and that they did not 'think fit that he should return to their Roy- 'al Sovereign without some Testimony of 'Respects to himself; and therefore that they 'had order'd Five Hundred Pounds to be de- 'liver'd to him, to buy a Jewel to wear, as 'an Honour for being the Messenger of so 'gracious a Message; and in the Name of 'the House he gave him their most hearty 'Thanks.

Speaker's Speech to Sir John Greenville.

Commons present Sir John with 500 l.

Without making any Excursions in reference to the Particulars of the King's happy Restoration; Sir *John Greenville* having in this manner highly merited of the Royal Family, he was by Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Westminster*, upon the 20th Day of *April*, in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of King *Charles* II. which was but Three Days preceding the King's most Solemn Coronation, advanc'd

Made Earl of Bath.

vanc'd to the Dignities and Titles of Lord *Granville* of *Kilkhampton* and *Biddiford*, Viſcount *Greenville* of *Landſdown*, and Earl of *Bath*, which Title of Earl had been ſome Years dormant by the Death of *Henry Bourchier*, the laſt Earl of *Bath* of that moſt Illuſtrious Family, to which they were firſt promoted by *Henry* VIII. And that his Lordſhip might be the better enabled to ſupport his new Dignity of Peerage, and his Majeſty being very deſirous, as a Teſtimony of his Gratitude, to augment his Fortune, he ſettled Three Thouſand Pounds *per Annum* upon him, out of the Stanaries, beſides other Donations of a leſs Value.

Groom of the Stool.

The Earl was alſo at that time not only made one of the Lords of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy-Council, but Groom of the Stole, and firſt Gentleman of the Royal Bed-Chamber; as alſo, Lord Warden of the Stanaries in the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*. King *Charles* his Favours to his Lordſhip did not ſtop here; but he did afterwards, in memory of the Earl's Services at the Reſtoration, paſs a Warrant under the Privy-Seal, whereby he oblig'd himſelf, and recommended it to his Succeſſor, that in Caſe of failure of Iſſue-male to General *Monk*, the Title and Dukedom of *Albemarle* ſhould deſcend to him, and be continued in his Family. His ſaid Majeſty likewiſe paſs'd to the ſaid Earl, another Warrant for the Earldom of *Glamorgan*, it being the firſt Title enjoy'd in *England* by his Great Anceſtor *Fitz-Hamon*.

Has a Warrant for the Title of D. of Albemarle.

Caroline,

Carolina, a Province of *North-America*, was not long after the Reſtoration of *Charles* II. united to the Imperial Crown of *Great-Britain*, and that Prince, by his Royal Grant, was pleas'd to eſtabliſh it a Province or Proprietorſhip, dignify'd into a Principality or Palatinate, granting the ſame by Patent to his Lordſhip, together with the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Chancellor, *George* Duke of *Albemarle*, *William* Earl of *Craven*, the Lord *Aſhley Cowper*, afterwards Earl of *Shaftsbury*, *John* Lord *Berkley*, Sir *William Berkley* and Sir *John Coriton*, Kt. and Baronet, and to their Heirs and Succeſſors. *Made one of the Proprietors of* Carolina.

Having continu'd without any the leaſt Interruption, in great Favour and Eſteem with that Prince, to the time of his Death, which happen'd on the 6th of *February*, 168⅘. The King, a little before, recommended his Lordſhip to his Brother, the Duke of *York*, whom he deſir'd him to conſider not ſo much as a Servant as a Friend: But *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, being Groom of the Stole to that Prince, before he was King; and upon his Acceſſion to the Throne claiming that, and Firſt Lord of the Bed-Chamber, as his Right, they had a Hearing before the King and Council about it; who at laſt referring the Determination to the Attorney-General, Sir *Robert Sawyer*, his Opinion was, That thoſe Places were at the King's Diſpoſal, but that the Sallary of Groom of the Stole of Right belong'd to the Earl of *Bath*, upon which King *James* told the Earl of *Peterborough*, *That he was to have the Shell, but my Lord of* Bath *the Kernell:* Tho' in reality it did not prove ſo; for the other had both the Sallary and the Place; and *Loſes his Place of Groom of the Stole.*

his Lordſhip finding how the King's Favour went, was forc'd to ſit down with the loſs. However, he continu'd Lord Warden of the Stanaries, and Keeper of St. *James*'s Park, and remain'd unſhaken in his Loyalty and Affections to his Prince, till he manifeſtly went about to ſhock the Conſtitution of the Government, under which we were born, and which every *Engliſhman* ought to ſupport, both in Church and State, at the utmoſt hazard. He was one of thoſe Eighteen Lords who in an humble manner petition'd the King to call a free Parliament, in order to redreſs the Grievances of the Nation both in Church and State, now brought almoſt to the brink of Ruin: But his Lordſhip and other brave Spirits of thoſe times, finding their Advice thrown away upon that unhappy Prince, and being at the ſame time extreamly zealous for the Religion and Liberties of their Country, ſo manifeſtly now invaded by the Deſigns on foot, became a very hearty Promoter of the Revolution in 1688. and being at that time Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, and Governour of the Town and Royal Cittadel of *Plymouth*, wherein the Earl of *Huntington* was in Gariſon, with his Regiment of Foot, he reſolv'd upon and concerted Meaſures for ſecuring that Place for his Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*: And having firſt dexterouſly ſeiz'd the Earl of *Huntington*, to which his Lieutenant Colonel and Kinſman, *Ferdinando Haſtings*, afterwards Brigadier-General, did not a little contribute; he ſecur'd in the next place all the Popiſh Officers and Soldiers. This being done upon

Seizes Plymouth, 1688.

upon the *Saturday* Night, his Lordſhip the *Monday* following commanded the whole Gariſon to be drawn out in a Body, within the Cittadel, and after ſilence proclaim'd, the Prince of *Orange*'s firſt and ſecond Declarations were read; at the Concluſion whereof the Officers and Soldiers unanimouſly, and with loud and repeated Acclamations, aſſented thereto; declaring they would live and die with the Prince and his Lordſhip in the Defence of the ſaid Declaration.

In favour with King William.

His Lordſhip having ſhewn a great deal of Zeal and Courage in bringing about the Revolution, he was upon the Acceſſion of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Crown, ſworn of their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council, and continu'd in the Places of Truſt he had before enjoy'd; being made alſo Warden of the Court of Stanaries: But there is nothing permanent in this Life, and no fix'd Felicity to be met with on this ſide the Grave.

Refuſed the Eſtate of Theobalds.

Theobalds was an Eſtate long ſince veſted in the Crown, but upon the Reſtoration given to General *Monk* and the Heirs Male of his Body: But, I think, upon the failure of ſuch to revert to the Crown, which it actually did upon the Death of *Chriſtopher* Duke of *Albemarle*, in *Jamaica* in 1688. and being it ſeems undiſpos'd upon the Acceſſion of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, his Lordſhip, ſuppoſing he might have ſome Pretenſions to it, upon the Account of its having been the Eſtate of the *Monks* his Relations, was a Suitor to his Majeſty for a Grant of it; and Fame is a very great Lyar, if the

ſame Lord whom he importun'd to ſollicite the King in his behalf for it, did not beg it for himſelf, whoſe Family now enjoys it.

It would be, perhaps, too invidious to enumerate ſome other Cauſes of Diſcontent this illuſtrious and deſerving Family had at that time. However, no particular Diſappointments could ever make his Lordſhip deviate in the Love and Affection he had for the Intereſt of his Country: But firmly adhering to the Government both in Church and State, and having liv'd to a good old Age of about Seventy Four Years, he departed this Life at *London* on the 22d Day of *July* 1701. from whence his Body being convey'd down to *Kilkhampton*, in the County of *Devon*, he was there interr'd among his Anceſtors.

His Death.

Law ſuit with the Lord Montague.

This noble Lord being a near Relation of the *Monks* of *Potheridge*, and *Chriſtopher Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*, dying in his Government of *Jamaica* without Iſſue, he laid Claim to his Eſtate by Virtue of a Deed of Gift made to him by that Duke before he went over to his Government; but *Ralph* Lord *Montague*, afterwards Earl and Duke of *Montague*, marrying the Dutcheſs Dowager of *Albemarle*; and the Duke having made a Will in *Jamaica* ſome time before he dy'd, it occaſion'd a very long and moſt expenſive Law-ſuit between them, which at laſt their Lordſhips terminated among themſelves, and the Earl of *Bath* purchas'd the Mannor of *Potheridge* of *Thomas* and *Elizabeth Pride*, the Son and Daughter of *Elizabeth Monk*, the Daughter of *Thomas Monk*,

Monk, Eſq; eldeſt Brother of *George Monk*, Duke of *Albemarle*.

He marry'd *Jane*, Daughter to Sir *Peter Wiche*, ſome time Comptroller of the Houſhold to King *Charles* the Firſt, by whom he had Iſſue Five Sons, *viz.* *Charles*, commonly call'd Lord *Landſdown*, *John* and *Bevil*, the other dy'd young; ſo did Eight of his Eleven Daughters; and the Three that ſurviv'd were, the Lady *Jane*, marry'd to *William Gower*, Eſq; ſecond Son to Sir *Thomas Gower* of *Sittenham*, in the County of *York*, Baronet, ſince call'd *William Leveſon*, as Nephew and adopted Heir to Sir *Richard Leveſon* of *Trentham* in the County of *Stafford*, Knight of the *Bath*; which *William*, by the ſaid Lady, was the Father of the late Sir *John Leveſon Gower*, created Lord *Gower* of *Sittenham* in the County of *York*, on the 16th of *March* 1703. being the 2d Year of Queen *Ann*'s Reign. Secondly, The Lady *Catherine*, marry'd to *Craven Peyton*, of the County of *Lancaſter*, Eſq; ſince dead. Thirdly, The Lady *Grace*, marry'd to *George*, eldeſt Son of Sir *Philip Carteret*, eldeſt Son and Heir to Sir *George Carteret*, afterwards Lord *Carteret*, ſome time Vice-Chamberlain to King *Charles* II. *His Marriage and Iſſue.*

The Brothers of this noble Lord were *Denys Granville*, Doctor of Divinity, who was made Dean of *Durham* in the Reign of King *Charles* II. and unhappily following the Fortune of King *James* into *France*, but continuing ſtill a zealous Proteſtant, he dy'd there neglected. He was ſucceeded in the Deanery of *Durham* by Dr. *Montague*. 2. *Bernard Granville*, Eſq; who left Iſſue Three Sons and *His Brothers and Siſters.*

Two Daughters, *viz.* Sir *Bevil Granville*, *George* and *Bernard*; *Anne*, marry'd to Sir *John Stanley*, Baronet, and one of the Commiſſions of the Cuſtom-Houſe, and *Elizabeth*, being unmarry'd.

Charles Earl of Bath.

His Lordſhip's eldeſt Son and Heir was *Charles*, in his Father's Life-time commonly call'd Lord *Landſdown*; whoſe *Genius* leading him early to warlike Studies, and *Hungary* being at that time the only Seat of War in *Europe*, he travell'd into thoſe Parts with an Equipage ſuitable to his Quality; and finding that the *Turks*, with a very numerous Army, under the Command of the Prime Vifier *Kara Muſtapha*, laid Siege to *Vienna*, the Capital of *Auſtria*, and the Emperor's Reſidence, he ſignaliz'd himſelf very eminently on that Occaſion, in behalf of the Emperor *Leopold* and the Chriſtian Cauſe, againſt the Infidels: And the Chriſtians having routed the *Ottoman* Army near that City, which was thereby reliev'd, they mov'd after the *Turks*, and having engag'd them again at *Barkan*, his Lordſhip gave there alſo great Proofs of his Valour and Intrepidity; ſo he did likewiſe at *Gran* and divers others Places: Inſomuch that his Imperial Majeſty, as a Special Mark of Honour, was pleas'd to dignify him and his Deſcendants with the Title of Counts of the Sacred *Roman* Empire, by his Charter bearing Date at the Caſtle of *Lintz*, *January* 27th, 1684.

A Volunteer againſt the Turks.

Made a Count of the Empire 1684.

Under the Care of Count Taff.

I know not whether the Earl of *Bath* ever had any perſonal Acquaintance with Count *Taff*; that Lord was a Subject of the King of *England*, and being younger Brother to the

Earl

Earl of *Carlingford* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, had early ſought to make his Fortune in foreign Parts; and became in time both in Court and Camp one of the moſt Accompliſh'd Perſons of that Age. To his Care and Tuition my Lord *Landſdown* was recommended, not only as being a Fellow-Subject and Countryman, but as a Perſon of great Honour and Experience, and Authority in the Imperial Court, who fully anſwer'd the Truſt repos'd in him. He became afterwards, upon the Death of his Brother without Iſſue, Earl of *Carlingford*, and the Eſtate particularly was excepted from among thoſe, which by Act of Parliament were reſum'd as forfeited in King *William*'s Reign; he having never committed any Treaſon againſt his Prince or Country.

He return'd into *England* ſome time after the Honour was conferr'd upon him of Count of the Empire; and not long after his Majeſty King *Charles* II. thought fit to ſend him his Ambaſſador into *Spain*, where continuing the Remainder of that Prince's Reign, he was recall'd by King *James*, and arriv'd in *England* on the 5th of *June* 1685. where continuing to live with that Care and Circumſpection which was neceſſary in ſo enterprizing and violent a Reign, he was by their Majeſties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, in *June* 1689. the Firſt Year of their Reign, ſummon'd into the Houſe of Lords by Writ, and had his Place there according to the Antiquity of his Father's Barony.

Sent Ambaſſador into Spain.

Recall'd.

Summon'd to the Houſe of Lords.

Applies for his Arrears.

Being thus in favour at Court, and well liking the turn of the Times, he was incouraged to apply for the Arrears due to him, upon the Account of his Ambaſſy to *Spain*; but finding he did not ſucceed as he expected, he ſpoke to the King himſelf about it, as a juſt Debt and a Burden upon him, and hoped his Majeſty would order the ſpeedy Diſcharge of it. But finding the King heſitate and demur upon the Matter, he very boldly ſaid to him; *What is your Majeſty ſhock'd at doing Juſtice.*

The Particulars of his Arrears, and the Manner of Satisfying them I cannot account for; and therefore I proceed to the Year 1690, in which King *William* went over to reduce *Ireland*, and left the Queen in the Adminiſtration, purſuant to an Act of Parliament, made for that Purpoſe. The *French* had at this time ſo powerful a Navy, that the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Fleet together, were much Inferior to them in Strength; and therefore in the Sea Fight off *Beachy-Head* they were worſted, and forced to make the beſt of their way into their Harbours. After which the Triumphant Enemy hovered for ſome time along the Coaſt, which was guarded every where with the Militia of the Country; more particularly the Lord *Lanſdown* was very Active in the *Weſt* of *England*, to ſecure us againſt a Deſcent; and having given the neceſſary Orders at *Plymouth*, he march'd from thence to *Torbay* on the 25th of *July*, with the Stannary Troop, under the Command of Sir *John Fowel*, where he found Sir *Bouchier Wray* with his Regiment of Horſe, Sir *William*

Lord Lardſdown Commands in the Weſt.

liam Drake the Sheriff, and Major *Rolle*, with ſeveral other Deputy Lieutenants of *Devonſhire*. His Lordſhip next Morning, upon Information that the *French* Gallies were gone towards *Tinmouth*, a ſmall Town to the *Eaſtward* of *Torbay*, immediately march'd thither with all the Horſe; but being come to *Newton* within Five Miles of the Place, he underſtood that the *French* Gallies, after having play'd their Cannon for about half an Hour, had early that Morning landed ſome Men there, who ſet the Town on Fire, and ſome Veſſels in the Port, and after that return'd to their Fleet. This done, and they Firing afterwards their Guns upon a little Town called *Torkey*, his Lordſhip went back with the Forces to *Torbay*; where he continu'd, giving all neceſſary Orders, during the time the Enemies Fleet ſtay'd near the Coaſt; after which he return'd to *Plymouth*, and went thence to *Exeter*, where together with *Francis Fulford*, Eſq; high Sheriff of *Devon*, Sir *Bouchier Wray*, Sir *Arthur Chicheſter*, Sir *Walter Young*, Baronets, Colonel *Francis Courtney*, and Colonel *Hugh Bampfield*, his Lordſhip *Auguſt* 15th, prepar'd an Addreſs to the Queen, under the Title of the Humble Addreſs of the Right Honourable *Charles* Lord *Landſdown*, Count of the Sacred *Roman Empire*, and Baron *Granville* of *Kilkhampton*, at preſent Executing the Office of Lord Lieutenant of her Majeſty's Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, and Commanding in Chief the whole Militia in both the ſaid Counties, as well Tinners as Foreigners, and of the High Sheriff, Deputy Lieutenants, and Field Officers of the County of *Devon*,

His Addreſs to Queen Mary.

Devon. And the Subſtance of the Addreſs was; That after Her Majeſty's ſo Gracious Acceptance of their Hearty Endeavours for Her Service, on the late Invaſion of the *French*, they held it their Duty both to expreſs their true Sence and Acknowledgment of Her Majeſty's great Goodneſs and Conſideration therein, and to return their unfeigned Thanks for the ſame; together with their Humble Aſſurances, that as they were ready upon that Occaſion, to have ventur'd their Lives and Fortunes, ſo they would continue with the like Duty and Forwardneſs at all times to ſhew their Zeal and Fidelity to Her Majeſty and Her Preſent Government: In the Support whereof they were ſenſible, that both the Tranquility and Safety of their Country, their Religion and Intereſt did Conſiſt.

Becomes Earl of Bath.

The Queen having expreſt Her entire Satisfaction in his Lordſhip's Conduct and Fidelity; ſome Diſcontents not long after aroſe in the Family, ſo that my Lord *Landſdown*, from thence forward was imploy'd in no publick Service during the reſt of his Life. We have told you before when his Father dyed, upon which becoming Earl of *Bath*, he did not long enjoy that Title; for upon the Fourth of *September* following he dy'd unfortunately with the Shot of a Piſtol. The Manner, as then reported was, that he was cleaning, as he uſed to do his Piſtols, in order to go into the Country, to perform his laſt Devoirs at his Father's Funeral Obſequies, and that in drawing the Charge, 'twas ſuppoſed the Piſtol went off, and Shot him in the Head. So that the Corps of his Father and himſelf were carry'd

Killed unfortunately.

carry'd down together to be bury'd in *Devonſhire*; and leaving a young Son to ſucceed him in Honour and Eſtate, hence it was ſaid, *that there were Three Earls of* Bath *above Ground together.*

This Earl had marry'd Firſt a Daughter of *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, afterwards Duke of *Leeds*, by whom he left no Children; his Second Lady was a Daughter of *Henry d' Naſſau Signior d' Auverquerque*, Maſter of the Horſe to King *William* IIId. and afterwards Velt Mareſchal General to the States of *Holland*; by whom he left a Son, baptiz'd by the Name of *William Henry.* *Marriage and Iſſue.*

This is that Young Nobleman, whoſe immature Death, when he had not fully attain'd to the Age of One and Twenty, by that cruel Diſtemper the Small-Pox, which happen'd on the 17th Day of *May* this Year, has put me upon this Subject of the Memoirs of the Family of *Granville*: Tho' his Youth would not allow him to ſhew himſelf much to the World, and therefore I cannot ſay any thing of Conſequence concerning him, only that he was bred with great Care, under the Wing of that Illuſtrious and Prudent Lady the Lady *Overquerque* his Grandmother; That he was inquiſitive to Inform and Qualify himſelf with the Knowledge of ſuch things, as might be neceſſary and uſeful for him, when he came to act his Part in a publick Station ſuitable to his Quality, and that we cannot but lament the loſs of a Perſon of ſo promiſing Hopes, and who in time was like to be an Honour, Ornament and Support to his Country. William Henry *Earl of* Bath.

By

By this Young Earl's Death, the Honours of *Bath*, &c. became Extinct: So that we ſhall now come to *John Granville*, Second Son to *John* the Firſt Earl of *Bath*. This brave Gentleman, who was bred both to the Sea and Land Service, became in time a Colonel in the Foot Guards, as alſo a Captain of a Third Rate Man of Man; both which he quitted afterwards, and being quallify'd *tam Mercurio quam Marti*, was a great Spokeſman in the Houſe of Commons, where he made a very conſiderable Figure; and his Speeches were ſuch as were not always agreeable to the Court in the late Reign.

John Granville.

His Imployments.

But upon the Happy Acceſſion of Her Majeſty to the Throne, ſhe was pleaſed in the Firſt Year of Her Reign, to advance this Honourable Gentleman to the dignity of a Peer of *England*, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Granville* of *Potheridge* in *Devonſhire*. He was alſo made Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Lord Lieutenant of *Cornwall*, during the Minority of his Nephew the Earl of *Bath*: But things about Two Years after taking a new turn at Court, he was diſpoſeſs'd of theſe Poſts; the Firſt of which was conferr'd on *Francis* Lord *Rialton*, and the other on *Sidney* Earl of *Godolphin*.

Made a Peer.

Diſcharg'd of his Imployments.

This Noble Lord, being Palatine of *Carolina*, a Province of *North America*, belonging to the Crown of *England*, and deſirous to exert his Zeal for the Church of *England*; he procur'd an Act to be paſſed in the Aſſembly there, for the Eſtabliſhment of Religious Worſhip according to the the Rites of it, and for the erecting of Churches for the Worſhip of God; and alſo for the Maintenance of Miniſters,

Palatine of Carolina.

Miniſters, and building convenient Houſes for them. But it being, it ſeems, the fundamental Conſtitution of that Government, that no Perſon ſhould be diſturb'd for any ſpeculative Opinion in Religion, nor excluded on the Account of his Religion, from being a Member of the General Aſſembly, or from any other Office of the Civil Adminiſtration; ſeveral of the Inhabitants petitioned the Houſe of Lords againſt that Act, which put their Lordſhips upon addreſſing the Queen to relieve them, which Her Majeſty did accordingly.

My Lord *Granville* having lived ſome time after this, gave way to Fate in *December*, 1707. his Death being much lamented upon the Account of his Affability, excellent Parts and other rare Qualities. *His Death.*

He had marry'd ſome Years before he dy'd, the Marchioneſs of *Worceſter*, Mother to the Preſent Duke of *Beaufort*, but dying without Iſſue, the Bulk of his Eſtate, if I miſtake not, devolved upon his Nephew the Earl of *Bath*. *Marriage*

We have already mention'd the Brothers of *John* the Firſt Earl of *Bath* of this Family, of whom *Bernard Granville* Eſq; was one, who at the ſame time that his Brother was made an Earl, had Precedency given him as an Earl's younger Son. He was for ſome time Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King *Charles* the 2d. *Bernard Granville.*

This Honourable Gentleman's eldeſt Son was *Beville Granville*, Eſq; who being a Captain in his Unkle the Earl of *Bath's* Regiment, raiſed by King *James* among others, upon the Rebellion of the Duke of *Monmouth*; his Majeſty on the 28th Day of *May*, 1686. was pleaſed *Sir Beville Granville.*

pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon him at the Head of it, on *Hounſlow-Heath*, with ample Commendations and Acknowledgments of the Loyalty of his Family, who had not ſuffer'd a little for the Crown.

Sir *Bevil* became afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel, and upon the Revolution Colonel of that Regiment, which was ſo famous for performing its Exerciſe; and being made Governour of *Barbadoes* in her preſent Majeſty's Reign, dy'd at Sea in his return home from thence; his Eſtate devolving upon his next Brother, that polite Gentleman, *George Granville*, Eſq; at this time Secretary of War; who lately marry'd the Lady *Mary Thynne*, Daughter of the late Earl of *Jerſey*; and at the Cloſe of this Year 1711. was very deſervedly advanc'd by her Majeſty to the Dignity of Lord *Landſdown*; and may his Honours flouriſh and increaſe. His other Brother is *Bernard Granville*, Eſq;

George Granville.

Made Ld. Landſdown.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS
OF
Cardinal *Carpegna.*

THere are Four Principal *Roman* Families in the Eccleſiaſtical State, which have Precedency before all others; and they are *Colonna*, *Orſini*, *Savelli* and *Conti:* Of the other Noble Families, that of *Carpegna*, is reckon'd the Twelfth in Order. The Chief of whom is Prince of the Holy *Roman Empire*, and of *Carpegna*, and the Cardinal *Gaſper Carpegna* Vicar of *Rome*, and Biſhop of *Sabina*, was a Branch of this Stock. He was born at *Rome* on the 8th of *May*, 1625. and betaking himſelf early to his Studies, became learned in all Sciences, being indefatigably Laborious therein. *Birth and Family.*

Having by his Merit made himſelf conſiderably known, he was in the time of the Pontificate of *Alexander* VIII. in the Year 1664, made Auditor of the Rota, and being a Perſon very well vers'd in the Laws, made his great Parts ſufficiently appear in that Poſt. *Preferment.*

The

The ſame Fortune back'd with his ſhining Merit, was favourable to him in the Pontificate of *Clement* X. when he was advanc'd to the Poſt of Datary, wherein he had an Opportunity of laying up great Sums of Money, as he fail'd not afterwards to do in the Poſt of Vicar General of the Church. Envious People, I know not whether with Artifice, according to their uſual Cuſtom, they have diſguis'd the Truth, or whether they did in reality make good what they gave out, have not fail'd to repreſent him to the World, as a very intereſted Perſon; and therefore they traduc'd him, as if for Money he permitted the *Jews* the uſe of their Synagogues, in the Places deſtin'd for the Chriſtian Worſhip, and that from the ſame Motive, he had given to the Lewd Women of *Rome*, a very ample Liberty to do whatever they moſt inclin'd to. But my Author ſays, that having made diligent Inquiry into the ground of theſe and ſuch like Accuſations; he found they rather proceeded from ill will, than any Reality of Fact.

Traduc'd

Made a Cardinal, 1670.

Carpegna improving daily in the Pope's Favour, *Clement* X. was pleas'd on the 23d of *December*, 1670. to advance him to the Dignity of a *Cardinal*: Being very ſenſible of the Duty incumbent on him by vertue of this Promotion, he punctually aſſiſted in all the Congregations; and if it hapen'd that even for his bare Recreation and Pleaſure, he liv'd at any time out of *Rome*, as ſometimes he did, yet he never fail'd to lay aſide all Diverſions, that he might be preſent in thoſe Aſſemblies. Beſides the particular Congrega-

Conſtant at the Congregations.

tions

gations of which he was appointed a Member, he was call'd to aſſiſt at all thoſe which met upon Extraordinary Occaſions; his Judgment being highly eſteem'd in all Places, and in all Conjunctures. Neither indeed is it to be wonder'd at, conſidering his univerſal Learning, and particularly in the Laws, in the Councils, and the other Eccleſiaſtical Affairs.

His Diſpoſition as to the Princes.

It was obſerv'd, that he was much inclin'd to the Intereſt of the Crown of *France*; that nevertheleſs in the Matter of the Regale, which was of ſo much Importance to that Crown, he always advis'd and preſs'd *Innocent* XI. to perſiſt in the Negative, and would by no means endeavour to bring him over to the Intereſt of that Monarch. On the Contrary, in the Affair of the Electorate of *Cologn* in 1688, he ſhew'd himſelf exceeding Partial to *France*; as likewiſe in the Caſe of the Marquis of *Lavardin*, the *French* Ambaſſador to that Court, making him believe that it was the Pope, who had forc'd him, againſt his Inclination, to fall in with the Sentence of Excommunication againſt him.

His Death

He was once in Expectation of arriving at the Dignity of the Papacy; but Age and Infirmities coming on, he quite laid aſide thoſe Thoughts, and having ſpun out his Days to the 18th of *June*, he dy'd at *Rome* in the 86th Year of his Age, having been a Cardinal about Forty Years, and left a Fifteenth Place vacant in the Sacred Colledge.

His Character.

His Character ſeems to have been mix'd and not all of a Piece: He had a great deal of Auſterity, tho' many would have it, that

he was not ſo auſtere as he outwardly appear'd; he being affable and courteous to all that had any Dealings with him: That he had one Quality, very different from the uſual Temper of all other Prieſts, and that he never promis'd that which People ask'd of him, and rather gave them a Denyal; but that after they had ſuffer'd the Diſguſt and Affliction of being refus'd, he endeavour'd by all poſſible Means, to procure them that Favour, which at firſt he deny'd them. That he was a cunning and attentive Man, but moſt Obſtinate in any Quarrel, or Diſpute he had with others. That he had ſuch Parts as to be capable to negotiate Affairs of the greateſt Conſequence. *Laſtly*, That perhaps he was the only Man, that underſtood beſt the Intereſt of Princes, the State of the Eccleſiaſtical Dominions, and of the City of *Rome*.

MEMOIRS

OF

Mr. *Henry Dodwell.*

Henry Dodwell was the Son of *William Dodwell* of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, Son of *Henry Dodwell* of the City of *Oxford*, Son of *William*, ſuppos'd to be Brother to Alderman *Henry Dodwell*, Mayor of the ſaid City in the 34th Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, *Anno Domini* 1592. He was born in the Pariſh of St. *Warburgh*, commonly call'd St. *Warborough*, within the City of *Dublin*, in the beginning of the unhappy Civil War, which broke out in that Kingdom in *October* 1641. *Mr. Dodwell's Deſcent.*

He was educated in Grammar-Learning under *Chriſtopher Wallis*, in the Free-School ſituated in the *Bedrow*, within the City of *York*, from 1649 to 1654. and afterwards, for a Year's time, in the City of *Dublin*, where he was enter'd a Student in *Trinity*-Colledge in 1656. and when he had attain'd to *Brought up at York.* *Study'd at Dublin.*

to his Degree of Batchelor of Arts, was made Fellow thereof. After he had proceeded in that Faculty, he left his Fellowſhip to avoid entring into Holy Orders. How and where he ſpent his time till the Year 1666. does not appear; but I find him then a Sojourner in *Oxford*, purpoſely to improve himſelf in Learning by the Uſe of the Publick Library. Thence he return'd to his Native Country for a time, and publiſh'd a Poſthumous Book, entitled, *Chriſtiano Stoicen Scholaſtico More Swadens*, Dublin 1672. *Octavo.* Mr. *Dodwell* put before this Book, which had been writ by *John Stearne*, Doctor of Phyſick, and publick Profeſſor in the Univerſity of *Dublin*, who had been ſometimes his Tutor, of his own Compoſition, *Prolegomena Apologetica, de uſu Dogmatum Philoſophicorum*, &c. In the beginning of the Book is Doctor *Stearne*'s Epitaph without Date, inſculp'd on a Marble, on the North-ſide of the Altar, in *Trinity*-College-Chappel near *Dublin*, part of which is this, *Philoſophus, Medicus, ſummuſq; Theologus idem Sternius hic*, &c.

A Sojourner at Oxford.

Returns to Ireland, *and publiſhes ſome Books there.*

Mr. *Dodwell* having liv'd ſome Years in *Ireland*, return'd to *England*, and having ſpent his time here in divers Places in a moſt ſtudious and retir'd Condition, he was on the 2d of *April* 1688. generouſly elected by the Univerſity of *Oxford*, *Cambden*-Profeſſor of Hiſtory, in his Abſence and without his Privity, after the Death of Dr. *John Lamphire*, and on the 25th of *May* following was incorporated Maſter of Arts.

Comes for England.

Made Cambden-*Profeſſor at* Oxford.

Mr.

Mr. *Wood* ſays, 'His Univerſal Knowledge and Profund Judgment in all Sciences and Books, render'd him Famous among all the Learned Men of *France* and *Italy*; and the great Sanctity and Severity of his Life had gain'd him a Veneration very peculiar and diſtinguiſhing among all ſorts of People: That his greateſt Study had been to aſſert the Honour and Intereſt of Religion and the Clergy; and that his Writings in Defence of the Church of *England*, againſt Papiſts and Presbyterians, had been eſteem'd perfect Pieces in their kind. He farther adds, 'That whereas he had ſuffer'd much in his Eſtate in his Native Country, for not coming in and taking part with the Forces of King *James* II. when they endeavou'd to keep Poſſeſſion of *Ireland* againſt King *William* III. and his Forces, in the Year 1689, *&c.* for which he was proclaim'd a Rebel; or had he been there, as he was not, they would have impriſon'd him, if not worſe: So ſoon after he ſuffer'd in *England*, for not taking the Oaths of Allegiance to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, by being depriv'd of the Profeſſorſhip of Hiſtory founded by the Learned *Cambden*: After which he liv'd moſtly in an obſcure Manner, in his Cell in the North-Suburbs of *Oxford*; and Mr. *Wood*, as he ſays, left him preparing his Learned Lectures and ſeveral other Diſcourſes for the Preſs; but theſe following Tracts he had publiſh'd before. *Mr. Wood's Character of him.* *A Non-juror.*

I. Two *Letters of Advice*, 1. *For the Suſception of Holy Orders.* 2. *For Studies Theological,*

gical, &c. printed at *Dublin* firſt, and afterwards twice at *London* in *Octavo*. At the end of the firſt Letter is added a Catalogue of Chriſtian Writers and Genuine Works that are extant, of the firſt Three Centuries; and to both in the 2d and 3d Edition is added, *A Diſcourſe concerning* Sanchoniathon's Phœnician *Hiſtory*. II. *Conſiderations of preſent Concern, how far the Romaniſts may be truſted by Princes of another Communion*, Lond. 8vo. III. *Two ſhort Diſcourſes againſt the Romaniſts*. 1. *An Account of the Fundamental Principles of Popery, and of the Inſufficiency of the Proofs which they have for it*. 2. *An Anſwer to Six Queries propos'd to a Gentlewoman of the Church of* England, *by an Emiſſary of the Church of* Rome, *London* 1676. 8vo. To another Edition of this, which came out at *London* in 4to. 1689. was added, by the Author, a Preface relating to the Biſhop of *Meaux*, and other Modern Complaints of Miſrepreſentation. IV. *Separation of Churches from Epiſcopal Government, as practis'd by the preſent Non-Conformiſts, prov'd Schiſmatical from ſuch Principles at leaſt as are controverted, and do withal moſt popularly explain the Sinfulneſs and Miſchief of Schiſm*, London 1679, 4to. In this Treatiſe, the *Sin againſt the Holy Ghoſt*, the *Sin unto Death*, and other difficult Texts of Scripture are occaſionally diſcours'd of, and ſome uſeful Rules given for Explication of Scripture. V. *A Reply to Mr.* Baxter's *pretended Refutation of a Book*, entitled, *Separation of Churches from Epiſcopal Government*, &c. *London* 1681. 8vo. To which are added, Three Letters written to him in the Year 1673.

con-

concerning *the Poſſibility of Diſcipline under Dioceſan Government.* VI. *A Diſcourſe concerning one Altar and one Prieſthood, inſiſted on by the Ancients in their Diſputes againſt Schiſm,* &c. *Being a juſt Account concerning the true Nature and Principle of Schiſm, according to the Ancients,* London 1682-3 8*vo.* VII. *Diſſertationes Cypriniacæ:* There were two Editions of theſe, *viz.* one in *Folio* at the end of St. *Cyprian*'s Works, publiſh'd by Dr. *John Fell,* Biſhop of *Oxford,* in 1682. and another in *Octavo,* printed in *Sheldon*'s Theatre 1684. purpoſely for the Uſe of ſuch Scholars who could not ſpare Money to buy thoſe in *Folio,* which were always bound with St. *Cyprian*'s Works afore-mention'd. VIII. *Diſſertatio de Ripa Striga ad Lactant. de Morte Perſecutorum,* printed at the end of *Lactantius Firm.* his Works, with Commentaries on them made by *Thomas Spark,* M. A. of *Chriſt Church, Oxford,* 1684. 8*vo.* IX. *De Jure Laicorum Sacerdotali,* &c. This Book, which is writ againſt *Hugo Grotius,* was printed at *London* in 8*vo.* at the end of a Piece of that Author, entituled, *De Cœnæ Adminiſtratione ubi Paſtores vel non ſunt,* &c. Much about which time was publiſh'd *Anti-dodwelliſm,* being Two curious Tracts formerly writ againſt *Hugo Grotius,* concerning a Solution of theſe Two Queſtions, *Whether the Euchariſt may be adminiſtred in the abſence of, or want of Paſtors,* &c. made *Engliſh* by one who calls himſelf *Philaratus.* X. *Additiones,* &c. *Diſſertatio ſingularis,* in the *Opera poſthuma Chronologica* of the famous Dr. *Pearſon,* ſometime Biſhop of *Cheſter,* London 1688. in 4*to.* XI. *Diſſertationes in Irenæum,*

Oxon. e Theat. Sheldon. 8vo. to which is added, a Fragment of *Phil. Sidela de Catechiſtarum Alexandrinorum Succeſſione*, with Notes.

The other Tracts of his, that ſince came out, I have not been yet able to get an exact Catalogue of, and therefore I have omitted them wholly for the preſent: Only I muſt obſerve, That this Gentlemen ſeem'd to grow not a little Enthuſiaſtical towards the latter part of his Life, and would in a Tract of his uncharitably exclude thoſe who are not Epiſcopally baptis'd from Salvation. Mr. *Dodwell* departed this Life in the Month of *June* or thereabouts. He was ſhort of Stature, generally mean in Garb, and negligent of his Perſon, his main Study being to cultivate the better Part, and to be inſtrumental by his Learned and Elaborate Works to inſtruct others.

His Death and Character.

Hereunto let me ſubjoin, that ſoon after Mr. *Dodwell*'s Death, the World was inform'd, That tho' for ſome Years paſt he went not to the Publick Church, yet he of late return'd to it, and in his laſt Sickneſs receiv'd the Holy Sacrament from the Miniſter of his Pariſh; and, That he declar'd much Satisfaction in his late Practice, and in his Endeavours towards cloſing the Difference among Non-Jurors relating to Church-Communion, in a Book, the laſt that he writ and publiſh'd, entituled, *The Caſe in View, now in Fact, proving, That the Continuance of a ſeparate Communion without Subſtitutes, in any of the late* invalidly depriv'd Sees, *ſince the Death of* William *Lord Biſhop of* Norwich, *is* Schiſmatical.

matical. *With an* Appendix *proving, That our late* invalidly depriv'd *Fathers had no Right to ſubſtitute Succeſſors, who might legitimate the Separation, after that the* Schiſm *had been concluded by the Deceaſe of the laſt Survivor of thoſe ſame Fathers.*

Q

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILY

OF

HOLLES,

Humbly inſcrib'd to the

RIGHT HONOURABLE

Thomas L^d. *Pelham.*

Origin of this Family.

THO' we generally prefer the Riſe of a Family by the Sword, the Inſtrument of Blood and Deſtruction, before other Origins proceeding from more innocent and uſeful Vocations; yet certainly thoſe Imployments or Profeſſions which are calculated for the Support and Preſerva-

Preſervation of Mankind, and the Increaſe of the Wealth of a Country, are in themſelves much more eligible and praiſe-worthy. Such we find to be the Extraction of this Noble Family of the *Holles*'s, who lineally derive their Deſcent from Sir *William Holles*, Kt. who in the 32d Year of the Reign of *Henry* VIII. *Anno Dom.* 1540. had the Honour of being Lord Mayor of the City of *London*.

Sir William Holles *Lord Mayor of* London, 1540.

Sir *William Holles* was the Great Grand-father, in a regular Line, of Sir *John Holles*, Kt. who was the firſt of them that was dignify'd with the Peerage of *England*; which Sir *John* being a great Friend of *Robert Car* Earl of *Somerſet*, ſometime Favourite to King *James* the Iſt. when that unhappy Lord was call'd to an Account for the Murder of Sir *Thomas Overbury*, and that one *Weſton*, after his Tryal and Condemnation, had own'd he gave him the Poiſon: Sir *John* not ſatisfy'd in his Mind of the Sincerity of his Confeſſion, went with Sir *John Wentworth* to the Place of Execution, and interrogated *Weſton* upon ſeveral things relating to that Affair. Hiſtorians indeed repreſent *Wentworth*, for a Man of a debauch'd Life and Converſation, and that his Deſign thereby was to retrieve, if poſſible, his declining Fortune; but as to Sir *John Holles*, even *Arthur Wilſon*, who ſeldom ſpeaks favourably of *Somerſet*, or any of his Favourers, owns Sir *John* did this *out of Friendſhip to the Earl.*

Sir John Hollis.

His Friendſhip to the Earl of Somerſet.

However, they were call'd to an Account for it in the Star-Chamber, where Sir *Francis Bacon* endeavour'd with all his Oratory, to make them Criminal; nevertheleſs he own'd

Sir

Sir *John was not ſo much a Queſtioniſt as* Wentworth, *but wrought upon the other's Queſtions, and like a Counſellor wiſhed* Weſton, *to diſcharge his Conſcience, and to ſatisfie the World:* Then he adds, *when they could not work upon* Weſton, *Sir* John *in an Indignation, turn'd about his Horſe, as the other was turning to his Death, and ſaid he was ſorry for ſuch Concluſion, which in* Bacon's Interpretation, *was to have the State honour'd or juſtify'd*; he concludes thus: *Sir* John Holles *his Offence hath another Appendix, before this time, which was at the Day of Tryal. He preſum'd to give his Verdict openly; that if he were of the Jury, he would not doubt what to do. Marry, ſaith he, he cannot well tell whether he ſpoke this before the Jury had given up their Verdict or after, wherein there is little gain'd; for whether he were a Prejuror or a Poſtjuror, the one was to prejudice the Jury, the other was to attaint them.*

Fined. The Court having aggravated the Matter to the utmoſt Height it would bear; the Sentence in the Star-Chamber againſt them was, *to pay a Thouſand Pounds Fine each, for Queſtions propoſed to* Weſton *at the Gallows, in order to call in Queſtion the Juſtice of the Court.* This was in the Beginning of *November*, 1615. But whether it were out of Conſideration of the Hardſhip put upon Sir *John Holles* in this Sentence, or ſome other Motives of which Hiſtory is Silent, the Court-Tide ſoon turn'd in his Favour; for the King, in about Nine Months after, *viz.* on the Ninth of *July*, in the 14th Year of his Reign, was pleas'd to advance him to the Degree of a Baron of the Realm,

Realm, by the Title of Lord *Houghton* of *Houghton*, in the County of *Nottingham*. *Made Baron of* Houghton

About Two Years after this, we find by *Camden*'s Annals of King *James*, that when the Lord Chancellor *Bacon*, was created Baron of *Verulam*; he adds there were Four Earls created then by Patent, *viz. Robert Sidney* Viſcount *Liſle*, Earl of *Leiceſter*, the Lord *Compton*, Earl of *Northampton*, the Lord *Rich* Earl of *Clare*, and the Lord *Cavendiſh* Earl of *Devonſhire*: But Correcting himſelf ſoon after, he ſays, *my Lord* Rich, *who aſpir'd to the Title of Earl of* Clare, *(becauſe the Title of* Clare, *which is the ſame as that of* Clarence, *was a higher Honour than could well ſuit with a Family in a manner Upſtart, and becauſe the Honour of* Clare *was granted to the Queen before) was by Letters Patent created Earl of* Warwick.

Now ſince we have touch'd upon the Honour of *Clare*, of which the *Holles*'s became afterwards Earls; it will not be thought an improper Digreſſion, to enter into a little ampler Dilucidation of this Matter. *Clare* is an Ancient Town on the Edge of *Suffolk*, where it Joyns to *Eſſex*, ſeated not far from the Banks of the River *Stour*, by which the Counties are divided; a Town, ſays *Heylin*, that hath not any thing to boaſt of (the Caſtle and Collegiate Church, being both in Ruines) but that it gave both Name and Title unto that Noble Family, Sirnam'd *de Clare*, who in Ancient Times were Earls of *Hertford*, *Clare* and *Gloceſter*. But the Male Iſſue of theſe *Clares* being Extinct, *Lionel* Third Son of King *Edward* IIId. having marry'd the ſole Daughter and Heir of *William de Burg*, Earl of *Ulſter* in *Ireland*, *Digreſſion concerning the Honour of* Clare.

Ireland, begot on the Body of *Elizabeth*, one of the Sisters and Coheirs of *Gilbert de Clare*, (who dy'd in the Year 1295. and was the last Earl of *Clare* and *Gloceſter* of that Name) was made Duke of *Clarence*; the Termination of the Title being only chang'd, and not the Place Denominating. And from the Change thus made, it may be obſerv'd by the way, that *Clarenceux* Second King of Arms is Sirnam'd, as appertaining formerly to the Dukes of *Clarence*.

But how unſucceſsful ſoever the Lord *Rich* proved, in procuring to himſelf the Title of *Clare*, it does not appear the Lord *Houghton* found any great Difficulty in it; for King *James* on the 2d of *November*, in the 22d Year of his Reign, *Anno Dom.* 1624. was pleas'd to advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Clare*, which Title, allowing it to be much the ſame as that of *Clarence*, had lain dormant ever ſince the Death of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, Brother to *Edward* IVth, which hapen'd in the 17th of that Prince's Reign, 1478.

Made Earl of Clare.

John Earl of *Clare* marry'd *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Stanhope* of *Shelford* in the County of *Nottingham*, Kt. Sifter to Sir *John Stanhope*, and Aunt of *Philip*, firſt Lord *Stanhope* of *Shelford*, afterwards created Earl of *Cheſterfield*; by which *Anne* he had Iſſue Six Sons, *John*, *Denzill*, *Francis* who dy'd unmarry'd, *Charles*, *William* and another *Charles*, who dy'd young; and Three Daughters, the Eldeſt of which was *Eleanor*, marry'd to *Oliver Fitz-Williams*, afterwards created Earl of *Tirconell* in *Ireland*; *Arabella* to that Great

but

but unfortunate Man, *Thomas* Lord Viſcount *Wentworth*, afterwards Earl of *Strafford*, and *Elizabeth* who dy'd young.

The Preamble to his Patent runs thus:

Preamble to the Earl of Clare's Patent.

'WE therefore remembring how our Truſty and Well-beloved, *John Hollis*, Kt. whom We before, for the Splendour of his Birth and Vertues, deſervedly have created Baron *Houghton* of *Houghton*, hath behav'd himſelf towards us and our Crown, who in his very Youth ſerv'd with ſo noble, and manly, and ſingular Fortitude and Strength of Arms, our dearly beloved Siſter *Elizabeth*, the late Queen of *England*, as well in that Naval Engagement againſt the *Spaniſh* Armada, which invaded this Kingdom in that memorable Year of our Lord 1588. as in that Expedition beyond Sea, under *Robert* late Earl of *Eſſex*, againſt the *Spaniſh* Iſlands, commonly call'd the *Terceras*; as alſo againſt the Rebels in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, under Sir *William Fitz-Williams*, then Deputy of that Kingdom: Weighing alſo with how much Fidelity, Induſtry, Moderation and Prudence, the ſaid *John* Lord *Houghton* of *Houghton*, perform'd the Negotiations of this State in times of Peace, as well during the Reign of the late Queen, as ſince our Acceſſion to the Crown. Conſidering farther, the faithful and acceptable Services of the ſaid Baron, perform'd with greateſt Praiſe and Commendations, to our dearly beloved and eldeſt Son *Henry*, late Prince of *Wales*; and

to

'to us daily perform'd, and to be perform'd. 'We have not without Merit determin'd to 'illuſtrate, with an Addition of Honour, him 'who is ſo excellent for Birth and Vertues, 'and grac'd with ſo many Actions of Fide- 'lity both in times of War and Peace, *&c.*

Francis Hollis.

We ſhall ſpeak of the Earl's two eldeſt Sons, *John* and *Denzill*, in their due Place: As for *Francis*, the third of his Sons, that noble Youth, after having ſignaliz'd himſelf in the *Low-Country* Wars, dy'd at the Age of Eighteen, and was bury'd in *Weſtminſter*-Abbey in the Year 1622. where there is a Statue erected for him, accoutred like one of the Ancient *Roman* Heroes, with a Helmet, Shield, Coat of Mail, Buskins, Sandals, *&c.* all of the fineſt poliſh'd Marble. The Tomb was erected by his Father the Earl of *Clare*, and the Epitaph and Inſcription on it here follow.

His Monument.

What ſo thou haſt of Nature, or of Arts,
Youth, Beauty, Strength, or what excelling Parts,
Of Mind and Body, Letters, Arms and Worth,
His eighteen Years beyond his Years brought forth:
Then ſtand and read thy ſelf within this Glaſs,
How ſoon thoſe periſh, and thy ſelf may paſs;
Man's Life is meaſur'd by the Work, not Days,
No aged Sloth, but active Youth had Praiſe.

Franciſco Holles:
Juveni fortiſſimo, qui ab Exercitu è Belgio æger regreſſus; obiit Prid. Id. Auguſti, Anno Domini 1622. Ætatis ſuæ 18.

Johannes

Johannes Comes de Clare, filio natu tertio, & mærentiſſimo, mærentiſſimus Pater poſuit.

It's not unlikely but that this noble Youth ſerv'd in the *Netherlands*, more immediately under the Command of his Uncle Sir *George Hollis*, Kt. who was a great Soldier, and ſerv'd in the Quality of Major-General of the *Engliſh* Troops in the *United Provinces*, under the Command of his Kinſman, the famous Sir *Francis Vere*; which Sir *George* dying at *London*, *May* 16th 1626. in the 51ſt Year of his Age, was interr'd and intomb'd againſt the Eaſt-Wall of St. *John Baptiſt*'s Chappel in *Weſtminſter*-Abbey; where there is to be ſeen a very curious Monument for him, on the Pedeſtal whereof you behold a very fine Statue of the beſt white Marble, in a ſtanding and commanding Poſture, with a Commander's Battoon in the right Hand, and a Shield on the left Arm, whereon are depicted the Matches of the Family of the Perſon, repreſented by this comely Statue; which for the reſt appears in the Dreſs of a *Roman* General, with a Mantle falling from his Shoulders, and one of his Eyes (ſuppos'd to be loſt) cover'd with Sables: This Monument, on the Pedeſtal whereof (beſides the Epitaph) is a Town beſieg'd, is moſt curiouſly deſign'd in *Baſſo Relievo*, with two *Pallas*'s in a dejected Poſture, one lying on each ſide thereof, with two Owls (the Emblems of Vigilancy) ſtanding by them. The Monument was erected by his Brother the noble Earl of *Clare*, and the Inſcription runs thus. *Sir George Hollis.* *His Monument.*

Inſcription upon it. *Georgio Holles, Eq. Anglo-Brit. clariſſ. Penatib. oriundo rerum Militar. ſic a pueritia dedito, ut caſtror. Alumnus Naſci videretur. Qui poſt G. cuncta quæ decerent nobilem ſtipendia in* Belgia *federat. ordin. Ductor ſuæ Gentis ſupremus vulgo* Sergeant Major *Generalis declaratus eſt; Auguſtæq; trinobantium Pacificè exceſſurus. Hic propter* Franc. verum *Imper. ſuum & Conſanguin. cui tam ex periculis quam ſanguine conjunctior ambitus honeſtiſſ. componi volunt.*

Johannes Fr. *Comes de Clare Fr. meritiſſimo mærentiſſimus P. vixit An. 50. M. 3. D. 4. Obiit Kal. Junii 1626.*

John. *firſt Earl of* Clare's *Death.* *John*, Earl of *Clare*, having liv'd about Eleven Years, after the Deceaſe of Sir *George* his Brother, and to a good Age, departed this Life on the 4th of *October* 1637. and lyes bury'd in the South Iſle of St. *Mary*'s Church in the Town of *Nottingham*; and the Inſcription upon his Monument is that which here follows.

Monumental Inſcriptions. *Johannes Hollies de Houghton, Equ. Aur. Denzilli F. Willielmi N.*

In Baronem Houghton nec non in Comitem de Clare, per Regem Jacobum erectus; Uxorem duxit Annam Thomæ Stanhope de Shelford Equ. Aur. Filiam, e qua Filios Johannem poſtea Comitem de Clare, Denzillum in Baronem Hollies de Iſield, in Comitatu Suſſexiæ per ſereniſſimum Regem Carolum II. promotum, Franciſcum qui cælebs obiit; Ac Carolum, Willielmum & Carolum in Cunis demortuos.

Filias

Filias etiam
Eleanoram Olivero Vicecomiti Fitz-Williams de Comiti de Tyrconeli; Arabellam Thomæ Wentworth de Wentworth-Woodhouſe, in Com. Ebor. Baroneto (Poſtea vero in vicecom. Wentworth & Comitem de Strafford evecto) Copulatas; ac Elizabetham ante Nuptias defunctam.

Suſcitavit
Diem Obiit IIII. Octobris,
Anno Dom. M.DC.XXXVII.

He was ſucceeded in Honour and Eſtate by his Son *John* Lord *Houghton*, who took to Wife *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter, and one of the Coheirs of that famous Soldier Sir *Horatio Vere*, Lord *Vere* of *Tilbury*, by whom he had two Sons, *John*, who dy'd in his Infancy, and *Gilbert*; and thirteen Daughters, *Anne*, marry'd to *Edward* Lord *Clinton*, Son and Heir to *Theophilus* Earl of *Lincoln*, who dy'd before his Father; *Elizabeth*, to *Wentworth*, Earl of *Kildare* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; *Arabella*, to Sir *Edward Roſſeter* of *Somerby*, in the County of *Lincoln*, Kt. *Maria*, who dy'd in her Infancy; *Eleanor*, who dy'd unmarry'd; *Suſan*, wedded to Sir *Robert Lort*, of *Stock-Pole*-Court in the County of *Pembroke*, Baronet; *Francis*, who dy'd in her Infancy; *Diana*, marry'd to *Henry Bridges*, Son and Heir of Sir *Thomas Bridges* of *Keynſham*, in the County of *Somerſet*, Kt. *Penelope*, to Sir *James Langham*, of *Cotesbrook* in the County of *Northampton*, Kt. and Baronet, ſo much noted in our time for his fluency and readineſs in ſpeaking *Latin*; by whom he was the Father of that incom-

John, 2d *Earl of* Clare, 1637.

Numerous Iſſue.

parable Lady, the late Counteſs of *Warrington*; *Dorothy* and *Francis*, who both dy'd young.

His Conduct in the Civil War, 1643

We hear not much of the Conduct of this Earl, till ſome time after the breaking out of the Civil War: He tarry'd with the Parliament at *London* till 1643. when he retir'd into *Worceſterſhire*, and from thence, by the King's free Conſent, to *Oxford*; where there being no manner of Objection againſt his Lordſhip, ſave his ſtaying ſo long at *London*; but his total differing from the Majority there in all their Extravagances, he having no manner of Relation to the Court, it render'd him, in the King's Opinion, under a very good Character. He waited upon the King before he broke up from before *Gloceſter*, and throughout the March to *Newbery*, at which Battle he very bravely charg'd the Enemy in the King's Regiment of Horſe: And indeed the King, upon all Occaſions, ſpake very graciouſly to the Earl, and particularly ſent the Chancellor of the Exchequer to him, to let him know, That he had Liberty, and might be preſent at the Councils of War, where the Peers uſually were, and the general Matters of Contributions, and ſuch Things as concern'd the Country, were commonly debated. But wiſely diſcerning, in ſome time after, an implacability in the Court-Party towards thoſe who had not from the beginning gone their Lengths, he, as well as the Earls of *Bedford* and *Holland*, return'd again to their Habitations in *London*, and but very ſlightly felt the Parliament's Diſpleaſure for this Defection.

Having

Having ſurviv'd thoſe Times of Confuſion, when the Nobility of *England* were had in ſo little Conſideration, he departed this Life on the 2d of *January* 1665. and was bury'd near his Father in St. *Mary*'s Church at *Nottingham*.

Monumental Inſcription of John 2d Earl of Clare:

H. S. E.

Prænob. Johannes Comes de Clare
(Johannis F. Denzillii N.)

Uxorem Duxit Elizabetham Horatii vere Equ. Aur. Baroniſq; de Tilbury (in Re Bellica Clariſſimi) Filiam & Cohæredem, è qua filios Johannem in Cunis demortuum, ac Gilbertum poſtea Comitem de Clare.

Filias vero

Annam, Edwardo primogenito Theophili, Comitis Lincolnie; Elizabetham Wentworthio, Comiti de Kildare; Arabellam Edwardo Roſſeter de Somerby in Com. Linc. Equ. Aur.

Matrimonio Conjunctas;

Mariam in Cunis, alteram Mariam ante nuptias defunctas; Eleonoram ſuperſt. Katherinam & Margaretam in Cœlibatu direptas; Suſannam, Johanni Lort de Stockpole-Court in Agro Pembr. Baroneto deſponſatam;

Franciſcam infantulam examinem;

Dianam, Henrico Bridges, filio & hæredi Thomæ Bridges de Keynſham in Com. Somerſ. Equ. Aur. enuptam; Penelopen Jacobi Langham de Cotesbroke in Com. Northampt. Baroneto Copulatam; Dorotheam & Franciſcam in teneri ætate ſublatas.

Procreavit.

Diem obiit ſecundo Januarii, Anno Domini M.DC.LXV.

He was ſucceeded by his Son *Gilbert*, of whom, and his other Iſſue, we ſhall ſpeak by and by: But firſt let us obſerve, that this *John*, Earl of *Clare*, had a half Brother, by the Father's ſide, nam'd *Denzil*, whoſe Mother *Anne*, ſecond Wife of *John*, firſt Earl of *Clare*, was eldeſt Daughter and Coheir of *John Denzil* of *Denzil*, in the County of *Cornwall*, Serjeant at Law.

Denzil Holles *half Brother to* John *2d Earl of* Clare.

This Learned and Gallant Gentleman having had a noble Education ſuitable to his Quality; the firſt time he appear'd in Publick Affairs, that I can meet with, was as a Member of Parliament, in that Parliament of King *Charles* I. which ſate in 162$\frac{4}{5}$. when the Commons reſolving to proceed to a Remonſtrance againſt levying of Tunnage and Poundage, as not being granted by Act of Parliament, and therefore Illegal, they offer'd the Heads of it to Sir *John Finch* their Speaker, to be put to the Queſtion; which he refuſing, becauſe the King had given him Orders to adjourn to the 10th of *March*, and to put no Queſtion, nor to admit of any Debate. Mr. *Holles*, and Sir *Peter Hayman*, had the Courage to hold him in the Chair, till one of their Members had read the Proteſtation. The King diſliking theſe Proceedings, next Day Mr. *Holles*, Sir *Miles Hobert*, Sir *John Elliot*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, *John Selden*, *William Coryton*, *Walter Long*, *William Stroud*, and *Benjamin Valentine*, Eſqs; were order'd to appear before the Council on the Morrow; which *Holles*, *Ellyot*, *Coryton* and *Valentine* did: But refuſing to anſwer out of Parliament, for what was ſaid and done in Parliament, they were

Mr. Holles *holds the Speaker in the Chair.*

Lords and others of the Privy Council, of the Star-Chamber, of the ſome of the Judges in the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall* in ſubſcribing their Names to, and exhibiting the Information againſt Mr. *Hollis* and his Fellow Members, overruling their Plea to the Juriſdiction of the Court of Kings-Bench, and giving Judgment upon a *nihil dicit*, were declared Arbitrary, illegal and againſt the Law and Priviledge of Parliament, and that Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Strowd*, Mr. *Valentine* and Mr. *Long*, and the Heirs and Executors of Sir *John Elliot* and Sir *Miles Hobert* reſpectively, ought to have Reparation for their reſpective Damages and Sufferings againſt the Lords and others of the Council, by whoſe Warrant they were apprehended and committed, againſt the Council that put their Hands to the Information in the Star-Chamber, and againſt the Judges of the King's-Bench.

Reparation voted him by Parliament.

My Lord *Clarendon* ſays, Mr. *Hollis* was in very much Eſteem with the Patriots of the Times, being indeed a Gentleman of more accompliſh'd Parts than moſt of the reſt, and of great Reputation in the Nation for what he had done, in Oppoſition to the Arbitrary Proceedings of the Court, and the Duke of *Buckingham* in a Former Parliament; but more eſpecially for his long Impriſonment, and moſt ſevere Proſecution, a Remembrance of which he could not but retain with ſome Reſentment. However he would not in the leaſt concern himſelf in the Earl of *Strafford's* unhappy Affair, who had marry'd his Siſter, by whom he had all his Children.

Earl of Clarendon's Character of Mr. Hollis.

As

go out of the Chair, according to the King's Command to adjourn the Houſe, they aſſaulted and evilly treated him; violenter manu forti & illicita; and being out of the Chair, they aſſaulted him in the Houſe, and violently thruſt him into the Chair again. The ſame Term the Council for Mr. *Hollis* and the reſt of the Gentlemen, having argued againſt the Information and Juriſdiction of the Court; the Judges unanimouſly agreed, that the Priſoners ought to anſwer: But they being not willing to betray their Parliamentary Priviledges, put in no Plea, and therefore on the laſt Day of *Hillary* Term, had Judgment granted againſt them upon a *Nihil dicit*, and they were ſentenc'd by the Court to be impriſon'd during the King's Pleaſure; none of them to be deliver'd out of Priſon, till Security was given in Court for their good Behaviour, and Submiſſion and Acknowledgment made of their Offences, and Mr. *Hollis* was fin'd 1000 Marks.

Fined 1000 Marks.

Choſen a Member for Dorcheſter, 1640.

Mr. *Hollis* in that Parliament which met on the 3d of *November*, 1640. being choſen a Member for the Town of *Dorcheſter*, a Committee was appointed on the 18th of *December*, to take into Conſideration the Breach of the Priviledges of Parliament in the 3d Year of the King's Reign; and eſpecially the Proceedings againſt Mr. *Hollis*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, Mr. *Strode*, Mr. *Valentine*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Walter Young*, Sir *John Elyot*, Sir *Myles Hobert*, Mr. *Crew*, Mr. *Hamden*, Mr. *Pym*, and Sir *Walter Earl*. Report was not made, till ſome time after, of their Reſolutions thereupon; whereby the Proceedings of the Lords

Lords and others of the Privy Council, of the Star-Chamber, of the ſome of the Judges in the Courts of *Weſtminſter-Hall* in ſubſcribing their Names to, and exhibiting the Information againſt Mr. *Hollis* and his Fellow Members, overruling their Plea to the Juriſdiction of the Court of Kings-Bench, and giving Judgment upon a *nihil dicit*, were declared Arbitrary, illegal and againſt the Law and Priviledge of Parliament, and that Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Strowd*, Mr. *Valentine* and Mr. *Long*, and the Heirs and Executors of Sir *John Elliot* and Sir *Miles Hobert* reſpectively, ought to have Reparation for their reſpective Damages and Sufferings againſt the Lords and others of the Council, by whoſe Warrant they were apprehended and committed, againſt the Council that put their Hands to the Information in the Star-Chamber, and againſt the Judges of the King's-Bench.

Reparation voted him by Parliament.

My Lord *Clarendon* ſays, Mr. *Hollis* was in very much Eſteem with the Patriots of the Times, being indeed a Gentleman of more accompliſh'd Parts than moſt of the reſt, and of great Reputation in the Nation for what he had done, in Oppoſition to the Arbitrary Proceedings of the Court, and the Duke of *Buckingham* in a Former Parliament; but more eſpecially for his long Impriſonment, and moſt ſevere Proſecution, a Remembrance of which he could not but retain with ſome Reſentment. However he would not in the leaſt concern himſelf in the Earl of *Strafford's* unhappy Affair, who had marry'd his Sifter, by whom he had all his Children.

Earl of Clarendon's Character of Mr. Hollis.

As

As to the Reparations above mentioned to be requir'd and proſecuted, nothing hereof appears that we know of any where upon Record: But the Buſineſs of the Reſtitution of the Elector *Palatine* the King's *Nephew*, being about this time recommended to the Conſideration of the Parliament, Mr. *Hollis* made a Fine Speech for the Promotion of his Majeſty's pious Deſign, in behalf of his Royal Siſter and Nephew; tho' the Diſtraction of the Times would not allow of it. This Gentleman made alſo one of another Nature about that Juncture. It was in behalf of Sir *Randal Crew*, ſometime Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench; but removed for giving his Opinion againſt Loan-Money, deſiring his Majeſty might be addreſs'd to reſtore him. He ſaid among other things in Favour of the Reverend Judge; *That he had kept his Innocency, when others let theirs go; when himſelf and the Commonwealth were alike deſerted, which raiſed his Merit to a higher Pitch; for to be honeſt, every body elſe was ſo, when Honeſty was in faſhion; and trump, he might ſay, was not all metricorum; but that to ſtand alone in the Breach, to own Honeſty when others durſt not do it, could not be ſufficiently applauded nor rewarded; and that good old Man did ſo in a time of general Deſertion, he preſerved himſelf pure and untainted.*

Speech in Favour of the Chief Juſtice Crew.

Temporibuſq; malis auſus is eſſe bonus.

Sometime before this, *viz.* *May* 3d inſtant, Mr. *Pym* having acquainted the Houſe of Commons, that there were divers Informations given of deſperate Deſigns on foot, both at home

home and abroad, againſt the Parliament and the Peace of the Nation, and that the Perſons engag'd therein were under an Oath of Secrecy; that there was an endeavour to diſaffect the Army, not only againſt the Parliament's Proceedings, but to bring them up againſt the Parliament to overthrow them; that there was alſo a Deſign againſt the Tower, and endeavours us'd for the Eſcape of the Earl of *Strafford*: The Commons drew up and agreed upon a *Proteſtation* of mutual Defence, which moſt of them took, and afterwards communicated the ſame to the Houſe of Lords, by Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *May*, deſiring their Lordſhips, that every Member of their Houſe would take the ſame, and Mr. *Hollis* made a Speech upon that Occaſion. *Carries the Proteſtation to the Houſe of Lords.*

The Cruel and moſt unhappy Civil War coming on now apace, and ſeveral Lords leaving the Parliament and repairing to the King at *York*; there was an Order of the Houſe of Lords ſent to them, requiring their Appearance as Delinquents; and thoſe Lords, who were the Earls of *Northampton*, *Devonſhire*, *Monmouth* and *Dover*, and the Lord *Rich*, *Andover*, *Grey* of *Ruthin*, *Coventry* and *Capel*, returning an Anſwer in Juſtification of their Conduct: This was ſo far from pleaſing at *Weſtminſter*, that the Commons reſolv'd to impeach them, which was actually done, purſuant to the Order of the Houſe, by Mr. *Hollis* at the Lords Bar in an Eloquent Speech, ſetting forth the Danger of the Nation, and aggravating thoſe Lords Crimes: So that the Houſe of Lords ſoon after paſſed Judgment upon them, awarding and adjudging, that they *He impeaches the abſenting Lords.*

they ſhould not Sit nor Vote in that Houſe during that Preſent Parliament; that they ſhould not enjoy the Priviledge of Parliament as Members; and that they ſhould ſtand committed to the Tower during the Pleaſure of that Houſe. But as to that, they took Care to keep out of their Reach, and did not think the other Cenſures any great Puniſhment to them.

Made a Colonel.

Mr. *Hollis* upon the Parliament's raiſing an Army, was one of thoſe who had a Commiſſion for a Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, which fought very ſtoutly againſt the King's Troops at *Brentford*: But this Gentleman tho' very brave in his Perſon, was more intent upon the Affairs of the Houſe, than thoſe of the Field, and laid hold of all Opportunities to compoſe our unhappy Differences; eſpecially when he diſcern'd ſome Men had form'd other Deſigns in the Courſe of the War, that were far different from what the body of the Parliament at firſt intended.

Sent with the Parliament's Propoſals of Peace to the King at Oxford, *1644.*

In the mean time the Parliament being very intent upon Propoſitions of Peace to be made to his Majeſty; Mr. *Hollis* was one of the Four Members of the Houſe of Commons appointed to carry them. Having obtain'd a ſafe Conduct, they went firſt to *Reading* to enquire where the King was, thence to *Nettlebed* and *Wallingford*; in which laſt Place they were rudely enough treated by *Blake* the Governour: But ſtill worſe at *Oxford*, where Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* collar'd and diſarm'd, Two of the King's Bulkieſt Officers, who came to inſult them in their Inns; for which they were afterwards highly commend-

ed

ed by the Royaliſts themſelves. The Earl of *Lindſey*, who was ill of ſome Wounds he had receiv'd, ſent a Gentleman in his Name to viſit Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, and to tell them; *If he had been able to go abroad, he would have viſited them himſelf.* *His Behaviour there.*

The Commiſſioners having next Day been admitted into the King's Preſence and kiſs'd his Hand, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* thought themſelves oblig'd to return the Earl of *Lindſey*'s Viſit, which they did with the Conſent of their fellow Commiſſioners. That Noble Earl, tho' ill a Bed as he was, treated them with Extraordinary Civilities and Reſpect: They had been there but a ſhort while before the King entred the Room; and having ſaluted them very civilly, told them, *He was ſorry they could bring no better Propoſals of Peace, nor more reaſonable Ones than thoſe were*; and Mr. *Hollis* having anſwer'd, *They were ſuch as the Parliament had agreed, and he hoped they would have a good Iſſue of them*, Mr. *Whitlock* ſaid, *They were but Servants to preſent them to his Majeſty, and were very willing to be Meſſengers of Peace.* The King hereupon own'd, he knew they could bring no other than what the Parliament would ſend; but at the ſame time confeſſed, he did not a little wonder at ſome of them, and particularly at the Qualifications: And Mr. *Hollis* having pray'd, That his Majeſty would be pleaſed to conſider of them as a Foundation for Peace; the King rejoyn'd, *Surely, you your ſelves cannot think them reaſonable or honourable for me to grant.* Upon this, Mr. *Hollis* ingenuouſly confeſſed, That he could have wiſh'd ſome of them had been *His Anſwer to the King.*

other-

otherwiſe than they were, but that his Majeſty knew all thoſe Things were carried by Majority: The King owning that, and ſaying, He knew they were Wiſhers to Peace; Mr. *Whitlock* ſaid, *He had the Honour often to attend his Majeſty before upon that Errand, and was ſorry it had no better Effect.* The King then wiſh'd, that others had been of Mr. *Hollis*'s and Mr. *Whitlock's* Opinion; and they having thanked the King for his gracious and juſt Sentiments, wiſh'd they might have been capable to do his Majeſty better Service.

Now the King expreſſing the Confidence he had in both of them, and asking their Advice what Anſwer he had beſt give to the Propoſals they had brought; after Mr. *Hollis* had begg'd his Majeſty to Pardon their Incapacity for it in that Juncture, Mr. *Whitlock* ſaid, *That they then by Accident had the Honour to be in his Majeſty's Preſence, but that their preſent Imployment diſabled them from adviſing his Majeſty, if they had been otherwiſe capable to do it, in that Particular.* The King having told them, he was a Judge of their Abilities, and requiring their Advice then only as in a private Capacity, they anſwer'd, *That they believed his Majeſty's Perſonal Preſence with his Parliament would ſooner put an End to the unhappy Diſtraction of the Nation than any Treaty:* And perſiſting in it, His Majeſty bid them let that paſs; and having deſired them to withdraw into the next Room to confer together, and ſet down in Writing what Anſwer they thought moſt proper for him to return to their Meſſage, and what in their Judgment might promote and facilitate the good Work of Peace; they

His Compliances towards a Peace.

they retired accordingly, and Mr. *Whitlock* ſet down their Opinion in Writing; but varied his Hand, and ſet no Name to the Paper, at the writing of which there was none preſent but them Two, nor did the King admit any other to hear the Diſcourſe that paſſed between him and them. They left the Paper on the Table in the Withdrawing-Room, into which the King entred, and took it, and then with great Favour and Civility bid them farewell, and retired.

Commiſſioner at Uxbridge.

We ſhall find the Troubles Mr. *Hollis* and his Colleague encountred with on this Account of their Forwardneſs to facilitate a Peace preſently: But firſt we ſhall obſerve, that the Treaty of *Uxbridge* being now ſet on foot between the King and Parliament, Mr. *Hollis* was honour'd with being one of the Commiſſioners for the latter; but this Treaty unhappily coming to nothing, a Storm was gathering againſt him, wherein he ran a great Riſque of being overwhelm'd. We have juſt before recounted the Diſcourſe Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* had with the King at *Oxford*, and what they did in purſuance of it: And it ſhould have been obſerv'd, That the Lord *Savil*, having ranged himſelf on the King's Side at that time at *Oxford*, but ſince quitting the Royal Cauſe, Mr. *Gourden* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, preſented a Letter to them from that Lord with a Paper incloſed, deſiring that they might be read; which, after ſome Debate, was done accordingly: The Letter expreſſing *Savile*'s great Affections to the Parliament, to whom he had come from the King, and ſubmitted himſelf, and took

Letter againſt Mr. Hollis from the Lord Savile to the Parliament.

the

the Oath injoyn'd; in Obſervance whereof, and of his Duty to the Parliament, under whoſe Protection he was, he held himſelf oblig'd to diſcover to them what he knew concerning Two of their Members, who had acted contrary to the Truſt repoſed in them, and to the Prejudice of the Parliament, in the Particulars contained in the incloſed Letter.

The Subſtance of it.

The Paper imported, 'That Mr. *Hollis* 'and Mr. *Whitlock*, being Perſons well-affe-'cted to the King and his Cauſe, yet were 'Two of the Parliament's Commiſſioners ſent 'lately to *Oxford*, with Propoſals of Peace 'from the Parliament; That they, being at '*Oxford*, did, contrary to their Truſt, and 'to the Prejudice of the Parliament, Treat 'and Adviſe with the King, and ſome great 'Lords about him, *viz.* The Earl of *Lind-'ſey*, the Earl of *Southampton*, and others, 'about the King's Anſwer to thoſe Propo-'ſals; and did deliver a Paper containing 'their Advice to the King in Writing, 'what his Anſwer ſhould be: That their 'Advice in the ſaid Paper was followed 'by the King, and ſome of the very Words 'thereof were made uſe of in the King's An-'ſwer; and that both before and after that 'time, they held Intelligence and Correſ-'pondence with the King and his Party at '*Oxford*.

The Paper contained a great deal more to the ſame Purpoſe; upon the reading of which, ſeveral of the Members ſpake very high, and moved, That Mr. *Hollis* and his Colleague might make immediate Anſwer to the Paper, or

or Charge, as ſome term'd it: Mr. *Hollis* indeed ſomewhat unadviſedly confeſſed more than he needed to have done. Mr. *Whitlock* was out of Town that Morning, and knew nothing of the Matter; however, he had very good Friends in the Houſe; and among others, Mr. *John Liſle* ſtood up, and ſaid, 'That, Mr. *Whitlock* being then abſent, if they 'pleaſed he would undertake to give him No-'tice to attend the Houſe the next Day.

Some being not ſatisfied with the Order made accordingly, fiercely moved, That that being a Charge of High Treaſon againſt Two of their Members, in whom the Offence was greater than in others, that they would proceed with equal Juſtice, and that both of them might be committed to the *Tower*; upon which Sir *William Lewis* ſtood up, ſaid, 'That he could not but wonder at the Juſtice 'of thoſe who would commit one Man to the 'Tower before he was heard, and the other, 'after he had fully anſwered that which they 'called a Charge; That he could not allow it 'to be a Charge, but a ſcandalous Libel againſt 'Two worthy Members, who, they all knew, 'had faithfully ſerved the Parliament to the 'utmoſt Hazard of their Lives and Fortunes; 'and that becauſe they had done ſo, and were 'ſo capable of doing further Service to the Par-'liament, one of their Enemies muſt come thi-'ther to throw a Bone of Contention among 'the Members: A likely Way, when their o-'ther Deſigns failed them, to do Miſchief to 'the Parliament! Then he deſired them to con-'ſider the Perſon againſt them, whom they cal-'led the Accuſer, who was indeed an Accuſer

Sir William Lewis ſpeaks in his Favour.

'of the Brethren: That it was the Lord *Sa-*
'*vile*, now dignified with a new Title from
'the King, of Earl of *Suſſex*; and that per-
'haps this Piece of Service was to be part of
'that by which he was yet to Merit his new
'Title: That ſtill he was the ſame Man, who
'was firſt of the Parliament's Side, from whom
'he revolted to the King, and was now revol-
'ted again from the King to the Parliament; and
'that a Paper brought in from ſuch a Man ſhould
'be look'd upon as a Charge againſt Two wor-
'thy Members of their Houſe, or be in the
'leaſt a Ground to commit them to the *Tower*,
'he could not ſufficiently wonder at the Rea-
'ſon or Juſtice of ſuch a Motion as that was:
'But on the contrary, he rather thought it
'much more reaſonable and juſt, That that
'Libel might be thrown out of the Houſe, and
'the Contriver of it, the Lord *Savile*, be put
'under a ſtricter Confinement, and examined
'who put him on to promote it; and that Mr.
'*Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, might not be put to
'the Trouble of any farther Attendance about
'it.

This ſmart Motion of Sir *William Lewis's* was as briskly ſeconded by Sir *Philip Stapleton*, and others; and the Matter ended at preſent with Mr. *Liſle's* being order'd to give Mr. *Whitlock* Notice, That the Houſe required his Attendance there the next Day; on which nothing was ſaid to him in Publick, by reaſon of other Buſineſs, till about Twelve a Clock he acquainted the Houſe, That he had received a Letter from a worthy Member, ſignifying their Pleaſure, That he ſhould attend them; which he then did accordingly, and

and humbly desired to know what the Business was.

Some being for reading of the Letter and Paper of the Lord *Savile*'s presently, and others for it in Two or Three Days, Mr. *Whitlock* desired it might be the next Day, which was agreed: And the Letter and Paper being read to him about Ten in the Morning in the House, he stood up in his Place, and, by way of Narrative, deliver'd himself to them to this Effect:

Mr. Whitlock speaks for Mr. Hollis and himself.

'That he was happy, since he must be under an Accusation (which was no trifling Thing) in that honourable House, that that Gentleman the Lord *Savile* was his Accuser; and yet more happy, that they, to whom he had been so long a Servant, and who knew his Ways so well, were to be his Judges: That he should say nothing concerning the Lord *Savile*, because he was his Accuser; but that he should give a short and true Answer to the several Parts of his Accusation, with all Ingenuity and Submission to their great Judgment. As to the first Part of his Accusation, *That he was a Person well-affected to the King*, he gave no Instances of it; nor was it a Crime to be well-affected towards his Sovereign; they had all expressed the same in their Covenant. That indeed he could give some Instances to the contrary; as the plundering his Goods, seizing the Profits of his Estate, (in Consideration of which he had afterwards 2000*l.* given him) inditing his Person of High Treason for serving them, and giving away his Inheritance to Sir *Charles Blount*,

'a Papiſt, which were no great Motives to 'an extraordinary Affection, more than a 'Subject was oblig'd to his Prience.

'But that if the Lord *Savile* meant, by 'his being well-affected to the King, that he 'was well-affected to Peace, he confeſſed he 'was a paſſionate Lover of a good Peace, and 'and a Seeker of it, and had thereby teſti-'fied his Affection both to King and Parlia-'ment; and that the longer their Troubles 'continued, the more they ſhould be all of 'that Opinion and Affection: He hoped he 'might be thought capable of his Duty to 'the King, to underſtand what Protection he 'was to have from him, the mutual Relati-'ons of both, and further he held himſelf 'not oblig'd.

Having proceeded thus far, he entred upon the Second Accuſation, *That he met at the Earl of* Lindſey's *Lodgings in* Oxford, *to Adviſe about the King's Anſwer to their Propoſals, and that he did there give Advice to the King contrary to the Truſt repoſed in him by the Parliament.* To which, he anſwered, 'That when the 'Parliament's Commiſſioners came to *Oxford*, 'they agreed among themſelves, among o-'ther Things, as to Matters of Civilities and 'Viſits, That they ſhould not viſit thoſe that 'were excepted in the Parliament's Propo-'ſals; but that they might return the Viſits 'of others, or ſuch as ſent Viſits to them: 'That the Earl of *Lindſey* had ſent to viſit 'Mr. *Hollis* and himſelf, with a Compliment, 'That he was not well, elſe he would have 'come himſelf to viſit them at their Lodg-'ings; and that Mr. *Whitlock* having a parti-

'cular

'cular Relation to, and Alliance with him, 'they went together to return the Compli- 'ment, according to the Conſent and Ap- 'probation of their Fellow-Commiſſioners, 'whom they firſt acquainted with it: That 'when they came to the Earl's Lodgings, 'they found the Earl of *Southampton*, the 'Lord *Savile*, and others, there; but it was 'ſo far from being a ſtated Meeting, that 'they knew nothing at all of their being there 'till they ſaw them in the Room.

'That there was much Diſcourſe between 'them about the Parliament's Propoſals, the 'Royaliſts urging the Unreaſonableneſs of 'them, while Mr. *Hollis* and himſelf affirm'd 'the contrary, and vindicated the Parlia- 'ment's Honour in them: The Lords alſo 'had ſome Diſcourſe about the *Scotch* Com- 'miſſioners, whom they affirm'd to be averſe 'to Peace, but that they aſſured them to the 'contrary, and were willing to have a good 'Peace: That the Buſineſs of Presbytery, 'and the Point of *Jure Divino*, was had up 'by the Lords, who were anſwered, That 'the *Scots* were off from their rigid Presby- 'tery, and did not inſiſt upon the Point of '*Jure Divino*.

'The Lords likewiſe talked of Tumults, 'and of Perſons and Petitions brought to '*Weſtminſter*, in a violent and diſorderly man- 'ner: That he and his Colleague did not 'ſpeak of any violent independent Party, nor 'any of the Words mentioned in my Lord '*Savile*'s Paper, nor that the Propoſitions 'were unreaſonable. The Lords indeed preſ- 'ſed very much, that they were unreaſon-

'able, particularly the Propoſals about Re-
'ligion, and the Militia, but were anſwer-
'ed, unleſs the King would grant them, it
'would be in vain to treat of any Peace;
'That there had been alſo much Diſcourſe
'about acknowledging them to be a Parlia-
'ment, which the Earl of *Lindſey* ſaid, The
'King had done by the Words, *Lords and*
'*Commons of Parliament:* To which it being
'reply'd, That it was the ſame Style the
'King gave to the Aſſembly at *Oxford*, and
'that they could not be ſatisfied with that
'Acknowledgement; they inſiſted to be ſty-
'led, *The Lords and Commons aſſembled in the*
'*Parliament of* England *at* Weſtminſter.

Mr. *Whitlock* having cloſed up his Diſcourſe, There was a great Debate in the Houſe, Whether the Lord *Savile*'s Paper was an Accuſation, or a Charge; many there were, who, in favour of Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, urged, That it was againſt the Privilege of the Houſe to take it for an Accuſation, being it came from the Lord *Savile*, who was an Enemy come from the King's Quarters, and one in Contempt to both Houſes of Parliament, for refuſing to Name the Perſon from whom he received the Letter concerning Mr. *Hollis*, and therefore commitued a cloſe Priſoner: That he had not diſcovered that to the Parliament in Five or Six Months together, that he had been in their Quarters; but that after he had been complained of by Mr. *Hollis*, about a Letter, and that Mr. *Whitlock* was Chairman to the Committee appointed to examine the Buſineſs of the Letter, that then

then the Lord *Savile* pretended to bring in a new Accuſation againſt them both.

On the other hand, thoſe who were not really Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*'s Friends, inſiſted, That that Buſineſs might be committed, to ſee if the Lord *Savile* would avow his Paper and Letter, and by what Teſtimony he would make it good; and that Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* might have Reparation, and be clear'd from that Aſperſion. Mr. *Whitlock* indeed, in the main, was not ſo much ſtruck at as Mr. *Hollis*, tho' of the ſame Party; both them, as well as the Lord *Savile*, appear'd in the Committee appointed in the general to Examine into the Matter, and ſtifly (but calmly) deny'd what the Lord *Savile*, alledg'd againſt them, with great Paſſion: Every particular Clauſe in his Paper were ſeverally read, he heard to them, and they to make their Anſwer; which they both did, with this Reſerve, That what they did therein, was out of a Deſire they had to give all the Satisfaction they could to the Committee, or to any particular Gentleman; but that they ſhould not be examined upon this as a Charge againſt them, which was not allow'd to be ſo by the Houſe.

Mr. Hollis *more ſtruck at then* Whitlock.

They, as well as their Adverſary, having attended the Committee a Second Time; where many were preſent to promote the Deſign of ruining them, and the Earl of *Eſſex*'s Party at the long-run, while the Recorder *Glynn*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, and many other grave Gentlemen, conſtantly attended to preſerve them: Now the Lord *Savile* juſtifying his Paper as before;

and that, in the King's Anſwer to the Propoſals, there were divers Words and Expreſſions, the ſame with thoſe in the Paper, which Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* gave the Earl of *Lindſey* at *Oxford*: He was ſhew'd the Paper again, and required by the Committee to tell particularly the Words he meant. Whereupon deſiring to ſee the King's Anſwer, and comparing that and their Paper together, he obſerved ſeveral Words and Expreſſions to be the ſame, and particularly ſet forth what they were.

This put the Recorder *Glyn* upon asking, Whether it were proved, that the Two Gentlemen attending them did give in a Paper at *Oxford*, which had in it thoſe Words and Expreſſions cited by the Lord *Savile* to be in the King's Anſwer; that he had not heard any ſuch Thing proved: And then he thought the Obſervations of the Lord *Savile* upon the King's Anſwer to be of little purpoſe. Others there were, who deſired to know how the Lord *Savile*, being admitted into the moſt Secret Councils at *Oxford*, ſhould become ſo well-affected as he pretended, to be to the Parliament: To this he anſwered, That he was impeached at *Oxford* for ſome-what ſpoken by him at thoſe Meetings with Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*, and that they met more than once at the Earl of *Lindſey*'s Chamber.

They did not think fit to make a Reply to this, but appearing before the Committee another time, offered to make a Narrative to them for their Satisfaction; and the Chairman moving, That as the Two Members were preſent when the Lord *Savile* was heard,

ſo

ſo that Lord ſhould be preſent when they made their Narrative: But this being overruled, and the Buſineſs carried ſo that they ſhould be heard by way of Narrative, they both ſpoke much to the ſame Effect; and denied ſome of the Lord *Savile*'s Informations, which were not true, and of which he had no Proof but his own Honour, which was not in much Eſteem with moſt of them.

The Two Gentlemen's Enemies in the Houſe finding no very great Probability of carrying their Point againſt them, would try another way. Some Friend, who had ſounded the Solicitor-General *St. John*, and the other Leading Men of the Committee, told Mr. *Whitlock*, That they found them not ſo inveterate againſt him as againſt Mr. *Hollis*, whom they were reſolved to Ruin if they could: But Mr. *Whitlock* being ſo much involved in this Buſineſs with the other, with a generous Reſolution could not be ſeparated from Mr. *Hollis* his Intereſt, ſo that they prepared accordingly for their Defence; and tho' ſeveral private Meſſages were ſent to Mr. *Whitlock*, and ſome private Conferences held with him, That if he would deſert Mr. *Hollis*, and diſcover what he knew againſt him, he ſhould not only be preſerved, but rewarded and preferred: Nothing could prevail upon him to commit a Breach of Friendſhip wherein he held himſelf deeply engaged.

Mr. Whitlock tempted to deſert Mr. Hollis in Vain.

On the 12th of *July*, being to attend the Committee again, they procured the Earl of *Denbigh*, who had been one of their Fellow-Commiſſioners at *Oxford*, to come thither; and that he would be pleaſed to declare what he

Earl of Denbigh's Examination about them.

he knew concerning the Matters in Queſtion before them: The Earl ſaid, he very well remembred, That at their firſt coming to *Oxford*, there was Care taken by them about the Management of their Carriage and Diſcourſe there, that they were ſo punctual, that he read the Propoſals before-hand, that there might be no Miſtake: That it was reſolv'd, as a Matter of Ceremony and Reſpect, that they ſhould make Viſits, but not to any of thoſe who were excepted Perſons, and they thought not fit to refuſe them, being in the Enemy's Quarters.

That they agreed amongſt themſelves, That by way of Diſcourſe they ſhould uſe their utmoſt Endeavours, that the Parliament's Propoſals might be granted in general; That the King ſhould allow them the Title of Parliament; The Government and Settlement of the Church; And laſtly, Of the Militia: That they did agree, That this ſhould be the Subject in all their Diſcourſes, and that they ſhould preſs the obtaining of them.

That Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* had acquainted the Committee, That they had an Intention to viſit the Earl of *Lindſey*, and he thought the Earl of *Southampton* too, and ſoon after acquainted them with their being there, and the Diſcourſe that happen'd between them, with which he could not particularly charge his Memory, but remember'd but one Viſit only they ſpake of, and that it was part of their Agreement to acquaint one another with all the Circumſtances of their Viſits; that he thought the Lord *Savile*, as well as *South-*

Southampton and *Lindſey*, were nam'd by the Two Gentlemen to have been at that Meeting; that he was told by them, among other Things, they had but little Hopes, and ſhould have but little Satisfaction in their Deſires; that he did not remember the mention of any Paper given in by the Earl of *Lindſey*; and in Concluſion, deſir'd that nothing might be taken poſitively from him concerning any Body.

The Lord *Wenman*, after having told the Committee about their Viſits, and the ſubject Matter of their Diſcourſe, being much the ſame Things as the Earl of *Denbigh*, added nothing in a manner new, but that Mr. *Hollis* ſpake publickly, he had a Paper again; and that himſelf and Mr. *Whitlock* paſſing by *All-Souls* College, intended to viſit Sir *Thomas Ailesbury*; but hearing that Sir *Edward Hide*, who was an excepted Perſon, was there, Mr. *Whitlock* forbore to go thither. *Ld.* Wenman.

Mr. *Hollis* and his Friend being in like manner ſpoke of as favourably by the other Commiſſioners as could be; the *Scotch* Commiſſioners alſo about this time gave them Notice by their Friends, that they had in their Hands certain intercepted Letters and Papers of the Lord *Savile*'s, which he was ſending to *Oxford*; and the chief Scope and End of them was, to be inform'd from thence, Whether Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* kept Intelligence with the Duke of *Richmond*, Earl of *Lindſey*, or any other of the Royaliſts, that he might have the more Matter to accuſe them upon. Theſe Papers being at length brought under the Examination of the Committee appointed for

for the other Buſineſs of Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock*'s, it was very plainly diſcover'd, that the Lord *Say* was at the Bottom of this Deſign againſt them; and that theſe Letters were writ by his Advice, if not Contrivance; and the Lady *Temple* was made uſe of by him and the Lord *Saville* in this Matter.

The Deſign and Endeavours to ruin them being made the more open and apparent by theſe Papers and Examinations, it not only took off the Edge of ſeveral Gentlemen, who thought this Proſecution was not fair nor ingenuous; but their Friends made good uſe of it, both at the Committee, and afterwards in the Houſe, and carry'd it by Vote, to have theſe Particulars, with the reſt of the Examinations, reported to the Parliament.

When the Report had been made to the Houſe, and it being mov'd, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* might be further examin'd in the Houſe, and that any Member might be at liberty to ask them what Queſtions they pleas'd, it was order'd, They ſhould be ſeparately examin'd: And it being mov'd, That Mr. *Whitlock* might withdraw while Mr. *Hollis* was under Examination, they could not carry that Point, which was oppos'd, as being contrary to the Privilege of the Houſe: That there being no legal Charge againſt them, they ought to have the ſame Freedom and Liberty of Sitting as the other Members. After the Queſtion, Whether Mr. *Whitlock* ſhould withdraw, had paſſed in the Negative, he ſtood up, and frankly told the Speaker, That ſince the Houſe had done him that Favour and Juſtice, and that Right to themſelves in the Conſequence

Mr. Hollis *examin'd ſeparately in the Houſe.*

Conſequence thereof; yet now to manifeſt the Confidence he had in his own Innocency, and that he ſought no Advantages for his own Vindication in that Buſineſs, he would of himſelf, with their Leave, withdraw, while the Houſe ſhould be engag'd in the Examination of Mr. *Hollis*: Mr. *Whitlock* thereupon withdrew into the Committee-Chamber; and after the Examining of Mr. *Hollis* was over, went into the Houſe; upon which, Mr. *Hollis* withdrawing in his Turn, a multitude of Queſtions were ask'd Mr. *Whitlock*, and Sir *Peter Wentworth* in particular put above Thirty to him himſelf: They were the ſame Things in Effect as have been already mention'd, and he had ſo well concerted his Anſwers, that they punctually agree with what Mr. *Hollis* had ſaid before. The Earl of *Eſſex*'s Party exerted their utmoſt Power and Intereſt to reſcue theſe Two Members from the Malice and Danger they were expos'd to; and the oppoſite Party, call'd the Independent, omitted no Artifice or Aſſiduity, one way or other, to be rid of them both; but Mr. *Hollis* on the 18th of *July*, after a long Debate, being voted not Guilty of holding Intelligence with the Enemy, as was pretended, and fully acquitted thereof: This gave Mr. *Whitlock*, as well as himſelf and all their Friends, who would have brought on the reſt of the Buſineſs, tho' late at Night, good Incouragement. But the adverſe Party, madded that they were out-voted, would dexterouſly have declin'd any farther Proceedings in the Houſe upon that Affair at that time, hoping to find an Opportunity to get farther Evidence againſt

Mr. Hollis *clear'd.*

gainſt them, and then to revive it, and doubting, as Things ſtood at that time in the Houſe, that the Gentlemen might be fully and honourably acquitted. Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* the more earneſtly preſs'd to bring the Buſineſs to a final Determination, whilſt their Friends were in Town, and the Houſe fully poſſeſs'd of the Matter, and in ſo good an Humour and Diſpoſition in their behalf, and could not be deſirous to continue under a Cloud, and the various Diſcourſes of the People, but to know their certain Doom, either of Condemnation or Acquittal.

Their Friends at laſt preſſing the Matter cloſe, yet not without great Oppoſition from the other Party, clearly carry'd it by Vote, That the Buſineſs ſhould be reſum'd on the 21ſt without any farther delay; on which Day, after a long and warm diſcuſſing of all the Particulars and Arguments relating thereunto, they at laſt, upon the Queſtion, paſs'd a Vote to this Effect; 'That it not appearing that 'Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* had done any 'Diſſervice in their Proceedings at *Oxford*, 'that therefore the Remainder and whole 'Matter of that Vote ſhould be laid aſide, 'and not be farther proceeded upon; and 'that the ſaid Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Whitlock* 'ſhould have liberty to Proſecute, if they 'pleas'd, the Lord *Savile*, then a Priſoner 'in the Tower, for Damages.

Vote in his Favour.

Thus ended this knotty and malicious Proſecution, in the honourable Diſcharge of theſe Two great Men. It was obſerv'd, That moſt, if not all, of the Gentlemen of the beſt Intereſt and Quality in the Houſe, were for acquitting

quitting of them; and that it had never been known in any Affair before, that held ſo many Days, that the young Gentlemen, and others, who were wont, whatever Buſineſs was in Agitation, to go out to Dinner, or to ſome Refreſhments and Diverſions, ſhould attend ſo conſtantly at the time that Buſineſs was in Debate, and not ſtir from it.

Mr. *Hollis* from hence forward continuing to do his Duty in the Houſe till 1647. It began then plainly to appear, that the Officers of the Army had conceived a mortal hatred to him, and ſome of the other leading Members, becauſe of their Firmneſs to promote a Peace with the King, and to reſtore his Majeſty to his Former State and Dignity; and being one Day in a hot Debate in the Houſe, ſome rude Expreſſions which fell from *Ireton* ſo provok'd him, that he deſir'd him to walk out of the Houſe with him. *Ireton* who preſently underſtood his Meaning, reply'd, *His Conſcience would not ſuffer him to fight a Duel:* Upon which Mr. *Hollis* in a Rage, pull'd him by the Noſe, and told him; *If his Conſcience would keep him from giving Men Satisfaction, it ſhould alſo keep him from provoking them.* This Indignity, as it was interpreted, to the Third Perſon in the Army, ſo incenſed the whole Party, that they were reſolv'd one way or other to be rid of Mr. *Hollis*; and therefore they prepar'd an Impeachment of High Treaſon in general Terms againſt him, and Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *John Maynard*, Major-General *Maſſey*, Mr. *Glyn*, Recorder of *London*, *Anthony Nichols*, Eſq; Colonel *Edward Harley*,

Mr. Hollis *pulls* Ireton *by the Noſe.*

Harley, and Colonel *Walter Long*. Which Impeachment Twelve Officers of the Army, Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, Majors and Captains, preſented to the Houſe: And a few Days after, when they ſaw Mr. *Hollis*, and the reſt of them inveigh againſt, and arreign their Proceedings, the General and his Officers writ a Letter to the Houſe, that they would make good the Charge againſt them; to which the Houſe anſwer'd poſitively they would not ſeclude them; but Mr. *Hollis* and his accuſed Brethren, well knowing their Temper, thought it ſafer for them to retire, and by forbeaing to appear in the Houſe, to allay the Heat of the preſent Conteſt. The Power of the Army ſtill Prevailing, the Houſe afterwards became under a Neceſſity of paſſing an Order for the Secluſion of Mr. *Hollis* and the reſt of them. But things in ſome Months after, taking a turn that look'd ſomewhat favourable to the Captive King, this Order was repeal'd, and the Commons having appointed the Lord *Wenman*, Mr. *Pierpont*, Sir *Henry Vane* the younger, Sir *Harbottle Grimſton*, Sir *John Pots*, Mr. *Brown*, Mr. *Crew* and Mr. *Bulkley*, to treat perſonally with the King in the *Iſle* of *Wight*, Mr. *Hollis* and Mr. *Glyn* were joyn'd with them in the Commiſſion.

Mr. Hollis *and others ſecluded*

Commiſſioner for the Iſle *of* Wight *Treaty.*

How the King was carry'd away Priſoner from thence, and the Violence put upon the Parliament by the Army, who indeed may be juſtly reputed the King's and the Conſtitution's Murderers, we ſhall not enter upon here: It's ſufficient to Note, that all theſe Proceedings being quite Oppoſite to Mr. *Hollis*

lie his Inclinations and Deſires, he thought it his moſt adviſable Courſe to get out of the ſight of the Calamity of his Country, and to go into a voluntary Exile in the Kingdom of *France*, where he wrote his Memoirs, which, ſeveral Years after his Death, were made publick, and are inſcribed to *Oliver St. John* and *Oliver Cromwell*, whom he makes to be a couple of the vileſt and moſt ill-deſigning Perſons of thoſe Times; and I think moſt Men are ſince fully convinc'd, that he made no wrong Judgment of them.

He retires into France.

He return'd into *England* time enough to aſſiſt in the Conſultation with *Monk* and others in *Northumberland*-Houſe, where the King's Reſtoration was firſt debated; and afterwards when thoſe happy Meaſures were finally ſettled, he was one of thoſe deputed by the Parliament to carry the joyful Meſſage to the *Hague*, with Bills of 50000 *l.* for the King's Uſe.

Sent to the King by the Parliament in 1660.

His Majeſty King *Charels* II. being highly ſatisfied with his Zeal and Conduct in his Happy Reſtoration, was pleas'd by his Letters Patent, bearing Date at *Weſtminſter* on the 20th of *April*, in the 13th Year of his Reign, to advance him to the Dignity of a Baron of the Realm, by the Title of Lord *Hollis* of *Ifield*, in the County of *Surry*; and being one of thoſe whom he admitted into his Privy-Council, he imploy'd him in ſeveral great and weighty Matters of State; more particularly he was, upon the 7th of *July*, 1663. ſent Ambaſſador Extraordinary into *France*; from whence, having continu'd there till *May* 1666, he return'd home, the *French* at that time ſiding with the *Dutch* againſt the

Made Ld. Hollis.

Engliſh: But a Treaty of Peace being the Year following ſet on foot at *Breda*, his Majeſty appointed the Lord *Hollis* to be one of his Plenipotentiaries; his Colleague was *Henry Coventry*, Eſq; who, together with the Count *d'Eſtrade* and Monſieur *Courtin*, happily concluded it on the 21ſt of *July* 1667.

Plenipotentiary at Breda, 1667.

He was, before this, among many other Lords and Gentlemen, one of the Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for the Tryal of the Regicides.

His Lordſhip, who was a Man of great Penetration, and a ſtrict Lover of his Country, began from hence-forwards to ſee thro' the Deſigns of the *Engliſh* Court, and diſliking both the *Dutch* War of 1672. and the Intimacies between *England* and *France*, he began to ſet up for a Patriot once more: And here it is to be obſerv'd, that in that memorable Seſſion of Parliament, which began on the 15th of *April* 1675. the Officers, Court-Lords and Biſhops, being the major Part in the Houſe of Lords, and the Courtiers aſſuring themſelves they ſhould have the Commons as much at their diſpoſing, the *Bill of the Teſt* was brought into the Houſe of Lords, and run in theſe Words: *I* A. B. *do declare, that 'tis not lawful, upon any pretence whatſoever, to take up Arms againſt the King; and that I do abhor that trayterous Poſition of taking up Arms by his Authority, againſt his Perſon, or againſt thoſe that are commiſſion'd by him, in purſuance of ſuch Commiſſion: And I do ſwear, That I will not at any time endeavour the Alteration of the Government either in Church or State. So help me God.* Moſt, if not all the Lords, who were

He oppoſes the Teſt-Bill, 1675.

were free from Court-Engagements, reſolv'd to oppoſe to the uttermoſt, a Bill which they look'd upon to be of ſo dangerous a Conſequence: The Debate laſted five ſeveral Days before it was committed to a Committee of the whole Houſe, which hardly ever happen'd to any Bill before; and the Queſtion having been put, Whether the Bill did ſo far intrench upon the Priviledge of that Houſe, that it ought therefore to be thrown out, and the ſame reſolv'd in the Affirmative; ſeveral Lords enter'd their Proteſtation, and having done the ſame upon the Reſolution of the Houſe for committing the Bill; this Proteſtation was no ſooner enter'd and ſubſcrib'd, but the great Officers of State and Biſhops rais'd a Storm againſt the Lords that had ſubſcrib'd it; endeavouring not only ſome ſevere Proceedings againſt their Perſons, if they had found the Houſe would have born it, but alſo to have taken away the very Liberty of entring Proteſtations with Reaſons: But that was defended with ſo great Ability, Learning and Reaſon by the Lord *Hollis*, that they quitted the Attempt; and the Debate ran for ſome Hours, either wholly to raze the Proteſtation out of the Books, or at leaſt ſome part of it: The Expreſſion of *Chriſtian Compaſſion to Proteſtant Diſſenters*, being that which gave them moſt Offence: But both theſe Ways were ſo diſagreeable to the Honour and Priviledge of the Houſe, and the latter to Common Senſe and Right, that they deſpaired of carrying it, and contented themſelves with having voted, *That the Reaſons given in the ſaid Proteſtation did*

reflect upon the Honour of the Houſe, and were of dangerous Conſequence; and here we cannot, without Injuſtice, forbear to mention the Worth and Honour of the Noble Lord *Hollis*, ſuitable to the former Conduct of his Life; that while the Debate was at the heighth, and the proteſting Lords in Danger of the Tower, he begg'd the Houſe to give him leave to put his Name to that Proteſt, and take his Fortune with thoſe Lords, becauſe his Sickneſs had forc'd him out of the Houſe the Day before: So that not being at the Queſtion, he could not, by the Rules of the Houſe, ſign it. This Vote againſt the Twelve Lords, begat the next Day another Proteſtation ſign'd by Twenty One of them, of whom my Lord *Hollis* did not fail to be one.

His Proteſt.

It was in the following Year that his Lordſhip wrote that memorable Letter of his to Monſieur *Van Benninghen*, who had been ſome time before Ambaſſador in *England* from the States-General, which ought to be ſet in Golden Characters, and preſerved to all Poſterity; and that this laſt may be done, as far as lyes in our Power, we ſhall give it a Place here, with this Confidence, that tho' ſome of our Readers may have ſeen it before, yet that it will not diſpleaſe them to peruſe it again.

His Letter to M. Van Benninghen, 1676.

'THE great Concluſion *Solomon* made 'from all thoſe wiſe Reflections of 'his, upon Things under the Sun, is, *Fear 'God and keep his Commandments, for this is 'the whole of Man*; his whole Buſineſs, and 'his

'his whole Excellency, and therefore you and 'I ſhall always agree, that our firſt and great 'Duty is the Love and Service of our great 'Lord; and the ſecond is like unto it, the 'Love and Service of our Country, but as 'the Circumſtances of our Times are, theſe 'Things can hardly be ſeparated or diſtin-'guiſh'd, but are included one in the other; 'ſo that he which ſerves his Country, muſt 'needs at the ſame time ſerve God.

'Now the preſent Miſchiefs that are upon 'our Country, do not (as to their ſecond 'Cauſes) ariſe meerly out of the common 'Spring of boundleſs and reſtleſs Ambition; 'but an implacable Malice to the Proteſtant 'Intereſt, hath had a principal Hand in the 'Effects *Europe* is now groaning under, and 'indeed the Danger is common to us both, 'and doth not leſs threaten *England* than '*Holland*, though more remotely. For the '*French* King, in growing to ſo great a Na-'val Strength, may be reaſonably appre-'hended to have his Eye upon *England*, when 'he ſhall have ſubjugated the *Spaniſh Nether-'lands*, which it may be he meant, when he 'ſaid upon ſome Occaſion, *That hereafter he 'would bring his Men to a Place where there 'were neither Gates nor Bars:* Succeſs makes 'Men bold, as well againſt God, as their 'Enemies, and the Spirits of the Greateſt 'and Wiſeſt Men are not only always ſo 'guarded, but that in their Gayeties their 'future Intentions drop out of their Mouths, 'and wicked Men not only expreſs their 'Natures in their wicked Sayings, by which

'Men may take warning of them, but they 'live after their Deaths in thoſe Sayings.

'But I will at this time diſcourſe to you a 'little more particularly.

'There are but two very ſtrong King-'doms in *Europe*, *France* and *England*; and 'the Reaſon of their Strength is, that they 'are great in Territories, and of one Piece 'and compacted, in reſpect of which *Europe* 'may be conſider'd in three Parts, *France*, '*England*, and the Princes and States con-'federated againſt *France*, which being a 'Strength made up of many Pieces and dif-'ferent Intereſts, will always be found too 'weak to be oppoſed againſt the uniform 'Force of one great Kingdom, for which 'Reaſon the League will come naturally to 'diſſolve it ſelf, and fall in Pieces, unleſs '*England* caſt the Balance, whoſe Intereſt it 'is ſo to do, and that roundly: For Neutra-'lity in this Caſe is both fooliſh and dange-'rous, as being againſt all Reaſon of State; 'and in ſuch Caſe, he that obligeth none, 'diſobligeth all, and the Conqueror will be 'ſure to purſue his Revenge againſt the Ri-'val Prince.

'I know there are three Characters in Hi-'ſtory aſcrib'd to the *French*; the firſt was 'given to the *Gauls*, their Predeceſſors, by '*Julius Cæſar*, that in the beginning of a 'Fight they were more than Men, and af-'terwards leſs than Women; and however 'it be true, the preſent *French* inherit the 'ſame *Genius*, yet by Diſcipline, which hath 'a wonderful Force in all Things, we ſee 'they have brought even their Infantry for

'the

'the moſt part to fight well, ſo that by their 'Actions they have juſtly acquir'd the Repu-'tation of a very Warlike Nation.

'The ſecond Character is, that they are a 'People, Light, Inconſtant and Faithleſs. '3. That they are of an aſpiring *Genius*, which 'is ſo much the more dangerous to *Europe*, 'as the Object they have fix'd upon is great, 'and that is no leſs than to erect an Univer-'ſal Monarchy in *Europe*, a thing that can 'never be brought to paſs; yet for all the 'Obſervation we make of other Men, we 'daily commit the ſame Errors: To this we 'may add, That the Courſe of the preſent '*French* King is full of rapid Violence and 'high Ambition; and Ambition will make 'Men wade thro' a World of Blood in pur-'ſuit of vain Ends; yet this I muſt ſay, that 'if two or three ſuch Kings ſhould imme-'diately ſucceed one another in *France*, they 'would in Reaſon ſwallow *Europe*, if at the 'ſame time one weak and inſufficient Prince 'ſhould ſucceed another in *England*; but the 'Balance of the World is kept up, not only 'by ſtrong Nations joining with the weaker, 'againſt ſtronger than they, but by an in-'terchangeable Diſtribution in Succeſſion of 'ſtrong and weak Princes in the ſame King-'dom, thro' the promiſcuous Diſpenſation 'of Divine Providence, which is irreſiſtable, 'for he muſt leave all his Work to the Man 'that ſhall be after him, and who knows 'whether he ſhall be a wiſe Man or a Fool; 'what a wiſe Man gets, a Fool loſes.

'Now, on the other ſide, our Country-'men, who are of a middle *Genius* between

'the *French* and your Country-men, are as 'Warlike as ever, but Graver, Plainer and Ho-'neſt. I know that our Countrymen will 'be always ready to fight; that *England* is now 'as ſtrong as ever it was, and that we have 'always been an over-match to *France*, we 'have made two Conqueſts of *France*, one in 'the time of *Edward* III. and another in the 'time of *Henry* V. But I anſwer, the ſtrength 'of a Kingdom is either Proper or Compa-'rative; Proper, reſpecting their ſelves; or 'Comparative, reſpecting their Neighbours. 'Now if it ſhould be granted (which is not 'true) that *England* is now as ſtrong as in 'former times, yet if *France* (which is true) 'be three times as ſtrong as they were for-'merly, then *England* muſt needs be three 'times weaker comparatively; *England* be-'ing ſo far from holding Proportion to *France* 'in its Growth, that it is much weaker now 'than it was twenty Years ago. And this, 'among other things, may ſhew you the weak-'neſs of our Councils, in ſitting ſtill while 'the *French* make themſelves Maſters of the 'Spaniſh Netherlands; and then, as to its pro-'per Strength, we muſt come to diſtinguiſh, 'for he that does not diſtinguiſh well, can 'never judge well. I ſay, then the People 'are ſtrong, but the Government is weak, 'from whence this Conſequence may be 'drawn, That a People may be weak under 'one Form of Adminiſtration, and ſtrong 'under another; to prove which, there will 'need no other Inſtance than the Regiment 'of theſe three laſt Kings, and that of the 'Parliament interpoſed in the middle of

'them,

them, but this will more clearly appear to
' you, when we come to diſcourſe of the
' Government it ſelf.

' There is no Kingdom in Story, that I
' remember, in and about which ſo much
' Blood has been ſhed as *England*, except *Si-*
' *cily*; and the manner of the *Engliſh* hath
' always been to Fight in ſmall Armies, with-
' out regarding the number of their Ene-
' mies, who were ſometimes (as in the firſt
' Conqueſt of *France* above-nam'd) above ſix
' to one; and yet the *Engliſh* have not oftner
' been brought to contend againſt foreign
' Force, than they have carry'd away the
' Victory, if not in every Battle, yet in the
' Iſſue of the War. Therefore when *Ma-*
' *chiavel* labours to overthrow the common
' Doctrine in Politicks, that Money is
' the Sinews of War, which he ſays is not
' true; I think it is true as to *England*, as
' well as in the *Roman* Common-Wealth;
' but in *Holland*, where you have a ſmall
' Territory, and your Foundation is Trade,
' Money and Induſtry; which produceth no
' *Martial Genius* in the Natives, nor permits
' Leiſure, and where your Armies conſiſt of
' Mercenaries, which will ever be found much
' weaker than the Native Militia, there Mo-
' ney may be the Sinews of War.

' The Union of *England* and *Scotland*, is a
' mighty Acceſſion of Strength to *England*;
' for beſides that *Scotland* was always a dan-
' gerous Back-door to *England*, that Miſchief
' is not only remov'd, but ſuch a Member
' added, as by reaſon of Vicinity naturally
' compounds one entire Body of a great King-
' dom;

'dom; and this Strength would better have 'appear'd, if it had at any time since the 'Union, fallen under a Prince of a *Martial Genius*, as in time to come it will fall under 'a Vigorous Administration.

'But to make what I said to you above 'more clear, that the Government of *England* is weak, I will a little discourse of the 'Nature of it.

'*England* then is a Government compounded and mixt of the Three principal Kinds 'of Government; A King, who is a Sovereign, qualify'd and limited Prince, and the 'three Estates, who are the Lords Spiritual 'and Temporal, compounding the Aristocratical Part of the Government, and the 'Commons in Parliament with an absolute 'delegated Power, making the Democratical 'Part; the Legislative Authority is in the 'King and the three Estates; the Power of 'levying Money in the Commons; and the 'Executive Power in the King, but to be 'administred by Ministers sworn and qualify'd, which is the Reason of those two 'grand Maxims in the Law of *England*; '*First*, That the King of *England* is always 'a Minor: And *Secondly*, That he can do no 'Wrong.

'Now the Foundation this Government 'was first built and stood upon, was the Balance of Lands, and *England* being a Kingdom of Territory, not of Trade, it always 'was, and ever will be true, that the Balance of Lands is the Balance of Government; and this Maxim of the Balance is to 'the Politicks, what the Compass is to Navigators

'gators, the Circulation of Blood to Phyſi-
'cians, Guns to an Army, and Printing to
'Learning.

'The Proportion this Balance held in the
'Government, was formerly in the King,
'Church and Nobility, above two Thirds,
'and in the whole People not one Third: So
'that if we divide the Times of this Go-
'vernment into two general Parts (as it na-
'turally divides it ſelf) from the *Norman*
'Conqueſt to the time of *Henry* VII. and
'from *Henry* VII. to the preſent time; then,
'I ſay, in the firſt Part of it, the Strength
'of the Government lay in the Middle or
'Ariſtocratical Part, as it ought to do, for
'a King muſt be ſupported either by a No-
'bility or an Army, and by this means the
'two Extreams, which are the King and
'People (of which Extreams a Government
'can never be compounded to live long)
'were ſecured by the Middle, for the Nobi-
'lity not only ſupported the Throne, but
'ſhadow'd the People from the Tyranny of
'the Princes.

'And to give you a clear Evidence of the
'Truth of this, both that the Strength of
'the Government was in the Ariſtocratical
'Part, and that they kept the Ballance be-
'tween the King and the People, I need on-
'ly obſerve, that all the Civil Wars that we
'ever had in *England* in thoſe Times, were
'ever made againſt the Princes by the Nobili-
'ty, for their Encroachments upon the Peo-
'ple, and they always prevailed againſt
'them.

'But

'But *Henry* VII. who was a dark and ſuſpi-
'cious Prince, and an Entertainer of For-
'tune by the Day, rather than of any great
'Fore-ſight, (as my Lord *Bacon* obſerves of
'him) obſerving upon his coming to the
'Crown, how great an Over-ballance the No-
'bility had been to the Prince, made way
'by Laws and other Means for the Nobility
'to make Alienations of their Lands; and
'ſo in ſeeking to cure one Miſchief, he pro-
'cur'd a far greater, which tho' it did not
'ſhew it ſelf preſently, yet in ſhort time af-
'ter it began to ſhake the Foundations of the
'Throne.

'And from this Time the Lands began to
'come into the Hands of the People, and
'the Times that followed ſerved well to in-
'creaſe this Beginning; for *Henry* VIII. diſ-
'ſolving Abbies and Monaſteries, all thoſe
'Lands which were very great, came by de-
'grees into the Hands of the People, ſo that
'the greateſt part of the Lands of the an-
'tient Nobility, and part of the Lands of the
'Church were in the People, who now held
'above two thirds of the whole Lands of
'*England*.

'And therefore this Conſequence will be
'clear, that the Strength of the Government
'is now in the Democratical part, and to
'confirm this to you by Example. There
'hath been one Civil War in *England* ſince
'*Henry* VII. who made that War? the Ba-
'rons? No, the People made it; then it is
'clear, not only that the People are the
'ſtrongeſt part, but that they are able to
'make War with the King, Nobility, and
'Church;

'Church; alſo if there ſhould be another 'Civil War in *England*, it would not only be 'by the People, but whoſoever be the Begin-'ners of it, the People will prevail as fas as 'human Reaſon can foreſee.

'But now leaſt you ſhould think the Com-'pliance of this Parliament with the King, a 'Contradiction to what hath been ſaid, I will 'diſcourſe it to you, before we go farther 'touching them.

'This Parliament was choſen in the Year '1661, and came in with a Change of Go-'vernment: Now in all Changes of Govern-'ment, there is a violent Concuſſion of the 'whole Body, and the People always paſs 'from one Extream to another, without be-'ing able to ſtay in the middle. *England* 'therefore was then in a ſick diſtempered 'Condition, now it hath recovered its juſt 'Temper, and is reſtored to Health, as 'ſtrong Bodies will work out the Poyſon 'they take by degrees.

'Now this Parliament repreſented the 'Humours and Diſtempers of the Times 'wherein they were choſen, and conſequent-'ly their Actions were violent, and they 'did many things afterward to be repented 'of, and no doubt had they done what 'they have done to a deſigning and parſi-'monious Prince, he might have taken the 'Advantage of their Hearts to have un-'done *England*; for what with that great 'Revenue, and all thoſe moſt mighty Aids 'they have given him, he might have made 'ſo great a Bank, and annexed ſo great a 'Revenue of Lands to the Crown, that he

'might

'might have maintained an Army, over-balanced the Nobility, and have reigned without Parliaments, and ſo have brought *England* into the ſame Condition with *France*; but theſe Times are over, and not like to return: I am without all doubt, therefore, that the Profuſeneſs and Inadvertency of the King have ſaved *England* from falling into Deſtruction under this Parliament.

'And as this Parliament repreſented the ſickly Times, in which they were choſen, when the People of *England* were in a kind of Delirium or Dotage; ſo a new Parliament would repreſent a People reſtored to their Wits, cured of the Evil, and ſteadily purſuing the great Intereſt of the Common-wealth.

'Wherefore our Court has got a new Maxim, never heard of in the World before, and which is their Grand Arcanum of State, and that is, that the King and his Parliament muſt never part, for if they do, the Government is diſſolved: A Maxim they will keep to, and was firſt beaten into their Heads by *Clarendon* and *Monk*, but the true reaſon of that Maxim is, becauſe they never dare call a Parliament to repreſent the preſent State of *England*, having enough to do with the preſent, who, were it not for the daily Fomentations of Court Ingredients, would even themſelves revert back to the *Engliſh* Intereſt.

'In former Times we had two Grand Maxims in our Government; one was, that we ſhould always keep the Ballance of *Chriſtendom*,

'*ſtendom* equal and ſteady, *England* only having the natural Advantage to do that; and this grew up with us from the *Norman* Conqueſt, for above ſix hundred Years ſince: The other was, that we ſhould always make our ſelves the Head and Protection of the Proteſtant Intereſt, a Maxim that we took from the Reformation, and which we ſhewed the World in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Time. How we have kept to theſe two Maxims, our entring into a League to ſubvert and deſtroy the Proteſtant Religion, and to break the Bonds, and remove the Land-Marks of States and Kingdoms, will ſufficiently declare to you.

'And now we have a Maxim, which I am ſure cannot laſt longer than the King lives; for the Death of the King, is the Death of the Parliament: One thing you may obſerve by the way, that vigorous Times bring forth ſtrong Maxims; but the principal Uſe we are to make is this, If according to our Maxim, that the King and this Parliament muſt never part, and they muſt die together; then this Government ſeems to be calculated only for the King's Life, as the Government of the Protector *Cromwel* was for his, and muſt a little Time after ſuffer a Diſſolution.

'And indeed, in ſuch a mixt Government as ours is, where one of the Extreams comes ſo far to over-ballance the other; I cannot ſee but the Government muſt die, as it is in natural Bodies, when one Humour is over all the reſt in too great Diſproportion.

'In

'In every ſound and healthful Govern-
'ment, there is a Steadineſs of proceeding
'by good Means to good Ends, which is
'called Conduct; but in a ſickly State, as
'many Emergencies ariſe, ſo new Medicines
'and Expedients muſt be applied, and ſuch
'a Government may be called a Government
'of Expedients, and ſuch a one is ours, and
'the great Art and Cunning in this Seſſion of
'Parliament, to bring it to ſuch an Iſſue as
'is expected, is but an Expedient, and Ex-
'pedients never hold, they only ſerve a
'Turn: Cunning and Tricks in States-men,
'argue them to be Mountebanks in the Po-
'liticks, and weak Governments muſt always
'have a Care of evil Accidents and Occaſi-
'ons, when there are Cauſes of their Diſſo-
'lution.

'The Raviſhment of *Lucretia* was not the
'Cauſe of the Introducing a Commonwealth
'in *Rome*, it was only the Occaſion: If any
'Occaſion fall out in *England*, as the Death of
'the King, Inſurrection, or Arming of Pa-
'piſts, Invaſion by the *French*, or ſuch like,
'that ſhall give the People Opportunity to
'Arm, the Government is gone.

'Now if you ſhould ask what are the
'Cauſes of this Weakneſs of the Govern-
'ment of *England*, I anſwer principally two.
'1. The Change of the Ballance, as I have
'ſhewed you before. 2. A Succeſſion of
'Three weak Princes together, where two
'ſufficient Princes ſucceed together, they do
'great things; but where Two or Three
'weak Princes ſucceed one another, the Go-
'vernment can hardly ſtand, and indeed if a

'weak

'weak Prince immediately ſucceed a wiſe, he 'may do well enough; for the Virtue of the 'wiſe Prince's Government, runs through 'the Veins of that of the Fooliſh, and ſo it 'comes to paſs, that it is a great while be-'fore the Defects of his Government come 'to diſcover themſelves; and I ſay that we 'never before (for above ſix hundred Years) 'had a Succeſſion of Three, either ſufficient 'or weak Princes together, and therefore I 'make no doubt to affirm, that if the Go-'vernment of the Parliament had not been 'interpoſed in the middle (as I ſaid before) 'the Government muſt have ſunk e're now; 'for ſave what they did, we have not taken 'one true Step, nor ſtruck one true Stroke 'ſince Queen *Elizabeth*.

'It is a great Truth, no doubt, that fool-'iſh Princes ever had, and ever will have 'fooliſh Counſellor; for *Machiavel* concluded 'well, when he ſaid, That the Wiſdom of 'the Prince, never takes Beginning from the 'Wiſdom of the Council, but the Wiſdom 'of the Council always from the Wiſdom of 'the Prince.

'But if you ſhould ask me now whether 'the King of *England* will effectually aſ-'ſiſt you, ſince the Parliament hath not only 'addreſſed him ſo to do, but has promiſed 'him ſufficient Supplies for the doing there-'of. I anſwer, No; the Reaſons whereof 'are not to be rendred by way of Ratiocina-'tion, there being little of Reaſon in any 'thing we either do or ſay.

1. 'The King will not, the Will is the 'Miſtriſs of the Love, and a Man is either

'good or bad, as his Will is, there is an Antipathy between the Genius of our Court, and the Genius of *Holland*. 2. We are wholly addicted to the *French* Humour and Intereſt, we cannot forbear expreſſing our Joys upon any Victory of theirs. 3. The Duke of *York*, who does, and every Day will weigh more and more, and this will outweigh all thoſe good Intentions the King might otherwiſe have, is a Papiſt, and ſo far from affecting you, that he hath little Eſteem for his own Country-men; in his Nature affecting none but *French* and *Iriſh*, with whom he ſeems to have a Sympathy of Genius, and how ſtrangely ſtrong Wills, and miſplac'd Affections may tranſport Men of weak Judgments is eaſy for you to apprehend. 4. Our Miniſters of State are againſt you.

'Now to end this long Letter, what Concluſion ſhall we draw from all theſe Premiſes. I doubt not but your Prudence will inſtruct you to make a far better than any I can offer; however I will ſay ſomething, if it be but to occaſion you to think the Parliament and People of *England* have a mighty Affection to your State; theſe are Shapes of our Court and People, in the beſt manner I can preſent them to you, and if I miſtake not, your State can never in Time to come be better ſecured againſt ſhaking, than by the Friendſhip of *England*. The Parliament would ſend over an Army ſufficient to engage the *French*, and pay them too, as I have ground to think.

'Where-

'Wherefore in my poor Opinion, the natural Reſult might be, that the States ſhould 'by an effectual Declaration remonſtrate to 'the World, the growing Greatneſs of *France*, 'and all the miſchievous Conſequences it 'draws after it, and to call upon *England*, 'as the Head of all Proteſtant States, for 'their Aſſiſtance, to which the late Addreſs, and the Meaſures the Court ſhall take 'thereupon will naturally tend, only the 'Time of ſuch Declaration cannot well be 'determined; and for this the States have a 'Preſident yet freſh in Memory, when they 'publickly offered to State their Differences with the Court of *England*, which 'gave the Parliament Occaſion to recognize 'the Matter, and what an admirable and 'ſpeedy Effect that produced, cannot yet be 'forgotten.

His Lordſhip from hence forwards declined in Vigour of Body, tho' not of Mind, and therefore never declined to ſerve his Country to the laſt. Great were the Expectations of all true Proteſtants, that things would go right in the Spring of the Year 1679, the King ſeeming to become a new Man by the Diſſolution of his old Council, and eſtabliſhing a new one on the 20th of *April*, many of whom were Perſons very averſe to the late Court-Proceedings; of theſe my Lord *Hollis* was one that was called into it: The reſt were the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Prince *Rupert*, Duke of *Monmouth*, Marqueſs of *Winchester*, Earls of *Salisbury*, *Bridgewater* and *Eſſex*, Lord Viſcount *Falconberg*, Lord *Roberts*, Lord *Ruſſel*, Lord

Made a Privy-Counſellor in 1679.

Lord *Cavendiſh*, Sir *Henry Capell*, Sir *William Temple*, and *Henry Powle*, Eſq;. But the Lord *Hollis* giving way to Fate not long after in a good old Age, was interred at *Dorcheſter*: To whoſe moſt worthy Memory his Great Nephew the Duke of *Newcaſtle* erected a ſtately Monument with the following Inſcription upon it, lately tranſmitted to me from thence.

To Eternize the Name and Honour of Denzel *Lord* Holles, *Baron of* Ifield.

His Birth was equal to his Virtues, being the ſecond Son of John *the firſt Earl of* Clare, *who by Sea and Land, at Home and Abroad, did not more ſignalize himſelf in the Service of his Country, than he was meritoriouſly diſtinguiſhed, and rewarded by Queen* Elizabeth *and King* James. *All that* Denzel's *Wit or Courage, Probity or Induſtry, preſag'd in his Youth, he made good, and exceeded, when a Man. For as his excellent Endowments and Abilities, made him early known to his Prince and Country, ſo he could by his Eloquence and Valor, intrepidly defend the Liberty of the laſt, without refuſing the Obedience that was due to the former. When the Rights of the Nation were barbarouſly invaded by that Army which the Parliament levy'd to ſecure them, he bore the Violence and Injuſtice of his Enemies, as it became a finiſh'd Hero: Nor could Loſſes, Exile, or his Hatred to the Factious, make him forget the Love that he owed to* England. *After the Reſtoration of the Monarchy, he was created Baron of* Ifield *by King* Charles II, *and had the Honour of repreſenting him in two extraordinary Ambaſſies, the one to* Lewis *the* French *King, who no leſs admi-*

red

red the Generoſity whereby he maintain'd ſo high a Character, than he dreaded that Vertue he was not able to Corrupt by his magnificent Preſents, which were more Princely refus'd than offer'd. No *part of his Reputation was diminiſh'd, when he went afterwards Plenipotentiary to the Treaty at* Breda. His *Learning was unaffected, uſeful, and general; but not to be exceeded by any in the Knowledge of the Ancient Records of the Kingdom, and the diſtinct Powers of the ſeveral Parts of the Adminiſtration.* So *true a Friend, that none could exceed or equal him.* He *was as great a Patron to Religion, as to Civil Liberty, which made him univerſally belov'd and lamented, when he peaceably ended a long and glorious Life, the Seventeenth of* February, *in the Year of Chriſt, One Thouſand Six Hundred and Seventy Nine, and in the Eighty Second Year of his Age.* This *Monument is therefore dedicated to his Memory, for the Honour of the preſent Age, as well as an Example to Poſterity, by his Nephew's Son and Heir,* John *Duke of* Newcaſtle.

M.DC.XC.IX

Denzil, Lord *Hollis,* had been twice mar- *His Mar-*
ry'd: His firſt Lady was *Dorothy,* Sole Daugh- *riages and*
ter and Heir of Sir *Francis Aſhley* of *Dorche-* *Children.*
ſter, in the County of *Dorſet,* Kt. one of the Serjeants at Law to King *Charles* I. by whom he had Iſſue four Sons: Firſt, Sir *Francis Holles* of *Winterbourne St. Martin* in the County of *Dorſet,* Baronet; *Denzil, John,* and another *Denzil,* who all dy'd in their Infancies. *Secondly, Jane,* eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to Sir *John Shirley* of *Iſville,* in the County of *Suſſex,* Kt. Widow of Sir *Walter Court,*

Kt. And *Laſtly*, *Heſther*, ſecond Daughter and Coheir to *Gideon de Lou*, Lord of the Mannor of *Columbiers*, in the Dutchy of *Normandy* in *France*, Widow of *James Racher*, Lord of the Mannor of *Cambernon*, in the ſame Province; but by neither of theſe two laſt had he any Iſſue.

Francis *Lord* Hollis.

Denzil, Lord *Hollis*, giving way to Fate in a good old Age, as aforeſaid, was ſucceeded both in Honour and Eſtate by his only Son Sir *Francis Holles*, who marry'd two Wives; firſt, *Lucy*, the youngeſt Daughter to Sir *Robert Car* of *Sleford*, in the County of *Lincoln*, Kt. by whom he had Iſſue two Daughters, *Mary* and *Denzilla*, who both dy'd in their Infancies: He took to his ſecond Wife, *Anne*, the eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to Sir *Francis Pile*, of *Compton-Beauchamp* in the County of [illegible] Baronet; by whom he had Iſſue, *Jane*, a Daughter, who dy'd young; and one Son, nam'd *Denzil*. The Bulk of the Lord *Holles* his Eſtate lay in *Dorſetſhire* and *Hampſhire*, but this Lord *Francis* liv'd moſtly in the County of *Hertford*, where he had but a ſmall Fortune; and tho' Nature had not been over-liberal to him in the Gift of her beſt Endowments, yet he had the Art to be tenacious enough of his own, and was not unskilful in the Improvement of it. *Denzil*, Lord *Hollis*, his Son, was a Gentleman of very great Hopes, but dying unmarry'd at about Twenty Years of Age, thereby the Title of Lord *Hollis* became extinct, but the Eſtate devolv'd upon *John* Earl of *Clare*, afterwards Duke of *Newcaſtle*.

His Marriage and Iſſue.

Denzil, *Ld.* Hollis.

We

We return now to the direct Line of the Family of *Hollis*, and to the third Earl, who was *Gilbert*, the Son and Succeſſor of *John*, the ſecond Earl of *Clare* of that Name; he marry'd *Grace*, the Daughter of *William Pierpoint*, of *Thoreſby* in the County of *Nottingham*, Eſq; ſecond Son of *Robert Pierpoint*, the firſt of that Family, Earl of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, and had Iſſue by her three Sons, *John*, *William* and *Denzil*, which laſt two dy'd unmarry'd; and four Daughters, the Lady *Elizabeth*, marry'd to Sir *Chriſtopher Vane*, now Lord *Barnard*; the Lady *Marie*, marry'd to *Hugh Boſcawen*, Eſq; of the County of *Cornwall*; the Lady *Anne*, living at *Twittenham* in *Middleſex*, unmarry'd; and the Lady *Grace*, marry'd to Sir *Thomas Pelham*, late Lord *Pelham*, and Father by her to the Honourable *Thomas Pelham*, alias *Holles*, Lord *Pelham*, Heir both by Deed and Gift to the Bulk of the Eſtate of *John* late Duke of *Newcaſtle*.

Gilbert, *Earl of* Clare, 1665.

His Marriage and Iſſue.

This Noble Lord having qualify'd himſelf by Travels and otherways, for the Service of his Country; and being Maſter of a plentiful Fortune, liv'd for many Years in great Eaſe and Tranquility; and the worſt that could ever be ſaid of him was, that he did not live up ſuitable to his Eſtate and Quality; but how penurious ſoever ſome cenſur'd his Lordſhip to be, he gave Inſtances of his Generoſity and publick-ſpiritedneſs after ſuch a manner, as I doubt is very unfrequent in our times; I ſhall only relate one in this Place, known to be very true to a great Man now at the Head of Affairs in this Kingdom. There was a certain Gentleman, not un-

His publick ſpiritedneſs.

known to his Lordſhip, who thinking it his Duty, and the Common Intereſt, to ſtand for Knight of a certain Shire, in King *Charles* the IId's Reign, he found great Oppoſition in the whole Courſe of his Election: But having at length, with very great Expence, carry'd it; the Earl, upon the Gentleman's coming to Town, ſent for him; and having told him, he underſtood the Difficulties he had ſtruggled with in carrying his Point, and that he doubted he had been at much greater Expence, to keep an ill Man from being choſen, than his Fortune and preſent Circumſtances could bear: He thereupon generouſly preſented him with a Bill of 500 *l.* ſaying, *He wiſh'd ſome other great Men, who could ſo well ſpare the Money, would do the like upon ſuch Occaſions.*

As to his Sentiments of the Publick, he was a true Patriot both in Parliament and elſewhere, as far as he durſt in Prudence ap-
1680. pear in thoſe warm times; and the Papiſts and their Adherents uſing all the Artifices they could, if not quite to ſtifle, yet to elude the Popiſh Plot; and the Conſtables of the Hundred of *Oſulſton* in *Middleſex*, being defective in their Preſentment of Papiſts, the Grand Jury, on the 2d of *June*, 1680. order'd them to make farther Preſentments; and when they met again, a Bill to indict the Duke of *York* for not coming to Church was brought before them, with Reaſons for his being Indicted, ſubſcrib'd by the Earls of *Clare*, *Huntington* and *Shaftsbury*; the Lords *Grey* and *Wharton*, the Lord *Ruſſel*, Lord *Brandon*, Lord *Cavendiſh*; Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Sir *William*

Signs the Preſentment of the Duke of York.

William Cowper, Sir *John Cope*, Sir *Edward Hungerford*, Sir *Scroop How*, Sir *Rowland Gwynne*, *Thomas Thynne*, Eſq; *William Forreſter*, Eſq; *John Trenchard*, Eſq; and ——*Wandsford*, Eſq; but this was eluded by the Court of King's-Bench, who while the Jury were debating the Indictment, ſent for them up and diſmiſt them.

Next Year the King calling a Parliament to meet at *Oxford*, and thoſe Lords who were moſt zealouſly affected to the Religion and Liberty of their Country, having weigh'd the many Inconveniences that might attend it, Petition'd his Majeſty to have the Seſſion *Weſtminſter*; my Lord of *Clare* was one of thoſe worthy Patriots who ſubſcrib'd the Petition; and the other Lords were the Duke of *Monmouth*, Earls of *Kent*, *Huntington*, *Bedford*, *Salisbury*, *Stamford*, *Eſſex* and *Shaftsbury*; the Lords *Mordant*, *Paget*, *Eure*, *Grey*, *Herbert*, *Howard* and *Delamere*.

Signs the Petition againſt the Meeting of the Parliament at Oxford, 168$\frac{1}{2}$.

But the King perſiſting in his Reſolution of the Parliament's ſitting at *Oxford*, and the Commons there impeaching *Fitz-Harris*, to prevent his being try'd by the Judges at *Weſtminſter-Hall*; the Majority of the Lords, when brought before them, threw out the Impeachment, againſt which ſeveral of the Peers enter'd their Proteſtation, and aſſerted the Right of the Commons, to impeach any Subject; and my Lord of *Clare* was one of them that ſo proteſted.

The Duke of *Monmouth* the Year following, 1682. being preſent at ſeveral Horſe-Races in the Country, as thoſe at *Northampton*, *Coventry* and *Cheſter*; but in his return

to

to *London*, being taken up at *Stafford*, by a Warrant of Sir *Lionel Jenkins*, then Secretary of State, for pretended Riots, he procur'd a *Habeas Corpus*, and ſoon after his arrival in Town, being admitted to Bail before Judge *Raymond*, the Earl of *Clare*, the Lord *Grey*, Lord *Ruſſel*, *William Leveſon Gower*, Eſq; and *John Offley*, Eſq; were his Bail, which he clear'd the firſt Day of the following Term, according to his Recognizances, at the King's Bench-Bar.

Is one of the Duke of Monmouth's Bail, 1680.

Violent beyond Meaſure were the times that enſu'd, and the Popiſh and Tory Intereſt having entirely obtain'd the Aſcendency during the remainder of King *Charles* the IId's Reign, my Lord of *Clare* ſeeing no poſſibility of ſtemming the Tide, temper'd his Zeal for the Common Intereſt with that Caution and Prudence, that they could get no handle to attack him; however, to play at ſmall Game, rather than ſtand out, they found ſome Pretence to fall upon one Mr. *Cawdron*, his Steward, and made a ſhift to get him fin'd and pillor'd.

Upon the Acceſſion of King *James* II. to the Throne, in whoſe Reign he muſt unavoidably expect the Frowns and Diſcountenance of the Court, as well upon the Account of the Preſentment above-mention'd, as other Occaſions, he redoubled his Caution and Prudence; and having paſs'd ſo far thro' that Reign, as to ſee the Revolution almoſt perfected, he departed this Life on the 16th of *January* 168$\frac{8}{9}$.

His Death 1688.

He was ſucceeded in Honour and Eſtate by his Son *John*, who was the fourth Earl of *Clare*

John 4th Earl of Clare.

Clare of this Family. This Lord was known by the Title of Lord *Houghton* in his Father's Life-time; his Education was noble, his Parts good and ſprightly, his Perſon handſom and vigorous; but the Allowance of 400 *l. per Annum* proving too ſcanty for the firſt Sallies of his Life, after he came to write *Man*, ſuch youthful Excurſions involv'd him, in the Courſe of a few Years, in ſome Debts which he was not able to pay; a particular and exact Liſt of which, upon the Repreſentation of his Caſe to his Father, by his Steward's Intervention, being laid before him, he not only order'd him to go and pay them all, and take the Creditor's Receipts, but generouſly preſented him, by the ſame Hand, with a Thouſand Pounds, which ſo wrought upon his ingenuous Diſpoſition, that from henceforward he ſav'd a conſiderable Part of his yearly Allowance to the time of his Father's Death.

His Allowance ſmall.

To my Lord *Houghton*, our famous Laureat *John Dryden*, Eſq; dedicated that Tragi-Comedy, call'd the *Spaniſh Fryar*, ſo much celebrated in thoſe Times: Some Pretenders to Criticiſm, indeed found fault with it, as wanting Dignity of Stile; for which, after having made a long Apology in the Dedication, he concludes it thus:

The Spaniſh Fryar dedicated to him.

'And now, my Lord, I muſt confeſs that 'what I have written looks more like a *Pre-* 'face than a *Dedication*; and truly it was 'thus far my Deſign, that I might enter- 'tain you with ſomewhat in my own Art, 'which might be more worthy of a Noble 'Mind, than the ſtale exploded Trick of ful-

'ſom

'ſom Panegyricks. 'Tis difficult to write 'juſtly on any thing, but almoſt impoſſible 'in Praiſe. I ſhall therefore wave ſo nice a 'Subject, and only tell you, that in recom-'mending a Proteſtant Play to a Proteſtant 'Patron, as I do my ſelf an Honour, ſo I 'do your Noble Family a Right, who have 'been always eminent in the Support and 'Favour of our Religion and Liberties. And 'if the Promiſes of your Youth, your Edu-'cation at home, and your Experience a-'broad, deceive me not, the Principles you 'have embrac'd are ſuch as will no way de-'generate from your Anceſtors, but refreſh 'their Memory in the Minds of all true '*Engliſhmen*, and renew their Luſtre in your 'Perſon; which, my Lord, is not more the 'Wiſh, than it is the conſtant Expectation 'of your Lordſhip's

Moſt Obedient,

Faithful Servant,

John Dryden.

This Play was writ not long after the breaking out of the Popiſh Plot; and therein Popery is ſo much ridicul'd, that 'tis ſcarce credible the Author ſhould, in a few Years after, turn Papiſt, and dye of that Religion: But *Tempora mutantur*——We ſhall now come to his Lordſhip's Conduct ſince he became Earl of *Clare*.

His

His Lordſhip being an hearty Eſpouſer of the Principles of the Revolution, and much in Eſteem with the King; I think I am not miſtaken in my Information, that being endowed with a much larger Fortune, and deſirous to have ſome further Acceſſions of Honour than what his Anceſtors had enjoy'd, he made bold to propoſe to his Majeſty to dignify him with the Title of Duke of *Clarence*: The King, it ſeems, being not ſo much a Stranger to *Engliſh* Hiſtory, but that he knew how, and by whom that Title had been held, made Anſwer; *he was willing to gratify his Lordſhip with any other, but could not grant him that, as being always enjoyed by Princes of the Blood Royal, and no other:* And ſo it was in reality. For the firſt that enjoyed it was *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, third Son of our moſt glorious King *Edward* III. who leaving only one Daughter, it became extinct with that Prince; but was revived again by King *Henry* IV. who created his ſecond Son, *Thomas*, Duke of *Clarence*; but he dying without lawful Iſſue, there was no body bore this Title, till the Houſe of *York* in the Perſon of *Edward* IV. recovered the Crown from the *Lancaſtrian* Family; in the firſt Year of whoſe Reign, he created his Brother *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, in the Parliament held ſoon after his Coronation: But being afterward attainted, the Honour dy'd with him; and theſe were the only three that ever enjoy'd it, of whom the two firſt were the Sons, and the laſt a Brother of a King of *England*.

Had a mind to be Duke of Clarence.

A deſcant upon that Title.

The Earl who had been Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*, ever ſince the Acceſſion

Diſcontented.

Acceſſion of King *William* and Queen *Mary* to the Throne, threw it up, as was then given out, in Diſpleaſure that he could not obtain his Deſires of being created Duke of *Clarence*. But be this as it will in reality; his Majeſty was pleaſed to fill up that Vacancy with the young Marqueſs of *Taviſtock*, during whoſe Minority, *William* Duke of *Bedford*, his Grandfather, was to act.

Created Duke of Newcaſtle, 1694.

But things cooling, and his Lordſhip perhaps conſidering better of Matters, he was, as well in Conſideration of his own Merit, as that he had Married the third Daughter and Co-heir of the laſt Duke of *Newcaſtle*, on the 14th of *May* in the 6th Year of *William* and *Mary*, *Anno* 1694, advanced to the Dignity of Marqueſs of *Clare* and Duke of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*: About which Time he was alſo Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Nottingham*, and *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for the ſaid County and Town of *Nottingham*. His Majeſty as a farther Inſtance of his Royal Favour to the Duke, was pleaſed to admit him into the Order of the Garter, and accordingly he was on the 30th of *May* 1698 elected a Knight Companion of that Noble Order, and on the 7th Day of *July* following inſtall'd at *Windſor*.

Made Kt. of the Garter, 1698.

Oppoſes the Occaſional Conformity Bill.

He was not in the Meaſures of the Court for the two firſt Years of Her preſent Majeſty's Reign; and was more particularly a great Stickler in the Buſineſs of the Occaſional Conformity Bills; he being one of the Dukes who voted againſt the firſt Bill; the reſt were thoſe of *Devonſhire*, *Somerſet*, *Richmond*, *Southampton*, St. *Albans* and *Boulton*; he was alſo one of the 71 againſt 50 that rejected the ſecond. Seeing

Seeing we have thus touch'd upon this Bill, it will not be out of the way to give an Inſtance of the Duke's Zeal and Generoſity upon this Occaſion, and the rather becauſe it came from my Lord *Lucas*'s own Mouth: When the firſt Occaſional Bill was brought into the Houſe of Lords, Sollicitations were us'd, by Command of his Royal Highneſs the Prince, with my Lord *Lucas*, to vote for the Bill, his Lordſhip was then indiſpos'd in *Hertfordſhire*; and my Lord *W*——— went to him on purpoſe to engage him to come to Town and give his Affirmative to it. My Lord *Lucas* anſwered, *He was ill, and did not know whether he ſhould come to Town or not; but if he did, he ſhou'd vote according to his Conſcience*: Which was againſt that Act. It was then told him, by order of the Duke of M---- that his Regiment would be taken from him, which was the beſt part of his Subſiſtance. My Lord generouſly reply'd, *He had* 200 *l. a Year, and he muſt be content to live upon it.* 'Tis ſaid the Duke of *M*——— upbraided the Lord *W*——— with want of the Intereſt which he pretended to have, and that the Lord *W*——— anſwer'd, *When your Grace brings off your Son* S——d, *I'll ſtill engage to bring off my Lord* Lucas. But what this Story is particularly told for, is to remember a very Noble Act of the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, who was related to my Lord *Lucas*, and had not given his Lordſhip much Encouragement to cultivate that Relation, apprehending, Services might be expected from his large Fortune. However, hearing how his Couſin *Lucas* was teaz'd on this Account, he ſent him Word

His generous Offer to the Ld. Lucas *on this Occaſion.*

Word *not to be threatned out of his* Principles, *for whatever he loſt by being conſtant to them, he wou'd himſelf make it up to him.*

I am not ignorant of the Notions that poſſeſſed the Minds of the Generality of People, in reſpect to this noble Lord's niggardly and frugal Temper: The foregoing Inſtance does, I think, in ſome meaſure evince the contrary; and I am very certain his Charities were much greater, tho' beſtow'd after ſuch a ſelf-denying manner, as will be difficult to create a Belief of them; and therefore to wave this particular, I ſhall entertain the Reader with the following ſhort, but true Story of him.

Sued by a Clergyman.

There was a certain Clergy-man, who had ſome ſmall Parcel of Ground adjoyning to an Eſtate of the Duke's (if I miſtake not) in the County of *Nottingham*; who being over-perſwaded by one or more of the Neighbourhood, that a certain Field in the Duke's Poſſeſſion was his proper Right, he too unadviſedly went to Law with him about it, but after a very fair Tryal, wherein it manifeſtly appear'd the Clergy-man was wrong in his Pretenſions, he was caſt, and ordered by the Court to pay the Coſts. But his Income being ſo ſmall, and his Charge ſo great, that he found himſelf utterly uncapable to do it, he applyed himſelf to a Neighbouring worthy Gentleman, Mr. *Charlton* by Name, who was intimately acquainted with the Duke, to ſollicite his Grace in his behalf, to forgive him the Coſts; but being not able, with all his Intereſt and Importunity, to prevail, he adviſed the Clergy man at laſt to wait upon the Duke himſelf, who perhaps, upon his Submiſſion,

miſſion, a due Repreſentation of his own Caſe, and in Compaſſion to his family, might be induced to be favourable to him: The Clergyman purſuing the Advice, but finding ſcarce any other Anſwer from him, than this; *why would you go to Law with me?* Which he often repeated, and thereupon concluding the Duke inexorable, and conſequently his Caſe was Deſperate, he took his leave of him: But the Duke telling him he ſhould however ſtay and Dine with him, and being pleaſed with his Converſation, for he was a Perſon of very good Parts, he told him at laſt after he was throughly apprized of his low Circumſtances, that there was a Living juſt fallen Vacant in his own Gift worth, ——— which was at his ſervice if he would accept of it: This generous offer, you may be ſure, the poor Gentleman embraced with all the Profeſſions of Gratitude, and Acknowledgments in the World: He made him at the ſame time one of his Chaplains; but would not ſay one word about forgiving the Coſts, wiſely reſerving that in *Petto*, as a hank over him, if at any time hereafter he ſhould in Elections, or otherwiſe be ſo imprudent as to diſoblige him.

His Generoſity to him.

Things having by the ſpring of the Year 1705, if not before, taken a new turn at Court, *John* Duke of *Buckingham* and *Normanby*, who had been made Lord Privy-Seal, ſoon after her Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne, was now put out of that great Office, and alſo from being Lord Lieutenant of the North-Riding of *York-ſhire*; both which were Conferr'd upon the Duke of *Newcaſtle*.

Made Ld. Privy-Seal &c. 1705.

One of the Commiſſioners to hold the firſt Parliament of Great-Britain 1708.

Upon the Death of *George* Prince of *Denmark*, her Majeſty's Royal Conſort, in *October* 1708, the Duke of *Newcaſtle* was one of the Commiſſioners appointed by the Queen, to hold the firſt Parliament of *Great-Britain*.

Chief Juſtice in Eyre 1710.

The Duke upon the new turn at Court, at Dr. *Sacheverell*'s Tryal, was made Chief Juſtice in *Eyre* on the North ſide of *Trent*, in the room of the Duke of *Devonſhire*, and Lord Lieutenant of the Eaſt-Riding of *Yorkſhire*: He was alſo about that time Governor of the Town and Fort of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, and Lord Warden of the Foreſt of *Sherwood*. Upon the Death of the Duke of *Bedford* in *May* this Year, her Majeſty was pleaſed to make him Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*: But he did not enjoy it long, for going down to his Country Seat of *Welbeck*, in the County of *Nottingham*, and receiving a terrible Bruiſe with a Fall from his Horſe, as he was hunting a Stag in thoſe parts; he Dy'd of it on the 17th of *July*, and his Corps being ſome time after brought up to *London*, was bury'd in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*.

His death and Burial.

He had marry'd the Lady *Margaret Cavendiſh*, third Daughter and Coheir to *Henry* Duke of *Newcaſtle*, by whom he had Iſſue only one Daughter, the Lady *Henrietta*, who is yet unmarry'd: But he had in his life time by deed of Gift, ſettled the greateſt part of his Eſtate, the whole being reputed the largeſt in *England*, upon his Nephew the Honourable *Thomas Pelham*, (Son and Heir of *Thomas* Lord *Pelham*,) who has ſince aſſumed the name of *Holles*: His Grace

Eſtate.

Grace alſo left a Will behind him, as I am inform'd, much in favour of that Gentleman, who lately upon his Father's deceaſe, is become Lord *Pelham.*

MEMOIRS

OF

Dr. *Thomas Ken*,

Sometime Lord-Biſhop of

BATH and *WELLS*.

THomas *Ken* was born in the Weſt of *England*, but of what Parents and particular County I know not: His Grammar Education he had in the College of *Winchester*; from whence being ſent to New-College in *Oxford*, I find he proceeded to the Degree of Batchelor of Arts, on the 3d of *May* 1661. it not appearing by the Regiſtry, how nor when he took his other Degrees: Certain it is, that having in time attain'd to the Honour of being one of the Chaplains to his Majeſty King *Charles* II. that Prince had this vene-

venerable good Man ſo much in his View and Eſteem, that he reſolv'd to make him a Biſhop, and waited only for a Vacancy; but at length Dr. *George Morley*, who had preſided over the See of *Winchester* ever ſince the Year 1662. departing this Life in 1684. Dr. *Peter Mew*, who had been Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* ſince 1672. was now tranſlated, on the 24th of *November*, to *Winchester*; and Dr. *Ken* conſecrated Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells* in his room. *Made Biſhop of Bath and Wells, 1684.*

The King, about the beginning of *February* following, being taken very ſuddenly Ill with an Apoplectick Fit, and upon Doctor *King*'s bleeding him, coming pretty well to himſelf again: The Biſhop was one of thoſe Divines who moſt frequently attended him in his Sickneſs; and preſs'd his Majeſty to receive the Holy Sacrament: But he put it off from time to time, and indeed would not take it at all from his Hands, tho' his Lordſhip urg'd divers Reaſons for his doing it; and, among others, that he had adminiſtred that Ordinance to him but the *Chriſtmas* before. *Attends King Charles II. in his Sickneſs.*

What Sentiments that Prince had concerning Religion, and what Communion he dy'd of, ſhall be no Subject of Inquiry here. If he dy'd a Papiſt, he had certainly liv'd, in all Appearance, a Proteſtant, and therefore his Death muſt undoubtedly be ſhocking to his Lordſhip, and all ſuch pious Souls, who had ſo great a Veneration for the Church of *England*, and ſo much Concern for her Welfare and Support. However, he acted with all the Caution and Prudence imagi-

imaginable in the Popiſh Reign that enſu'd; but King *James* II. having iſſu'd out his Declaration of Indulgence, and reinforc'd it with an Order of Council affix'd to it, for having it read at the uſual Times of Divine Service, in all the Churches and Chappels throughout the Kingdom; and Directions having likewiſe been given to the Biſhops to cauſe the ſaid Declaration to be ſent and diſtributed thro' their ſeveral and reſpective Dioceſſes, to be read accordingly: The Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, well knowing the Conſequence of this, readily join'd with Six other Biſhops, and moſt humbly Petition'd the King againſt the Reading of it, as being a Matter of ſo great a Conſequence to the Nation, both in Church and State, that they could not in Prudence, Honour and Conſcience, make themſelves ſo far Parties to it, in the Diſtribution of it all over the Kingdom.

One of the Biſhops againſt Reading the Declaration of Indulgence.

The King gave them a rough Anſwer enough, and told them, 'He had heard of that 'before, but did not believe it: That he did 'not expect that from the Church of *England*, eſpecially from ſome of them: That 'if he chang'd his Mind, they ſhould hear 'from him; if not, he expected his Command ſhould be obey'd. But the Court not reſting here, but thinking this a moſt advantageous Opportunity to give a necking Blow to the Church of *England*, his Lordſhip, with his Brethren, were committed to the Tower, by a Warrant from the Privy-Council, and ſign'd by the Lord Chancellor, the

Sent to the Tower.

the Earl of *Sunderland*, Lord Preſident, Lord *Arundel*, Lord Privy Seal, and a Papiſt; *William*, Marquis of *Powis*, a Papiſt; *John* Earl of *Mulgrave*, Lord Chamberlain, now Duke of *Buckingham*; *Theophilus*, Earl of *Huntington*; *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, a Papiſt; *Roger*, Earl of *Caſtlemain*, a Papiſt; *Richard*, Lord Viſcount *Preſton*; *Henry*, Lord *Dover*, a Papiſt, *&c.*

All the Rage, Treachery and Malice of the times, being not able to ſurmount the Innocence of theſe Venerable Fathers, and the Juſtice of their Cauſe; acquitted they were, in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, of the Informations preferr'd againſt them, with the univerſal Shout of the People, who crowded to beg their Bleſſings, and were juſtly allarm'd that the Church of *England* was ſtruck at thro' their ſides; and that if once the Shepherds could be remov'd, the Wolves would then eaſily worry the Sheep. *Try'd and acquitted.*

The Deſign of introducing Popery upon us, became now ſo barefac'd, that nothing, under God, but the firmneſs and pious Zeal of his Lordſhip, and ſuch good Proteſtants, could withſtand the Torrent of it; and his Lordſhip was one of the Nine Biſhops (the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, the Biſhops of *London*, *Winchester*, St. *Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter*, *Rocheſter* and *Peterborough*, being the other Eight) who on the 3d of *October* 1688. petition'd the King, and laid before him Ten Propoſitions neceſſary to be redreſt; as that the Lieutenancy of the Counties ſhould be put into the Hands of thoſe Noblemen that were

legally qualify'd; that the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion ſhould be annul'd; that no unqualify'd Perſons in any Places ſhould be diſpens'd with; and particularly, that the Fellows of *Magdalen*-College ſhould be reſtor'd; that Papiſts ſhould have no Licenſes to teach publick Schools; that the King ſhould deſiſt from exerciſing the diſpenſing Power; that he ſhould inhibit thoſe call'd Vicars Apoſtolical, from farther invading the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction veſted in our Biſhops; that he would fill up the vacant Biſhopricks and Eccleſiaſtical Promotions, and particularly the Archiepiſcopal See of *York*, with Men of Learning and Piety; that Charters ſhould be reſtor'd; that a free and regular Parliament ſhould be call'd; and laſtly, that he would give them leave to offer ſuch Motives and Arguments to him, as might be effectual to perſwade him to return to the Communion of the Church of *England*.

A Non-juror.

The Revolution that ſoon enſu'd in *England*, open'd a new Scene of Affairs in reſpect to this learned and pious Prelate, who, tho' he had with others of his Brethren, done all that lay in their Power, by humble Petitions and Advice to the King, to divert the Storm wherewith the Church, and indeed the whole Conſtitution was threatned; yet ſuch a Regard they had to the Sacredneſs of their Oaths, from which they believ'd no earthly Power could abſolve them, that they could not comply with the New Government; which, however, had that Tenderneſs for them, that there was time given them

to

to comply; but his Lordſhip firmly perſiſting in his Sentiments, Dr. *Richard Kidder* was, on the 14th of *June*, 1691. nominated to the See of *Bath* and *Wells*: This Biſhoprick had ſometime before been offer'd to Doctor *William Beveridge*, who not thinking it lawful for him to accept of it, while Dr. *Ken* was living, rejected it. *Depriv'd of his Biſhoprick.*

Dr. *Kidder* having enjoy'd this Biſhoprick till *November* 1703. and then departing this Life, there were a great many Perſons that both wiſh'd and expected that the pious Biſhop would leave his Solitude, and conform to the Government, and ſo be reinſtated in his See; but his non-compliance made way for the Advancement of Dr. *George Hooper* to the Biſhoprick of *Bath* and *Wells*. It was a current Report, as if that Reverend Divine heſitated, as well as Dr. *Beveridge*, and would not accept of it, without a Reſignation from Dr. *Ken*, and that he agreed to it: But whether it was really ſo in Fact, I will leave to time to determine.

The learned and pious Biſhop, who made as much Conſcience of living peaceably under the Government of King *William*, and her preſent Majeſty, as he did of his Oath to King *James* &c. continu'd ſtill in his Retirement at my Lord *Weymouth*'s, in *Wiltſhire*, exerciſing himſelf Day and Night in Works of Devotion and Piety, till the great Change came, of tranſlating him, in the Spring of the Year, from this World, to the State of endleſs Felicity, in the other. *His Death*

This

Writings. This learned and pious Prelate wrote ſeveral Things in Divinity; and among others, a Manual of Prayers, for the Uſe of *Wincheſter*-School. There is a Piece of his extant, about the Euchariſt, which, in a few Particulars, ſome have thought to be not ſo Orthodox as could be wiſh'd.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILY

OF THE

DOWGLASSES,

Humbly inſcribed to his Grace the

Duke of *Dover.*

THIS Family is a very great and Ancient one in *North-Britain*, of which there is a particular Hiſtory writ by a very learned Pen, who equallizes them to any of the Ancient *Roman* Families, and gives them the Preference to all other in *Europe*, thoſe of Crown'd heads excepted: They have been particularly famous

mous for great Generals, there having been more of this name, than any other that is to be met with in Hiſtory: Neither was it their Native Country alone, that was indebted to their valour, but they ſignalized themſelves in moſt parts of *Europe*, and particularly in *France*, where they have had great Commands and Titles, as Duke of *Turein*, &c. they have frequently matched with the Royal Family of *Scotland*, and ſome times laid claim to the Crown; In ſhort this Family exceeded all the reſt in that Kingdom, for the Number of Nobility and Gentry of their own Name, and Multitudes of Vaſſals according to thoſe old Lines, which are Common in Men's Mouths.

So many, ſo good, as the Dowglaſſes *have been,*
Of one Sirname were nee'r in Scotland *ſeen.*

In ſo much that they have been formidable to the Kings themſelves, to whom they were little inferior, either for the Splendour of their Court, or greatneſs of Power: But the unhappy Controverſy between them and the Regent, and Chancellor *Levingſton* and *Creighton*, in the Reign of *James* II. proved fatal to them, through the Craft and Treachery of their Adverſaries: *Sholtus* was the Origin of this Family, who in the Reign of *Solvathius* King of *Scotland*, having been the principal Man that routed *Donald Bane*, and his Forces who invaded that Country, and being a *Du-Glaſs* or a Black Gray Man, as thoſe words ſignify both in *Old-Britiſh* and *Iriſh*; the King royally rewarded his Service, and impoſed

poſed that name upon him: *Sholton* was the Father of *Hugh*, of whom there is nothing Memorable; he was ſucceeded in his Inheritance by his Eldeſt Son *Hugh* II. whoſe Yonger Brother *William*, being ſent by *Achaius* King of *Scotland*, purſuant to his League with *Charlemain*, with 4000 choiſe Men into *Italy* againſt the *Lombards*, he performed very glorious Actions, and became the Root of the Family of *Scoti* at *Placentia*; and the *Florentines* inſtituted Yearly Plays in Commemoration of his valour, and having at that time taken the Red-Lily for their Arms, and *William* bearing a Lyon for his; it gave occaſion to a proverb amongſt them to this Effect.

While crowned Lyons live in Florence *field,*
To foreign Arms their State ſhall never yeild.

But to leave the Family of the *Scoti* in *Italy*, *William Dowglas* ſuppoſed to be the Son of *Hugh* II. was the firſt who was made Lord of *Dowglaſs*, by *Malcolm Kenmore* in the Parliament held at *Forfar* in *Auguſt*, in the Year 1057. *William* was ſucceeded by his Son *John*, the ſecond Lord of *Douglaſs*, who was the Father of *William* II. of the name, and third Lord of *Dowglaſs*, *Archibald* was the next Lord of this Family, who was ſucceeded by *William* the III. but fifth Lord of *Dowglaſs*, and the Father of Sir *Hugh* the ſixth Lord, who marry'd *Marjory Abernethy*, Daughter of *Alexander*, and Siſter to *Hugh*, Lord of *Abernethy*; but having no Children by him at leaſt that ſurvived him, his Brother *William* the *Hardy* ſucceeded him, was the next Lord of *Dowglaſs*,

Dowglaſs, and the Father of Sir *James*, commonly called *Good Sir James*, who according to ſome Hiſtorians, laid the Foundation of the Grandeur of the Houſe of *Dowglaſs*: He was
Sir James. the eighth Lord of *Douglaſs*, and famous all the World over for his Valour and glorious Actions. He is reckoned to have been in Fifty Seven Battles, and Re-encounters againſt the *Engliſh*, Thirteen times ever Victorious againſt the *Saracens* and other Infidels, thrice as often as he had been Years in Action, which were about Twenty Four from King *Robert Bruce*'s Coronation 1306. to the time of his Death in 1330. which hapned in Fighting againſt the *Saracens* in *Spain*. As for the Judgment of thoſe times concerning this Illuſtrious Perſon, take this Old rude Verſe, which yet bears witneſs of his Magnanimity, and invincible mind either in adverſe or proſperous fortune.

Good Sir James Dowglaſs *(who wiſe, and wight,*
and worthy was,)
Was never overglad for no winning, nor yet over-
ſad for no teineing
Good fortune and evil Chance, he weighed both in
one ballance.

But theſe Lines which follow upon him are of a politer ſtrain.

Quicquid ſors potuit mortali in pectore ferre
Vel facere, hoc didici perficere, atq; pati.
Prima ubi luctando vici, Sors affuit auſis
Omnibus, & quid non pro patria auſus
(eram?
Hoſti

Hoſti terror ego: Nullus me terruit hoſtis:
Conſilijs Junxi robora dura meis.
Prælia quot numerat titulos, actoſq; Trium-
(phos
Brucius, hinc totidem pene trophæa mihi.
Quo jam ſigna feram? Major quærendus &
(orbis
Atq; hoſtis; famam non capit iſte meam.
Arma ſaraceno objeci prope Littora Calpis
Herculeæ, hic tellus me male fauſta tegit.
Herculeæ Græcis memoretur Gloria laudis
Fallor an Herculeis ſtant potiora mea.

The greateſt hardſhips that a Soul could bear
Through adverſe fall, I ſuffer'd without fear
Nor did my active courage leſs appear.
And when her power I try'd in Wars alarms,
Fortune with Conqueſt always Crowned my Arms,
Whilſt my Atchievements, to the World declar'd,
How much I for my Countries Honour dar'd.
A terrour to my foes, afraid of none,
Wiſdom and Valour in my Actions ſhone.
Tho' numerous Triumphs was by Bruce *obtain'd*
As many Conqueſts in my Youth I gained,
What elſe remains to eternize my Name,
The World's too narrow for my Boundleſs Fame,
For Spain *I Fought, and bravely did oppoſe*
The Saracen, Granada's *mortal Foes*
Of my Heroic Life, there was the fatal cloſe.
Tho' Hercules *his deeds in ſtory ſhine,*
I queſtion if his Fame's as bright as mine.

Sir *James* was ſucceeded by his Brother *Hugh*, the Ninth Lord of *Dowglaſs*; who tho an heavy and unactive Man himſelf, had a Brother *Archibald*, Lord of *Galloway*, a great Soldier, who was Slain at the Battle of *Halli-down-Hill*, Hugh IV.

down-Hill, ſo fatal to the Scots in 1333. and was the Father of William the Tenth Lord, and firſt Earl of Douglaſs, in whoſe favour his Uncle Hugh, in Archibald's Life time reſigned the honour of Douglaſs.

William Earl of Douglaſs.

Good Sir James above mentioned had a Natural-Son, named William Lord of Liddeſdale, who inherited his Fathers Valour; and having ſignalized himſelf upon ſeveral occaſions, was beſet by this William Earl of Douglaſs, in Ettrick-Foreſt in 1353. and there wounded and ſlain, upon a jealouſy the Earl had conceived, of his too great familiarity with his Lady, as the old Song has it.

The Counteſs of Dowlgaſs, *out of her Bowre ſhe came,*
And loudly there that ſhe did call;
It is for the Lord of Liddeſdale
That I let all theſe Tears down fall.

This Earl of Douglaſs was deeply engaged on the *French* ſide, in the Memorable Battle of *Poictiers*, (where John King of *France* was taken Priſoner by *Edward* the Black Prince,) and very narrowly eſcaped; and departing this Life in 1384. was ſucceeded by his Son *James*, Earl of Douglaſs, between whom and *Henry Percy* the Earl of *Northumberland*'s Son, there were glorious feats of Arms performed: Douglaſs took *Berwick* from the *Engliſh*, but was Slain at the Battle of *Otterburn*, Fought about *Lammas* in 1388. as theſe old Rhimes have it.

James.

It fell about the Lammas *tide*
When Yeomen wounne their Hay,

The

The Doughty Dowglaſs *gan to ride*
In England *to take a prey.*

Hiſtory Informs, us that this Earl was ſucceeded by his Brother *Archibald* in the Earldom; and his eldeſt Natural Son Sir *William Dowglaſs*, was the Origin of the Houſe of *Drumlangrig*, afterwards Earls and Dukes of *Queensberry*; to which Branch we ſhall at preſent confine our Memoirs of this Family.

Sir William Dowglaſs Baron of Drumlangrig, &c.

This Sir *William* obtained of the Earl of *Dowglaſs*, his Father, the Barony of *Drumlangrig*, with many ample Privileges, and the Charter was Ratify'd on the 5th of *December* 1389. he alſo obtained afterwards another Charter, of the Baronies of *Hawick* and *Selkrig* in 1407.——— This Sir *William Dowglaſs*, made a Conſiderable figure in the Wars, between the *Scotch* and *Engliſh*, that brake out at that time, and with *Gavine Dunbar* Earl of *March*, retook the Town and Caſtle of *Roxburgh*, that had been ſome time before taken by the *Engliſh*.

1389.

His Hiſtory.

The War ending in a Truce, he and the Lord *Clifford* were the chief Challengers at a ſolemn Turnament, held by the Earl of *Weſtmoreland* at *Carſlile*: Sir *William Dowglaſs* in the Year 1407. was one of the Twelve Hoſtages for the Earl of *Dowglaſs*, who had been taken Priſoner in *England*, at the Battle of *Shrewsbury* 1403. and in 1412. by a Charter dated at *Groydean* on the firſt of *November*, all Written fair out in King *James* I's own Hand, who was then a Priſoner in *England*, he obtained a Confirmation of the Baronies of *Drumlangrig*, *Hawick* and *Selkirk*; in which Charter,

He with therein Confirmed by James I. *in* 1424.

he is entituled our truſty and well beloved Couſin, Sir *William Dowglaſs* of *Drumlangrig*: All our Hiſtorians agree he was ſlain in *France*, in the War againſt the *Engliſh*, and probably *Anno* 1427. at the famous Battle of *Agin-Court*; for his Son that Year took poſſeſſion of the Eſtate, as his Fathers Heir.

Slain.

Marriage. He marry'd *Elizabeth Steward*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Steward* of *Darraſdeer*, by whom he had Iſſue Sir *William Dowglaſs*, the Second Baron, *alias* Lord of the Mannor, with power of Juſticiary of *Drumlangrig*, *Hawick* and *Selkrig*, who lived in the Reign of *James* I. and II. He was an Inheritor of his Fathers Valour and martial Spirit, as well as of his Fortune, and ſignaliz'd himſelf in moſt of the Actions between the *Engliſh* and the *Scots*, and more particularly at the Battle of *Sark*, near *Solloway*, where the *Scots* obtained a remarkable Victory under his Couſin *Hugh Dowglaſs*, Earl of *Ormond*: He marry'd *Jane Maxwel*, Daughter of Sir *John Maxwel* of *Carlavereck*, Anceſtor of the preſent Earl of *Nithiſdale*.

Sir James Dowglaſs *Second Baron.*

Sir William Dowglaſs III. *Baron of* Drumlangrig 1458.

By this Lady he had Sir *William Dowglaſs*, the third Baron of *Drumlangrig*, who took poſſeſſion of the Eſtate, as his Fathers Heir in 1458. and tho' he had outlived him but five or ſix Years, yet he gave ſignal proofs of his Valour upon ſeveral Occaſions, and particularly at the Siege of *Roxburg* in 1460. where *James* II. was ſlain, and that other famous Action at *Alnwick* in 1462. under the Command of his Couſin the Earl of *Angus*, where the *French* Garriſon was relieved by a handful of *Scots*, in the ſight of a numerous *Engliſh* Army.

This

This Gallant Man dy'd in 1464. in the 4th Year of King *James* III. leaving by his Wife *Margaret Carlile*, Daughter of *Roger Carlile* of *Torthorwald*, Sir *William Dowglaſs*, the fourth Baron of *Drumlangrig*; who following the ſteps of his illuſtrious Anceſtors, was ſlain at *Kirkonald* in *Annandale*, fighting Valantly in the Service of his Royal Maſter King *James* III. in that unnatural Attempt of *Alexander* Duke of *Albany* the Kings own Brother: He marry'd *Elizabeth Chrichton*, Daughter of Sir *Robert Chrichton* of *Sangubar*, Anceſtor of the Counteſs, and Heireſs of *Dumfries*, by whom he had Iſſue Sir *James* his ſucceſſor; and 2. *Robert* of whom were deſcended the *Dowglaſſes* of *Caſhogle* and *Daloni*. 3. *George* the Origin of the Family of the *Dowglaſſeſs* of *Pinerie*. He had alſo two Daughters, *viz.* *Janet* marry'd to *William* Lord *Somervile*, and *Margaret*, marry'd to Sir *Robert Dalzeille*, Anceſtor to the preſennt Earl of *Carnwath*.

Sir James Dowglaſs 4th *Baron*.

Sir *James Dowglaſs*, the firſt of that name, and the 5th Baron of *Drumlangrig*, took to Wife *Janet Scot*, Daughter of Sir *David Scot* of *Buccleugh*, Anceſtor of the preſent Dutcheſs of *Monmouth* and *Buccleugh*; by whom he had Iſſue *William* his Succeſſor; *Elizabeth* marry'd to Sir *John Cambel* of *Loudoun*, hereditary Sheriff of *Air*, Anceſtor of the preſent Earl of *Loudoun*; *Margaret* marry'd to *John* Lord *Catheart*, and *Janet* marry'd to *Roger Grierſon* of *Lagg*.

Sir James Dowglaſs 5th *Baron*.

Sir *James* departing this Life in 1492. Sir *William Dowglaſs* his Son, and the Sixth Baron of *Dumlangrig*, marry'd *Elizabeth* Daughter of Sir *John Gordon* of *Lochinvar*, Anceſtor of the preſent Viſcount *Kenmuire*; by whom he

Sir William 6th *Baron*.

had Iſſue *James* his Succeſſor, and *John*, from whom by a Natural Son are deſcended the *Dowglaſſes* of *Arland*, and *Elizabeth* marry'd to *John* Lord *Maxwel*: He was ſlain at the fatal Battle of *Flodden-Field* in 1513. where with King *James* IV. fell the flower of the *Scots* Nobility.

Slain at Flodden 1513.

Sir James 7th Baron.

Sir *William* was ſucceeded by his Son Sir *James*, the 7th Baron of *Drumlangrig*, Born 1478. He flowriſhed in the Reigns of *James* V. Queen *Mary* and *James* VI. This Sir *James* with the Earl of *Lenox*, and other Lords in 1526. attempted to deliver King *James* V. in his Minority, out of the Hands of ſeveral of the Nobility, by whom he was then kept in no better ſtate than that of a Captive: But failing in the deſign, he was forced to ſue out a Pardon; and this was not all: But he was accuſed of Treaſon by his own Son in Law *Chartres* of *Aimsfield*: But there being no Witneſſes to prove the Crime, it was permitted to be decided by ſingle Combat, which was performed with the greateſt Bravery on both ſides. He continued afterwards in great favour with Queen *Mary*, and among other Offices he held, he was by that Princeſs in 1553. made Warden of the *Eaſt-Marches*, with a full Power of Juſticiary: He managed that Truſt with much wiſdom and Courage, and ſome little time before his Death, he got an ample Exoneration for his Tranſactions in that and his other Imployments, under the Broad-Seal; this was done in 1578. in the 80th Year of his Age: This Sir *William* had taken to Wife *Janet Dowglaſs*, Daughter of *George* Maſter of *Angus*, Son and Heir of *Archibald*

His Hiſtory.

Archibald Earl of *Angus*; By whom he had two Daughters, *Janet*, marry'd to Sir *William Dowglaſs* of *Caſhogle*, and after his Death to the forementioned *Chartres* of *Aimsfield*, and *Margaret*, marry'd to *John Jerdone* of *Applegirth*: He was Divorced from his Lady with the Popes Conſent, and then marry'd *Chriſtian Montgomery*, Daughter of *John* Maſter of *Eglintoun*, Son and Heir of *Hugh* the firſt Earl of *Eglintoun*. By her he had Sir *William* his only Son, deſigned Sir *William* of *Hawick*, who dy'd four Years before his Father. His Daughters were, 1. *Margaret*, marry'd Firſt to the Lord *Sanquhar*; next to *William* Earl of *Monteith*, and afterwards to *Wachop* of *Neitherie*. 2. *Helen*, marry'd to *Roger Greirſone* of *Lagg*. 3 *Janet* to *James Tweedie* of *Drumellzier*, and after his Death to *William Kerr* of *Ceſford*, Anceſtor of the preſent Duke of *Roxbrough*. 4. *Chriſtian*, married to Sir *Alexander Steward* of *Garlees*, Anceſtor to the preſent Earl of *Gallway*. *His Marriages and Iſſue.*

Sir *William Dowglaſs* of *Hawick*, only Son of the ſaid Sir *James*, was Born in 1540. and was famous for his ſingular Juſtice, Induſtry and Courage in ſuppreſſing the *Engliſh* Inroads, and oppreſſing of the Borderers. He was in the minority of *James* VI. on the King's ſide, and Signaliz'd himſelf at the Action of *Langſide*, *Anno* 1568. where Queen *Mary*'s party was totally defeated; and afterwards in that Action between *Edinburg* and *Lieth*, when the Earl of *Huntley* was worſted in 1572. He marry'd in 1557. *Margaret Gordon*, Daughter of Sir *John Gordon* of *Lochinvar*, Anceſtor of the preſent Viſcount *Sir* John Dowglaſs *dy'd before his Father Sir* James. *Marriage and Iſſue.*

of *Kermuir*, by whom he had Sir *James*, who ſucceeded his Grand-father; *Janet*, who was marry'd to Sir *James Murray* of *Cockpool*; *Margaret*, marry'd to Sir *Robert Montgomery* of *Skelmorlie*; and *Chriſtian*, marry'd to Sir *Robert Dalziell*, Anceſtor of the preſent Earl of *Carnwath*. He dy'd at *Edenburg* in 1572. in the 34th Year of his Age, and was bury'd in the Church of *Durraſdeer* with his Anceſtors.

Death.

Sir James Dowglaſs.

Sir *James Dowglaſs* of *Drumlangrig*, his Son, was born in 1562. and *Anno* 1591. marry'd *Magaret Fleming*, Daughter of *John* Lord *Fleming*, Anceſtor of the preſent Earl of *Wigtoun*: By her he had Sir *William Dowglaſs* his Succeſſor. 2*dly*, Sir *James Dowglaſs* of *Mouſwalld*. 3*dly*, *David Dowglaſs* of *Airdoulz*, who dy'd without Iſſue. 4*thly*, *George Dowglaſs* of *Pinzerrie*. His Daughters were, *Janet*, who was marry'd to *William Livingſtone* of *Jerviſwood*, from whom is deſcended the Viſcouſt *Tiveot*; and *Helena*, marry'd to *John Menzies* of *Caſtlebill*. This Sir *James* was a happy Inſtrument in reconciling the Diſcords of the Nobility and contending Factions at Court, which had render'd the Reign of King *James* uneaſy, till his Acceſſion to the Crown of *England*: Neither was he leſs Valiant than Wiſe, having frequently exerted his Valour and Conduct in thoſe unhappy Feuds and mutual Incurſions, that infeſted the South-Weſt Parts of the Kingdom in his time. He dy'd at *Drumlangrig*-Caſtle in *October* 1615. in the 54th Year of his Age, and was interr'd with his Anceſtors at *Durraſdeer*.

A Peace-maker.

Sir

Sir *William Dowglaſs*, the Son and Succeſſor of Sir *James*, was born in 1582. and a Perſon no ways inferior to any of his Anceſtors for Prudence and Action. He was particularly known and favour'd by King *James* VI. who lay at his Caſtle of *Drumlangrig*, in his return to *England*, *Anno* 1617. Nor was he leſs regarded by his Son King *Charles* I. For by two diſtinct Patents, dated at *Whitehall* on the firſt of *April* 1628. he was by the firſt created Lord *Dowglaſs* of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*; and by the ſecond, Viſcount of *Drumlangrig*, Lord *Dowglaſs* of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*: And for a farther Mark of his Royal Favour, that Prince being then in *Scotland*, by a Patent bearing Date at *Seton*, *June* 13th 1633. he created him Earl of *Queensberry*, Viſcount *Drumlangrig*, and Lord of *Hawick* and *Tibbers*. He augmented his Fortune conſiderably, and was much truſted by King *Charles* I. and very active and faithful to his Intereſt, in the Troubles that broke out in 1638. He dy'd at *Edenburg* on the 8th of *March* 1640. in the 58th Year of his Age, and was bury'd at *Durraſdeer*.

Sir William Dowglaſs.

Made Viſcount Drumlangrig, &c.

Made Earl of Queenſberry, 1633.

Death.

This Lord having marry'd *Iſabella Kerr*, Daughter of *Mark* Earl of *Lothian*, had Iſſue by her, *James* his Succeſſor. 2. Sir *William Dowglaſs* of *Killhead*. 3. *Archibald Dowglaſs* of *Dorneck*. 4. *Robert*, who dy'd without Iſſue. 5. *Margaret*, marry'd to *James Johnſtoun*, Earl of *Hartfield*, Grand-father of the preſent Marquis of *Annandale*. 6. *Janet*, marry'd to *Thomas Macklellan*, Lord *Kirkudbright*, by whom he had no Iſſue.

Marriage and Iſſue.

James 2d Earl of Queenſberry, 1640.

James, his Son, the ſecond Earl of *Queenſberry*, was born in the Year 1608. This Earl arriving at Years of Maturity, in time became a great Sufferer for King *Charles* I. and while he was endeavouring to join the Marquiſs of *Montroſs* at *Philiphaugh*, he was taken Priſoner, and afterwards fin'd 120000 Marks *Scots*, which he paid; but having happily ſurviv'd all our inteſtine Troubles, he dy'd at his Caſtle of *Drumlangrig*, on the 15th of *Auguſt* 1671. in the 63d Year of his Age, and was bury'd at *Durraſdeer*. He firſt marry'd, in 1630. the Lady *Mary Hamilton*, Daughter of *James* Marquis of *Hamilton*, by whom he had no Iſſue; and about five Years after this firſt Marriage, *viz.* in 1635. he took to Wife *Margaret Steward*, Daughter of *John* Earl of *Tarquhar*, Lord High Treaſurer of *Scotland*: By her he had Iſſue, 1. *William*, his Succeſſor. 2. *James*, Lieutenant-General to King *James* II. and King *William* III. and dy'd at *Namur* in 1691. 3. *John*, ſlain at the ſiege of *Treves* 1675. 4. *Robert*, kill'd at the ſiege of *Maeſtricht* 1676. 5. *Mary*, marry'd to *Alexander* Earl of *Galloway*, Father to the preſent Earl. 6. *Catherine*, marry'd to Sir *James Dowglaſs* of *Killhead*, Barronet. 7. *Henrietta*, marry'd to Sir *Robert Greireſon* of *Logg-Bar*. 8. *Margaret*, marry'd to Sir *Alexander Jerdon* of *Applegirth-Bar*. 9. *Iſabella*, marry'd to Sir *William Lockart* of *Carſtairs*, Barronet.

Impriſoned, &c.

Death.

Marriage and Iſſue.

William 3d Earl of Queenſberry, 1671.

William, Earl of *Queensberry*, was born in the Year 1637. and having ſuffer'd in his Father's Fortune, during the unhappy Civil War, he was in the Year 1667. ſworn one of

of the Lords of the Privy-Council for the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and by a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, dated at *Windſor*-Caſtle, *June* 1. 1680. was made Juſtice-General of that Kingdom. By another Patent, dated at *Whitehall* on the 11th of *February*, 1682. he was created Marquis of *Queensberry*, Earl of *Drumlangrig* and *Sanquhar*, Viſcount of *Nith-Torthorwald* and *Roſs*, Lord *Dowglaſs* of *Kinmouth*, *Middlebie* and *Dornock*.

Preferments.

Made Marquis of Queensberry, 1682.

He had alſo, in *April* 1682. by a Warrant under the ſame King's Hand, directed to Sir *Alexander Erskine*, Lyon King at Arms, an Addition made to his Coat Armorial, for him and his Heirs for ever, the Royal Treaſure in the ſame manner as it is in the Royal Atchievement. On the 12th of *May*, the ſame Year, he was conſtituted Lord High Treaſurer of *Scotland*; and by two other Commiſſions, dated on the 21ſt of *September* following, he was made Conſtable and Governour of *Edenburg*-Caſtle, and one of the Extraordinary Lords of the Seſſion; and finally, that no Honours might be wanting to him, which his Prince, King *Charles* II. could confer upon him, he was by Letters Patent, dated at *Whitehall*, the 3d of *February* 1684. created Duke of *Queensberry*, Marquis of *Dumfreis*-Shire, Earl of *Drumlangrig* and *Sanquhar*, Viſcount of *Nith-Torthorwald* and *Roſs*, Lord *Dowglaſs* of *Kinmouth*, *Middlebie* and *Dornock*; about which time he was admitted one of the Lords of the Privy-Council of both Kingdoms.

An Addition made to his Arms.

Ld. Treaſurer, &c.

Made Duke of Queensberry, 1684.

As this Nobleman had been in great Favour in the Reign of King *Charles* II. he was no

no leſs, ſo in the beginning of that of King *James* II. who not only continu'd him in his former Poſts, but by a Commiſſion in 1685. made him Lord High Commiſſioner to repreſent his Royal Perſon in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and the ſame Year he, and *James* Earl of *Drumlangrig*, his Son, afterwards Duke, were conſtituted his Majeſty's Lieutenants in the Shires of *Dumfreis* and *Wigtoun*, and the Stewarties of *Annandale* and *Kirkubright*: But the Meaſures which were ſoon after taken at Court, not ſuiting with his Temper and Principles, he was remov'd from his other Poſts, and made Lord Preſident of the Privy-Council of that Kingdom in 1686. and for his not complying with the Project of taking away the Penal Laws and Teſt, was in ſix Months after laid aſide from all publick Imployments: So that from thence forward he became more zealous than ever for the good of his Country; and being at *London* in the time of the Grand Revolution in 1688. his Grace, at the Head of divers of the *Scotch* Nobility and Gentry, who were then in Town, waited in a Body, on the 7th of *January*, upon the Prince of *Orange* at St. *James*'s, who was pleas'd to receive them with great Reſpect; and ſoon after chooſing Duke *Hamilton* for their Preſident, in due time brought *Scotland* to agree to accept of *William* and *Mary* for King and Queen, as they had done before in *England*.

Made Ld. High Commiſſioner, 1685.

Quite laid aſide by K. James, 1685.

A great Oeconomiſt.

This Duke of *Queensberry*, among his other ſhining Qualities, was a great Maſter in Oeconomy; for having come to a Fortune much impair'd, thro' the Iniquity of the times, he not

not only retriev'd it, but acquir'd an ample Eſtate in *Tweedale*, which he gave his ſecond Son *William*, created Earl of *March*. He likewiſe laid out a great deal of Money in rebuilding the Caſtle of *Drumlangrig*, the Seat of his Family, which, with its Gardens, the Work of the Duke his Son, who ſucceeded him, for Magnificence and Expence, yeild to none in the Northern Parts of *Britain*. In a Word, he was in all Capacities of Life one of the greateſt Men of the Age, and dy'd with a Temper and Reſolution, that became a great Man and a good Chriſtian, at *Edenburg*, *March* 28th, 1695. Aged 58 Years, and was bury'd with much Funeral Solemnity, at *Durraſdeer*, where there is a ſtately Monument erected for him. *Death.*

This illuſtrious Perſon, in the Year 1657. marry'd the Lady *Iſabella Dowglaſs*, Daughter of *William* Marquis of *Dowglaſs*, Great-Grand-Father to the preſent Duke of *Dowglaſs*; by whom he had firſt a Son, and then a Daughter, who both dy'd young. 3. *James*, late Duke of *Queensberry*. 4. *William*, Earl of *March*, the Father of the preſent Earl, who dy'd at *Edenburg* in *October* 1704. and was bury'd in his Burying-place at *Peebles*, in *Tweedale*. 5. Lord *George*, who dy'd unmarry'd at the Caſtle of *Sanquhar*, *July* 1693. and was bury'd at the Church of *Durraſdeer*. 6. *Anne*, marry'd to *David*, the preſent Earl of *Weems*, 1697. and dy'd in 1699. leaving Iſſue *David*, Lord *Elcho*, and Mr. *James Weems*. *Marriage and Iſſue.*

His

James 2d *Duke of* Queensberry, 1695.

His Son and Succeſſor was *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, born at the Caſtle of *Sanquhar*, on the 18th of *December* 1662. and after he had gone thro' the Courſe of his Studies at the Univerſity of *Glaſcow*, he in 1680. went into Foreign Parts to accompliſh himſelf by Travels; and upon his Return in 1684. was by King *Charles* II. made one of the Privy-Council in *Scotland*, and Lieutenant Colonel of a Regiment of Horſe, commanded by the late Viſcount *Dundee*. He continu'd in theſe Poſts till the Year 1688. about which time he quitted them for ill Uſage at Court, and upon the Account of the Diſagreement of his Principles with their Meaſures.

Education and Preferments.

The Revolution happening then to come on, he appear'd very early in it, and was, by the Prince of *Orange*, upon his Acceptance of the Government of *Scotland*, made Colonel of the *Scots* Horſe-Guards; which Commiſſion was renew'd to him, immediately after the Prince was declar'd King of that Kingdom; and he was at the ſame time made one of the Lords of the Privy Council and Exchequer in *Scotland*, and one of the Gentlemen of his Majeſty's Bed-Chamber.

King *William* ſent him into *Scotland* in 1690. to command a ſeparate Body of Troops, under Lieutenant General *Mackay*; two Years after he was made one of the Lords of the Treaſury in that Kingdom; and in 1693. he had a Patent to Sit and Vote in the Parliament of *Scotland*, as Lord High Treaſurer: All Officers of State, tho' neither Peers, nor elected as Commoners, having by the Conſtitution there, a Place in Parliament, and

the

the Crown a Right, when any one of the Offices were in Commiſſion, to appoint one ſingle Perſon to repreſent in Parliament the ſaid Office. His Father departing this Life, as aforeſaid, in 1695, he laid aſide all thoughts of Military Imployments, quitted the Command of the Sword, and was thereupon, by the ſame King, made Lord Privy-Seal of *Scotland*, and one of the extraordinary Lords of the Seſſion. *Quits all Military Imploys.*

His Majeſty, in 1700, was pleas'd again to make him Lord High-Commiſſioner, to repreſent his Royal Perſon in that Seſſions of Parliament, which began on the 21ſt of *May*. After the King's Letter was read to them, the Duke harangued them with a handſom Speech, ſuitable to the Occaſion: But the Parliament had, as it were, no ſooner met, than that they were preſented with a ſharp Repreſentation of Grievances from the Council-General of the *Darien* Company; and ſoon after with ſeveral Addreſſes and Petitions from Shires and Boroughs, complaining of many general and particular Grievances; and more eſpecially of thoſe relating to the *Indian* and *African* Company, and its Colony of *Caledonia* or *Darien*, praying for redreſs; and that his Grace and the Parliament would be pleaſed to vindicate and aſſert its juſt Rights and Privileges, *&c.* When all theſe were read, and a Motion was made and preſs'd, that the Parliament ſhould make a Reſolve in the following Words, *viz.* 'Reſolv'd, That their 'Colony of *Caledonia*, in *Darien*, was a legal 'and rightful Settlement, in the terms of 'the Act of Parliament 1695, and that the 'Parliament *High-Commiſſioner.*

The Affair of Darien agitated.

'Parliament would maintain and ſupport the 'ſame. His Grace finding things run thus too high, thought it the wiſeſt way immediately to adjourn the Parliament for three Days; and at their next Meeting, even before the Minutes of the former Diet were read, he adjourn'd it farther for full twenty Days. Whereupon the major part of the Members then preſent, met that very Evening, and having drawn up an Addreſs to the King, complaining of the manner of theſe Adjournments: The King, at firſt, told the Meſſengers, he would conſider of it; but the Lord *Roſs*, and the other Commiſſioners, in a ſecond Audience, deſiring to know his pleaſure therein, he told them he could give no Anſwer then to the Petition they had preſented, but they ſhould know his Intentions in *Scotland*. Now theſe Parliamentary Addreſſors finding that the Parliament was yet farther adjourn'd by Proclamation, and not knowing, it ſeems, how ſoon it might be allow'd to ſit, they drew up a Draught of a ſecond National Addreſs, to be Sign'd by the ſeveral Shires and Boroughs throughout the Kingdom: But while the ſame was carried on, the King ſignified his Mind in a Declaration, by way of Letter, directed to his Grace *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, his Majeſty's High-Commiſſioner, which was publiſh'd after the manner of a Proclamation; wherein he promis'd the Parliament ſhould meet, as ſoon as he return'd from *Holland*. This they did accordingly on the 28th of *October*, in which his Grace ſtill preſided, and after having wiſely ſurmounted all the Difficulties that occurr'd

occur'd in that tickliſh Juncture, he had the happy Addreſs towards the Cloſure of the Seſſions, in the beginning of the Year 1701, to bring them to this ſalutary Reſolve, *That in Memory of the Great and never-to-be forgotten Deliverances which it had pleaſed God to give that Kingdom by his Majeſty; and for that their Safety and Happineſs depended next under God, upon the Preſervation of his Perſon, and the Security of his Government; they would ſtand by and ſupport his Majeſty and his Government, to the utmoſt of their Power, and maintain ſuch Forces as ſhould be neceſſary for theſe Ends.*

His Majeſty, on the 18th of *June* 1701, was pleas'd to honour the Duke with a diſtinguiſhing Mark of his Royal Favour; for that Evening a Chapter being held of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter at *Kenſington*, where the Sovereign and eight Companions were preſent: His Electoral Highneſs of *Hanover*, and the Duke of *Queensberry*, were then elected Companions of the Order, and inſtall'd at *Windſor* the 30th of *July* following. *Made Knight of the Garter, 1701.*

His Grace having ſerv'd King *William*, as long as he liv'd, with Honour and Fidelity, and even to the detriment of his own Fortune: Her Majeſty Queen *Anne*, upon her Acceſſion to the Throne, firſt made him Secretary of State in *Scotland*; and entertaining the ſame juſt Sentiments of his Grace's Ability and good Conduct, in her Letter to the Parliament of *Scotland*, bearing date the 15th of *May*, 1702. amongſt other things acquainted them, that ſhe had appointed her Truſty and Right Entirely Belov'd Couſin and Counſellor *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, *Lord High Commiſſioner again, 1702.*

to

to be her Commiſſioner to repreſent her Royal Perſon in that Seſſion, being fully ſatisfy'd of his great Abilities and Fidelity for diſcharging that Truſt; and no leſs preſwaded, that the Proofs he had given thereof, upon the like Occaſion, would render him acceptable to them. That ſhe had fully inſtructed him with her Mind, and impower'd him to give her Aſſent to ſuch Laws as ſhould be propoſed for the ſecurity of her Subjects, in all their Concerns, Civil and Religious; and therefore ſhe deſir'd them to give him entire Truſt and Credit.

After the Duke's Commiſſion of High-Commiſſioner had been read, as alſo her Majeſty's Letter, his Grace made a Speech to them, importing, That this being their firſt meeting in Parliament, after the loſs of their late glorious Sovereign, they could not forbear Condoling his Death, with the moſt tender and ſincere Expreſſions of Gratitude and Eſteem. That he had been the great Deliverer of theſe Nations, the Defender of the Proteſtant Intereſt, and the Support of the general Liberty of *Europe*. That they had ſo often teſtify'd their Sence of his great Actions, by their dutiful Acknowledgments, that there was no need for him to inſiſt upon it; for while Religion and Liberty were in eſteem, King *William*'s Memory muſt be in perpetual Honour. That nothing could repair this Loſs, and compoſe their Minds, but her Majeſty's happy Acceſſion to the Crown, who from her Infancy had given the moſt undeniable Proofs of her Affection to the Proteſtant Religion, againſt the ſtrongeſt and

His Speech in Parliament.

and moſt inſinuating Temptations; and that it was a great Bleſſing, that they had a Queen with ſuch Principles of the Royal Blood and Line of *Scotland*, eſpecially a Princeſs who had been among them, and had a particular regard for them.

He then proceeded, and told them, the firſt Acts of her Majeſty Government were ready and ſeaſonable Encouragements and Aſſiſtance to her Allies, in Proſecution of the Treaties made by the late King, to unite and animate *Europe* againſt the exorbitant and incroaching Power of *France*; ſo that her Majeſty's Zeal for the true Religion, her ſteady and evident Purpoſe to proſecute all Meaſures for advancing the Glory and Intereſts of her Kingdoms, and for the Defence and Security of her Allies, with that unparalelled exactneſs which appear'd in all her Reſolutions and Actions, did promiſe them all Happineſs under her moſt auſpicious Reign.

He took notice in the next place of her Majeſty's Letter, which gave all her Subjects of that Kingdom, the moſt deſirable Aſſurances of her firm Reſolution, to protect their Religion, Liberties and Laws, and particularly the Presbyterian Government, as then eſtabliſhed, and that her Majeſty thought fit to ſignifie that her good Mind by them to her Peoples knowing that that Loyal Parliament had eſtabliſh'd their preſent happy Eſtabliſhment; and ever ſhew'd a firm Zeal to maintain the ſame: And that her Majeſty, by calling them together, had afforded them that early opportunity to Congratulate her Acceſſion and Entry to the Royal Government; and to make her ſuch Offers as were neceſſary for the ſupport of her Authority and their own Preſervation.

The preſent and neceſſary War, continued his Grace, which her Majeſty has been oblig'd to declare in all her Dominions, in purſuance of the Treaties made by the late King; does require ſufficient Supplies for the Maintenance of ſuch Forces as are needful for the ſecurity of the Government, and the publick ſafety of the Nation. That there was nothing could contribute more to the Intereſt of the Proteſtant Religion, and the Security of the preſent Conſtitution of the Government, than an Union betwixt the two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*; that it was amongſt the laſt things recommended by the late King, and the firſt propos'd by her Majeſty to the Parliament of *England*: They ſaw how concernedly her Majeſty recommended it to them, and they all knew how far the Parliament of *England* had advanc'd in that Matter, by impowering her Majeſty to name Commiſſioners to treat with ſuch as ſhould be impower'd from that, or any ſubſequent Parliament of that Kingdom. He aſſur'd them from his own Knowledge, that there appear'd at that time a greater Diſpoſition in the *Engliſh* Nation, towards an Union, than could ever be diſcern'd formerly, which was a very great Incouragement; and he hop'd they would give them ſuitable Returns. He concluded with ſaying, 'It has pleaſed her Majeſty to honour me with this high 'Truſt, to repreſent her Royal Perſon, as her 'Commiſſioner: If her Commands had left place 'for my Excuſes, I had reaſon enough to decline 'ſo weighty an Imployment; but the Experience I had of your Kindneſs and Regard for 'me, while I was formerly imploy'd in this 'Truſt, and my own ſincere Intentions to ſerve 'her Majeſty and my Country to the utmoſt 'of my Power, are the principal Incouragements 'I have in this Undertaking; therefore I reſolve to

'maintain

'maintain her Majeſty's Authority, and anſwer 'that Confidence ſhe has been pleaſed to repoſe 'in me, with all Firmneſs and Loyalty; and, 'I hope, from your Prudence and Zeal for the 'Government, that her Majeſty ſhall receive Sa- 'tisfaction, and the Nation Advantage.

There was a ſtrong Party in this Parliament, headed by the Duke of *Hamilton*, that argued ſtrenuouſly againſt the Legality of the meeting of it; but the major part adhering to her Majeſty's Authority in Convening them, drew up and approved of a Letter, in anſwer to that of her Majeſty's; wherein, among other things, they took it for a ſingular Mark of her Royal Favour, and a very promiſing Incouragement to all their Proceedings, that her Majeſty had been pleaſed to appoint *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, to be her Commiſſioner, to repreſent her Royal Perſon in that Seſſion of Parliament: That they had been already Witneſſes of his great Sufficiency, Faithfulneſs and Zeal in the diſcharge of this high Truſt; and they aſſured her Majeſty, that next to her Royal Perſon, he was to them moſt acceptable. *Oppoſition made to the Legality of this Parliament.*

On the other hand, the diſſenting Party having propos'd an Addreſs to be preſented to the Queen, to juſtifie their own Proceedings, and ſent it up by the Lord *Blantyre*: Her Majeſty declined the receiving it, and reſolving to adhere to the Parliament, Conven'd by her own Authority; ſhe ſignified as much to them by a Letter, wherein ſhe took notice, that ſhe underſtood ſeveral Members of Parliament, after Prayers ſaid, and declining to wave the reading of her Commiſſion, granted to *James*, Duke of *Queensberry*, repreſenting her Royal Perſon in that meeting of Parliament; did preſume to declare openly, that they did not conceive themſelves warranted to Meet and Act in the preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and therefore *Queen's Letter to the diſſenting Party.*

diſſented from any thing that ſhould be done or acted therein; and thereupon did take Inſtruments, and withdrew, and remov'd from their Attendance: She thought fit to ſignifie to them her juſt Reſentment of their irregular and unuſual Proceedings, and her Reſolution to own and maintain the preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and the Dignity and Authority of the ſame, and of her High-Commiſſioner thereto, againſt all Oppoſers.

His Grace being thus ſupported by her Majeſty's Authority, went on vigorouſly in the Proſecution of his Duty; but having propoſed in Parliament to have the Succeſſion of the Crown of *Scotland*, ſettled on the Houſe of *Hanover*, as had been already done in *England*: Even thoſe Members who continued to act in the Houſe, tho' they agreed very well in other Points, could not at all in this; and the Party who oppoſed the ſettling of the Succeſſion (which they alledg'd would be a Bar rather than an Incouragement to the intended Union of the two Nations) being willing to admit the diſſenting Members to come into the Houſe, to their Aſſiſtance, which they actually attempted to do: My Lord High-Commiſſioner ſeeing the ill Conſequence of this Proceeding, wiſely reſolved, on the 30th of *June*, to adjourn the Parliament; but was firſt pleas'd to tell them, that the Chearfulneſs and Unanimity of their Proceedings, in recognizing her Majeſty's Royal Authority, ſecuring the Proteſtant Religion, and Presbyterian Government, and expediting the other Acts, which had been made for her Majeſty's Service, and the Good and Safety of the Kingdom, would, he was perſwaded, be very acceptable to her Majeſty, and ſatisfying to all her good Subjects; and, he did aſſure them, was very obliging to him.——But he was ſorry, when he was expecting they ſhould have

Duke's Speech upon the Adjournment of the Parliament.

parted

parted in the ſame happy manner, a Propoſal, which he had ſome Grounds to think was laid aſide, ſhould be offered the other Day, to his ſurprize, as well as that of her Majeſty's other Miniſters, which occaſion'd ſome Debate and Difference in the Houſe: That his early engaging and firm adherence to the preſent Eſtabliſhment was ſo well known, that no Body could doubt of his Readineſs to enter into all Meaſures for her Majeſty's Service, and ſecuring their happy Settlement, according to the *Claim of Right*; and, he was confident, that they were of that Mind.

That ſince then they were all perfectly the ſame, as to their dutiful and faithful Adherence to her Majeſty; and that *the Claim of Right* was their unalterable Security; he judg'd it fit for her Majeſty's Service, and their own Intereſt, to prevent further Conteſts and Debates among Perſons he knew to be ſo entirely well affected to her Majeſty, and for whom he had all imaginable Honours, to diſmiſs that Seſſion of Parliament. And after he had told them, they had had no particular Acts or Ratifications, that requir'd an Act of *Salvo*; he concluded with rendring them hearty Thanks, in her Majeſty's Name, for the Loyalty they had teſtified by their Publick Acts, which he ſhould be careful to report to her Majeſty; and ſhould only recommend to them to let the Country know the gracious Aſſurances her Majeſty had been pleaſed to give them, and to diſpoſe them to their Duty, to comply with her Majeſty's Royal Intentions, for their own Welfare and Happineſs.

His Grace having order'd the Lord Chancellor to prorogue the Parliament to the 18th of *Auguſt*, he ſet out for *London*; where, being appointed by her Majeſty, to be the firſt Commiſſioner on the part of *Scotland*, for treating of *Commiſſioner for the Union*

of an Union between both Nations, they met the firſt time at the Cockpit on the 22d of *October*; where the Lord Keeper, having made a Speech to them, the Duke of *Queensberry* anſwered him in a few Words, importing that the Union of the Two Kingdoms had been much deſired, both before and ſince their being under one Sovereign, and he hoped it was reſerved to her Majeſty, for the glory of her Reign, to finiſh the deſign which had been often attempted by her Royal Predeceſſors.

The Preliminaries having been ſettled on both ſides, the Duke of *Queensberry* propoſed on the part of the *Scots*, that both Nations ſhould be united in one Monarchy and one Parliament, with a mutual Communication of Trade and Privileges, which was agreed to.

Ld. High Commiſſioner a 4th time 1703

But things not being yet ripe, for the accompliſhing of the intended Union, her Majeſty honoured the Duke a Second time, with Repreſenting her Perſon in the Parliament of *Scotland*, which met at *Edinburgh* on the 6th of *May* 1703. The Ceremony of riding from her Majeſty's Palace of *Holyrood-Houſe*, to the Parliament Houſe, was perform'd with great Solemnity and in good Order, all the Members being on Horſe-back, and the Nobility in their Robes and rich Footmantles, in the following Method: Two Trumpets in their Coats and Banners, bear-headed; Two Purſuivants in the like Manner, the Commiſſioners for Boroughs Two and Two, the Commiſſioners for Shires Two and Two, the Officers of State (who are not Noblemen) Two and Two, the Lords or Barons Two and Two, the Viſcounts Two and Two, the Earls Two and Two; Four Purſuivants Two and Two, and Six Heralds Two and Two, all in rich Coats; the Lion in his Coat, Collar and Footmantle; then rode in a Breaſt the Earl of *Marr* carrying the Sword of State, the Earl

of

of *Forfar* (becauſe of the Minority of the Marqueſs of *Dowglaſs*) carrying the Crown, all uncovered; and on the Right and Left Three Macers with their Maces, bare-headed, and Footmantles; after them the Earl of *Morton*, bearing the Purſe, bare-headed; then his Grace the Duke of *Queensberry*, her Majeſty's High Commiſſioner, on Horſe-back, with Two Knights walking on each Side, Four Gentlemen-Uſhers walking before his Horſe, and before them his Grace's Two Pages, and on the Right and Left Sixteen Foot-men, all in rich Liveries; after his Grace the Dukes and Marqueſſes rode; and laſt of all her Majeſty's Troop of Guards: At the Entry of the Parliament-Cloſe, the Conſtable and his Guards received the Members, and at the Door of the Houſe, the Earl-Marſhal and his Guards: After the Lord High-Commiſſioner was on the Throne, his Commiſſion was read; after which her Majeſty's Gracious Letter to the Parliament was preſented by my Lord Commiſſioner, and read: His Grace in his Speech, to them among other things, 'took notice that the cloſe Conjunction 'of the Two Monarchies, which in their Turns 'had deſign'd to enſlave *Europe*, and extirpate 'our Religion, made it juſt and neceſſary for 'her Majeſty to be engaged in the War; and 'that her early Appearance gave Life and Vi-'gor to the Confederacy, and particular En-'couragement to the Proteſtant Princes and 'States: That God had hitherto bleſſed her 'Arms and her Allies with glorious Succeſs, 'both by Sea and Land; ſo that there was a Stop put to the Victories, and a Check given to the encroaching Power of *France*.

'That it could not but be great Satisfaction 'to them, to be under the benign Government 'of a Proteſtant Queen; that they enjoy'd the 'Comforts of Peace, and felt neither the Effects

'of Tyranny, nor the Diſorders of War, in 'which ſo many were involv'd: But that they 'ought not to be too ſecure; and it were to 'tempt their Enemies to form Deſigns, or make 'Inſults againſt them, if they ſaw them in no 'Condition of Defence. That all her Majeſty 'propoſes to them, was for themſelves, with-'out mingling any particular Concern of Her 'own; that it was to continue the Proviſion 'for the Forces on the Eſtabliſhment, and to 'furniſh and repair the Forts and Garriſons, 'which was ſo neceſſary, that he could not 'doubt of their ready Compliance: And that 'their Chearfulneſs in it would be very accept-'able to Her Majeſty, obſervable to the World, 'and a great Evidence of their Loyalty and Af-'fection, which would add much to the Value 'of what they offered.

'That the Decay and preſent low Condition 'of Trade, required their prudent and ſpecial 'Conſideration; her Majeſty on her Part, be-'ing willing to concurr with them in any thing 'that might contribute to encourage and reſtore 'it, either by making new Laws, or amend-'ing the preſent ones.

He concluded with ſaying, 'that he was 'very ſenſible of the great Weight and Dif-'ficulties which had attended his Station, but 'that his Encouragement was from the Confi-'dence he had of her Majeſty's Goodneſs, in 'believing his Sincerity and Zeal for her Ser-'vice, and that in her Royal Wiſdom ſhe was 'ſo careful of her People, that he could not be 'charged with any thing that could be con-'ſtructed to be againſt the Intereſt of the 'Kingdom, which gave him Aſſurance of their 'hearty Concurrence, and he ſhould very faith-'fully report what Services were done by every Perſon to her Majeſty and the Nation.

His

His Grace encountred with almoſt Inſuperable Difficulties in the Courſe of this Seſſion, the Parliament being entirely bent upon the Act of Security, to which the Court of *England* was wholly averſe at that time; and therefore the Lord High-Commiſſioner, uſed the utmoſt of his Dexterity to put it off; which could not but be perceived by ſome of the diſcerning Members of that wiſe Aſſembly, one of which after a handſom Harangue, very artfully concluded his Speech with ſaying: 'They knew it was the 'undoubted Prerogative of her Majeſty, that 'no Act of that Houſe ſhould have the force of 'a Law without her Royal Aſſent, and that as 'they were Confident, his Grace the High-'Commiſſioner was ſufficiently inſtructed, to 'give that Aſſent to every Act which ſhould 'be laid before him; ſo more particularly to 'the Act for the ſecurity of the Kingdom, 'an Act that preſerved them from Anarchy; 'an Act that arm'd a Defenceleſs People; an 'Act that had coſt the Repreſentatives of that 'Kingdom, much time and labour to Frame, and 'the Nation a very great Expence; An Act that 'had paſt by a great Majority, and above all, an 'Act that contained a Caution of the higheſt 'Importance, for the Amendment of their Con-'ſtitution; that they did not preſume the other 'day, immediately after the Act was Voted, 'to deſire the Royal Aſſent; that they thought 'it a juſt deference to the High-Commiſſioner, 'not to mention it at that time: Neither would 'they now, but only that they might have an 'opportunity to repreſent to his Grace, that 'as he who gave readily, doubles the Gift, ſo 'his Grace had now in his hands the moſt Glo-'rious and Honourable Occaſion, that any Per-'ſon of that Nation ever had, of making him-'ſelf acceptable, and his memory for ever 'grateful to the People of that Kingdom; to

Prevents the paſſing of the Act of Security.

'have

'have the honour of giving the Royal Aſſent to 'a Law, which laid a laſting Foundation, for 'their Liberties, had been reſerved to him.

Notwithſtanding this, and all other Eſſays made by divers of the Members, the Duke 'kept ſteddy and immoveable, and when the 'Earl of *Roxburg* brought in a Clauſe to be 'added to the Act of Security; *That the Succeſſor to be named by the meeting of the Eſtates, (in Caſe of her Majeſty's Death,) ſhould not be the Succeſſor to the Crown of* England, *unleſs there were ſuch Conditions ſettled and enacted, in that Seſſion of Parliament, as might ſecure the honour and Independency of the Crown of that Kingdom, the freedom, frequency and Power of the Parliament, and the Religion, Liberty and Trade of the Nation, from the* Engliſh, *or any Foreign Influence*; he ordered the Lord High-Chancellor to Adjourn the Parliament, notwithſtanding any Proteſtations made to contrary.

The Act of Security being fully ready, the Lord High-Commiſſioner on the 10th of *September* acquainted the Parliament, that her Majeſty did not think fit to give the Royal Aſſent to it: He told them, it was with great uneaſineſs to him, that he was forced to be ſilent the day before, when ſo many appeared earneſt, he ſhould Speak; that he had all the Inclination in the World, to give them full Satisfaction; but he thought that he ought not to be preſſed, to give the Royal Aſſent, or to declare his Inſtructions in Parliament, which he had made known to many Noble and Worthy Members, beſides the Queen's Servants.

Having premiſed this, he proceeded and ſaid? 'Now that theſe Inſtances are let fall, and that 'you have proceeded to other buſineſs, to teſtify 'how willing I am to give you Contentment in 'any thing, that is in my Power, I tell you 'freely, that I have received her Majeſty's plea-

'ſure,

'ſure, and am fully impowered to give the Royal 'Aſſent to all the Acts Voted in this Seſſion, ex-'cepting only that intituled, *An Act for ſecuring 'the Kingdom*, (you may eaſily believe that re-'quires her Majeſty's farther Conſideration,) at 'the ſame time her Majeſty expects, that you 'will mind your own ſafety, in making neceſſary 'Proviſions for the Troops upon the preſent Eſta-'bliſhment, and that you will put the Trade and 'Cuſtoms on that foot, that the Civil Liſt may be 'ſupported, and I intreat your Lordſhips to fur-'niſh theſe as quickly as poſſible, that this Seſ-'ſion may be put to a ſpeedy and happy Con-'cluſion.'

Puts an end to the Seſſion.

At length the 16th of *September* came, when his Grace having paſſed ſeveral uſeful Bills, put an End to this long and turbulent Seſſion, wiſhing they had given the ſupplies neceſſary for the maintaining of her Majeſty's Forces, and preſerving the Peace and ſafety of the Kingdom; but ſince he hoped this might be done yet, in due Time, and that beſides ſome queſtions and difficulties were fallen, that in all probability they could have no time to Determine, and that withall it was fit her Majeſty ſhould have time to conſider, of ſuch things as had been laid before her, and that they might know her mind therein more perfectly, a ſhort Receſs appeared then to be neceſſary, and that the Parliament ſhould be adjourned for ſome time.

Removed from all Imployments 1704.

How great ſoever theſe his ſervices were, for a ſhort time eſteemed to be, his Grace upon a Change of ſome Meaſures at Court, the next Year was removed from all his Publick Imployments, except that of one of the Extraordinary Lords of the Seſſion, which was for Life. It's foreign to our deſign to aſſign the Reaſons here of the Change that was found in the Diſpoſition of the *Engliſh* Miniſtry, in reference to the Act of ſecurity in *Scotland*, in 1704. when the Marqueſs

queſs of *Tweedale*, Preſided as her Majeſty's High-Commiſſioner in Parliament, and gave the Royal Aſſent to the ſaid Act. The Duke of *Argyle* was High-Commiſſioner in 1705. in which Year however the Duke of *Queensberry* was made one of the Lords of the Treaſury of *Scotland*, and alſo reſtored to his places in the Privy-Council and Exchequer there, and in *November* the ſame Year, her Majeſty was pleaſed to direct a Commiſſion to him, being then at *Edenburgh*, to repreſent her Royal Perſon, as Sovereign of the moſt Noble and moſt Ancient Order of St. *Andrew*, by vertue whereof he did with the ſolemnity uſual on ſuch occaſions, inveſt *William* the preſent Marqueſs of *Louthian*, with the ſaid Order.

Reſtored to ſeveral of his Places 1705.

Preſides in reviving the order of St. Andrew.

In the mean time the forementioned Act of Security, having put the *Engliſh* Miniſtry, as it were, under an abſolute neceſſity of effecting the Union of the two Kingdoms, which at length the Commiſſioners on both ſides agreed to, the Duke of *Queensberry* was pitch'd upon as the fitteſt Perſon to bring that great Work about in Parliament; and therefore the *Scotch* Parliament being to meet on the 3d of *September*, his Grace went to the Houſe as High-Commiſſioner, attended by moſt of the Nobility, Barons and Members of Parliament, where his Commiſſion having been read and recorded as uſual, and the Queen in her Letter accquainted them among other things, that ſhe had made choiſe of him to be her Commiſſioner, and repreſent her Royal Perſon; being well ſatisfy'd with his fitneſs for that Truſt, from the Experience ſhe had of his Capacity, Zeal and Fidelity to her Service, and the Good of his Country; which, as it had determined her in the Choice, ſhe doubted not but would make him acceptable to them. his Grace delivered himſelf to them in this manner.

Made Ld. High-Commiſſioner a 5th time 1706.

My

My Lords and Gentlemen;

'HER Majeſty, by Her Gracious Letter, has acquainted you, That the Treaty of Union, between the Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England*, (purſuant to an Act made in your laſt Seſſion) has been happily agreed on, which is now in my Lord Regiſter's Hands, ready to be laid before you. *His Speech in Parliament.*

'The Lords Commiſſioners for this Kingdom have been diligent and zealous in concerting juſt and reaſonable Terms; and it muſt be acknowledg'd, We met with a very fair and friendly Diſpoſition in the Lords Commiſſioners on the other Part.

'The Treaty has, with all Humility, been preſented to the Queen, and was moſt graciouſly Receiv'd; and tho' no Reign was ever ſo truly Great, for wiſe and ſteady Councils, and ſo many important Succeſſes, as that of Her Majeſty, yet, you ſee, ſhe is pleas'd to Eſteem the perfecting of this Union, as the greateſt Glory of Her Reign, being the moſt ſolid Foundation of a laſting Security to the Proteſtant Religion, and the Liberties of *Europe*, and of Peace and Happineſs to Her People.

'Theſe Reaſons, I doubt not, will make the Treaty acceptable to you; and I perſwade my ſelf, that you will proceed with ſuch Calmneſs and Impartiality, as the Weight of the Subject requires, and as becomes ſo great an Aſſembly.

'The Lords Commiſſioners for both Kingdoms, were limited in Matter of Church Government; for the Security of *Presbyterian* Government in this Church, you have the Laws already made for its Eſtabliſhment, the Queen's repeated Aſſurances to preſerve it, and I am impower'd to conſent to what may be further neceſſary after the Union.

'Her

'Her Majeſty has been pleas'd to recommend 'to you to make Proviſion for the Forces, Ships, 'and Garriſons, which is very neceſſary, the 'Subſidies granted at your laſt Meeting being 'run out; ſo I doubt not you will ſpeedily re-'new them.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

'I am not inſenſible of the great Difficulties 'that attend the weighty Character it has plea-'ſed Her Majeſty to Honour me with; but 'with your favourable Aſſiſtance, upon which 'I very much rely, I hope, by my Zeal and Fi-'delity for Her Majeſty's Service, and the 'Good of my Country, which are inſeparable, 'to diſcharge my Duty on this extraordinary 'Occaſion.

Difficulties about the Union

So great a Work as incorporating of Two Kingdoms, could not be effected without very conſiderable Oppoſition, both from within-doors and without: And ſome People had Artifice enough to engage the Mob of *Edenburg* into Tumults; which, had it not been for the wiſe Management of the High Commiſſioner and the Privy-Council, had ſpread all over the Kingdom. Great Induſtry was alſo us'd to form Petitions in divers Places againſt it, which gave his Grace Occaſion to notify to the Parliament, *That he had Information from ſeveral Corners of the Kingdom, of the great Pains and Methods which had been us'd to procure Subſcriptions to Addreſſes, and to call the Subſcribers to* Edinburg, *againſt a preciſe Day, to back thoſe Addreſſes:* Upon which, a Proclamation having been agreed on, and publiſh'd, againſt all ſuch Tumultuous Aſſemblies; the Union from hence-forward was encountred chiefly with Libels and Pamphlets, till the happy compleating of it in *March* 1707. at what time his Grace addreſt himſelf to the Lords and Commons, ſaying, 'That the Pub-'lick

The Duke's Speech.

'lick Buſineſs of that Seſſion being now over, 'it was full time to put an end to it; That he 'was perſwaded, that they and their Poſterity 'would reap the Benefit of the Union of the 'Two Kingdoms; and he doubted not, but as 'that Parliament had had the Honour to con-'clude it, they would, in their ſeveral Stati-'ons, recommend to the People of that Nation, 'a grateful Senſe of Her Majeſty's Goodneſs and 'great Care for the Welfare of Her Subjects, 'in bringing that Important Affair to Perfecti-'on; and that they would promote an univer-'ſal Deſire in that Kingdom, to become one in 'Heart and Affection, as they were inſepara-'bly join'd in Intereſt with their Neighbouring 'Nation. That he had a very deep Senſe of the 'Aſſiſtance and Reſpect he had met with from 'them in that Seſſion of Parliament; and he 'ſhould omit no Occaſion of ſhewing to the 'utmoſt of his Power, the grateful Remem-'brance he had of it.

The Parliament being adjourn'd to the 22d of *April*, his Grace return'd to the Queen's Palace in the ſame Solemnity as he went to the Houſe, and gave a ſplendid Entertainment to the Nobility and Gentry. And having thus happily concluded this Seſſion, and ſurmounted all the Difficulties he met in his way, ſet out, ſome Days after, for *London*, where he arriv'd the 16th of *April*; being met ſeveral Miles out of Town by many Noblemen and Gentlemen in their Coaches, to the Number of above Forty, and by near Four Hundred Perſons on Horſeback. The next Morning his Grace waited upon the Queen at *Kenſington*, where he found that gracious Reception, which his never-to-be-forgotten Services had deſerv'd; and it was but very juſt, that he who expended ſo much of his Time and Fortune in the Publick Service, ſhould have

The Parliament adjourn'd.

The Duke of Queensberry arrives at London, 1708.

A Penſion ſettled upon him.

have ſome Compenſation, by an honourable Penſion of 3000 *l. per Annum* out of the Poſt-Office.

Her Majeſty's Gratitude did not ſtop here, ſeeing ſhe was pleas'd in *May* 1708. to confer new Honours upon him, by creating him a Peer of *Great-Britain*, the firſt that was made, by the Title of Baron of *Rippon*, and Marquis of *Beverly* in the County of *York*, and Duke of *Dover* in *Kent*; which Titles of *Great-Britain* were to deſcend to his ſecond Son, the Earl of *Salway*, Viſcount *Tibers*, &c.

Made D. of Dover, 1708.

The Queen, continuing her Royal Favour to his Grace, was pleas'd in *February* 1709. to declare in Council, That the Publick Buſineſs increaſing, ſhe had thought fit to appoint a third Secretary of State of *Great-Britain*; but that her Majeſty, nevertheleſs, intended to continue the Foreign Affairs for the preſent, in the Courſe of Diſpatch they were then in: And ſo the Duke of *Queensberry* and *Dover* was thereupon ſworn into that Office. Being thus fix'd in the Favour of his Prince, and in a moſt honourable Poſt in the Government, he was ſoon viſited with a Turn of Providence, which ſhews that no earthly Felicity is firm and laſting; Death taking away from him, on the 2d Day of *October*, his moſt excellent Lady, after a long Sickneſs. She was univerſally lamented, being indeed a Lady, who for Conſtancy of Mind, Evenneſs of Temper, Solidity of Judgment, and an unaffected Piety, left a moſt ſhining Character, as well as Example to Poſterity; and whoſe Conduct, as a Wife, a Mother, a Miſtreſs, and in all other Conditions of Life, render'd her Loſs a laſting Grief to her Relations; but in a more eſpecial Manner to the Duke her Husband, who not ſurviving her two Years, gave himſelf way to Fate on the 6th of *July* 1711.

Made 3d Secretary of State of Great Britain,

The Dutcheſs's Death and Character.

His Death

The

The Duke of *Queensberry*'s Character being eaſily to be collected from what has already been ſaid, there remains nothing more to be obſerv'd of him; but that having taken to Wife, on the firſt of *December* 1685. the Lady *Mary Boyle*, ſecond Daughter of *Charles* Lord *Clifford*, of *Lanesborough*, eldeſt Son of *Richard*, Earl of *Burlington* and *Cork*, by the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter of *William*, Duke of *Somerſet*; he had by her Four Sons and Five Daughters: The eldeſt Son *William*, was born at *Edinburg* on the 18th of *May* 1696. and dy'd ſeven Months after; the ſecond Son *James*; in his Father's Life-time ſtill'd Earl of *Drumlangrig*, and now Duke of *Queensberry*, born at *London*, *November* 12th, 1697. the third *Charles*, born at *Edinburg*, *November* 24. 1698. was, in 1707. for the great Services of his Father and Anceſtors, created Earl of *Solloway*, &c. and in his Father's Life-time bore the Title of Marquis of *Beverley*, and is now Duke of *Dover*, as aforeſaid; the fourth Son is *George*, born at *London*, *February* 20. 1701. *Iſabella*, the Duke's eldeſt Daughter, was born at *London*, on the 4th of *December* 1688. and dy'd at *Edenburg*. His Marriage and Iſſue.

The preſent Duke of *Douglaſs*, whoſe eldeſt Son bears the Title of Earl of *Angus*, is the chief or top Branch of this Family: The laſt Duke of *Hamilton* was an eldeſt Son of this Family, by a ſecond Marriage. The Dukes of *Queensberry* and *Dover* are *Douglaſſes*, as we have ſhewn at large; and ſo are the Earls of *Morton*, *Forfar*, *Dunbarton*, *March*, and the Lord *Mordington*.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
VERNEY,
Lords *Willoughby* of *Brooke*,

Humbly Inſcrib'd to the Right Honourable

George Lord *Willoughby* of *Brooke*.

IT'S evident from ſeveral Inſtances in Hiſtory, as well as honourable Alliances with the Nobility, that the Family of *Verney* has been in very good Eſteem for ſeveral Ages in the County of *Warwick*; being ſeated at a place anciently call'd *Compton-Murdak*, in the ſaid County; the principal of which, to be mention'd, is Sir *Richard Verney*, of the place aforeſaid, who marry'd into the Family of *Grevil*, Lord *Brook*; but the Deſcent, both of the one and the other, will much better appear by the following Genealogy.

1. Sir

1. Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight of the Garter, ſummon'd in Parliament by the Title of Lord *Broke*, 7 *H.* 7. dy'd 18 *H.* 7. = *Blanch*, Daughter and Coheir of *Champernon*.

Sir *Robert Willughby*, Kt. the Second Lord *Broke*, Son and Heir, dy'd *Anno* 13 *H.* 8. = *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Coheir of Sir *Richard Beauchamp*, Knight, Lord *Beauchamp* of *Powick*.

Edward Willughby, Eſq; eldeſt Son, dy'd in the Life-time of his Father. = *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Richard Nevill*, Lord *Latimer*.

1

2. *Elizabeth*, ſole ſurviving Heir to her Grand-father, Marry'd to Sir *Foulk Greville*, Knight; ſhe dy'd *Anno* 6 *Eliz.* =

2

3

Blanch, Wife of Sir *Francis Dawtrey*, Kt. ſhe dy'd without Iſſue.

3. Sir *Foulk Greville*, Knight, Son Heir of *Elizabeth*, dy'd *Anno* 4 *Jac.*

4. Sir *Foulk Greville*, Knight, Son and Heir, created Lord *Brooke* of *Beauchamps-Court*, by Patent, 18 *Jac.* 1. with Remainder to *Robert Greville*, his Couſin, and to his Heirs Male. The ſaid *Foulk* dy'd unmarry'd, 4 *Car* 1.

1

6. *Grevile Verney*, Eſq; Son and Heir, dy'd *Anno* 1648. = *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *Thomas*, Viſcount *Wenman*.

2

Sir *Richard Verney*, Knight, ſecond Son, Claimant, *Anno* 1696.

Sir *Grevile Verney*, Kt. only Child, dy'd *Anno* 1668. = Lady *Diana*, eldeſt Daughter of *William* Earl of *Bedford*.

William Verney, Eſquire, only Child, dy'd unmarry'd, *Aug.* 23. 1683.

Obſervations on the foregoing Pedegree.

1. THE Barony of *Broke* is a Barony in Fee, taking its original by Writ of Summons, *Anno* 7. *H.* 7. The firſt Perſon ſummoned being Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight of the Garter; to whom ſucceeded Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight, his Son and Heir, the ſecond Lord *Broke*, who was ſummoned to Parliament by the ſame Title, *tempore H.* 8. and ſate accordingly: By reaſon whereof the ſaid Honour or Barony of *Broke* is deſcendable to the Heirs General, and conſequently to Sir *Richard Verney*, Knight.

2. *Elizabeth* Lady *Grevile*, Wife of Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, was (after the Death of his Siſters *Anne* and *Blanch* without Iſſue) the ſole ſurviving Heir to her Grandfather, Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight, the ſecond Lord *Broke*, *viz.* eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to *Edward Willughby*, Eſquire, her Father, who being Son and Heir apparent to the ſaid Sir *Robert Willughby*, Knight, the ſecond Lord *Broke*, dy'd in his Father's Life-time without Iſſue-Male.

3. Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, Son and Heir of the ſaid *Elizabeth* Lady *Grevile*, was, after the Death of his Mother, the Right Lineal Heir to the ſaid Barony of *Broke*.

4. Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, Son and Heir of the ſaid Sir *Foulk* (and Grandſon and Heir to the firſt-mentioned Sir *Foulk Grevile* and *Elizabeth* his Wife) was, after the Death of his Father, the Right Lineal Heir to the ſaid Barony, but dy'd unmarried, *Anno* 4 *Car.* 1.

5. Sir *Grevile Verney*, Knight, Son and Heir of Sir *Richard Verney*, Knight, and Dame *Margaret* his Wife, ſole Siſter and Heir to the laſt-mentioned Sir *Foulk Grevile*, Knight, was (after

ter the Death of his Mother) the Right Lineal Heir to the ſaid Barony.

6. The Iſſue of *Grevile Verney*, Eſquire, Son and Heir of the ſaid Sir *Grevile*, being extinct, Sir *Richard Verney*, Knight, now living, ſecond Son of the ſaid Sir *Grevile*, is thereby become the Right Lineal Heir to the ſaid Barony of *Broke*.

But whereas Sir Foulk Grevile, *Knight, who dy'd unmarried,* Anno 4 Car. 1. *was created* Lord *BROOK*, Baron of *Beauchamps-Court*, to him and the Heirs-Male of his Body, with Remainder to his Couſin *Robert Grevile*, Eſq; and the Heirs-Male of his Body, *by Patent*, 18 Jac. 1. *in Favour to the Surname and Family of* Grevile, *yet was he truly and rightfully alſo entituled to the foreſaid Barony of* BROKE, *in Fee; By reaſon whereof, as the ſaid Title and Dignity of Lord* Brook, *Baron of* Beauchamps-Court *came to the ſaid* Robert Grevile, *Eſquire, and as a diſtinct Title now reſteth in the late Lord* Brook, *Son of the ſaid* Robert Grevile, *by virtue of the ſaid Remainder. So the foreſaid Baron of* BROKE *in Fee, deſcended to the forementioned* Margaret *Lady* Verney, *Siſter and ſole Heir to the ſaid* Foulk *Lord* Brook, *and now reſteth in Sir* Richard Verney, *Knight, her Grandſon, as being the True Lineal and only Rightful Heir to the firſt-mentioned Sir* Robert Willughby, *Knight, Lord* BROKE.

The Caſe ſtanding
Verney laid a Claim to
Parliament, and after
allowed him upon the
day of *February* 1695.
III. who accordingly
ment, in Right of De cent on

bruary following, and took Place as the Ancient Barons of *Brook*.

His Marriages and Iſſue.

This Sir *Richard Verney*, Lord *Willoughby*, had marry'd two Wives; firſt *Mary*, Daughter of Sir *John Prettyman*, of *Lodington*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, by whom he had Iſſue three Sons and one Daughter, *viz. John*, a Counſellor at Law, by whoſe particular foreſight, the Pretenſions to the Barony of *Brooke* were firſt reviv'd, who marry'd *Chriſtian*, the Daughter of - - - - *Bretton* of *Norton*, in the County of *Northampton*, by whom he had Iſſue two Sons, *John* and *Grevill*, both deceas'd, as are alſo the Father and Mother.

Dr. Verney.

The Honourable and Reverend *George Verney*, D. D. ſecond Son, Prebendary of *Windſor*, and Chaplain to her Majeſty, marry'd *Margaret*, the Daughter and Heir of *John Heth*, of *Brayſtede* in the County of *Kent*, alſo Heir by her Mother to Sir *John Mennes*, Kt. and by her Grand-mother to the Earl of *Carrick*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by whom he had Iſſue, three Sons and a Daughter, *viz. Thomas*, marry'd *Eleanor* the youngeſt Daughter of *Thomas* Lord *Leigh* of *Stonely*, who dy'd in 1710. and left no Children.; *Richard*, *John*, and *Margaret*. *Thomas*, third Son of *Richard* Lord *Willoughby*, dy'd a Merchant in *Portugal*; *Mary*, only Daughter, marry'd *Samuel Davenport* of *Calvely*, in the County of *Cheſter*, Eſq;

Richard, Lord *Willoughby*'s ſecond Wife was *Mary*, Daughter of *Thomas Dove*, Eſq; of the County of *Northampton*, by whom he hath had Iſſue one Son, *Richard*, ſince deceas'd, and *Diana*, a Daughter, marry'd to Sir *Charles Shuckburgh* of *Shuckburgh*, in the County of *Northampton*.

Ld. Willoughby's Death.

This Noble Lord liv'd far beyond the common Age of Man, for he was born *January* 28. 1621. and dy'd *July* 18. 1711. being about Ninety Years

Years of Age. Many Changes his Lordſhip had ſeen, if you conſider the ſeveral Governments he had liv'd under: For being born in the Reign of King *James* I. he ſurviv'd not only the Uſurpation that enſu'd, but Five Princes his Deſcendants and Succeſſors in the Throne, and dy'd during the Adminiſtration of a Sixth, our Gracious Sovereign Queen *Anne*.

His Corps was bury'd in his own Chappel, at *Compton-Verney* in *Warwickſhire*, in a Vault there built for himſelf and Family; and there is a Monument to be erected for him. *His Funeral.*

MEMOIRS

OF THE

HOUSE

OF

Naſſau Dietz or *Naſſau Frieſland.*

THIS Family being a Collateral Branch only of the Illuſtrious Houſe of *Naſſau*, we ſhall look no farther than to the 16th Century, and obſerve that *William*, Count of *Naſſau*, who became Prince of *Orange* by the will of *Rone*, his Couſin Germain in the Year 1544. and was the great Grandfather of *William* III. late King of *England*, had a Brother, whoſe Name was *John*, who enjoying Poſſeſſions in *Germany*, had frequently aſſiſted the Prince his Brother, both with his Money and Counſel, whilſt he was Governor of *Guelderland*; where he acquired the Honour of being reputed the

Count John Naſſau.

first

firſt Adviſer, and Promoter of the Union of *Utrecht*: This Prince his eldeſt Son, whoſe name was *William*, at the time of his Death, which hapned in 1606. was Governor or Stadtholder of *Frieſland*: It ſeems this *William* left no Iſſue: So that *John*, the Son of *John* Count of *Naſſau*, became the Founder of the firſt Branch, of this Family, known by the name of *Naſſau Siegen*; his Brother *George* of the next Branch called *Naſſau Dillenburgh*, and *Erneſt Caſimir* the head of the line of *Dietz Naſſau*, ſince better known by the Title of *Naſſau Frieſland*.

Erneſt Caſimir.

This Prince *Erneſt Caſimir*, having performed many ſignal Services for his County, was in the Year 1632. detatched by the Prince of *Orange*, with Six Thouſand Men to reduce *Stralen* and *Ruremond*, under the Obedience of the States-General: The firſt ſurrendred to him without the leaſt Reſiſtance; but the laſt being an Epiſcopal See, ſeated upon the Confluence of the *Roer* and the *Maeſe*, he was forced to Erect Batteries againſt it: Here it was the brave Count was Slain with a Musket-Ball.

Henry Caſimir *made hereditary Stadtholder of Frieſland, &c.* 1632.

His Death did not a little allay the Satisfaction of the States in the Succeſs their Arms, had by the reduction of that Place; however to make his Family all the Reparation they could; they generouſly declared his Son, Count *Henry Caſimir*, Hereditary Statholder of *Frieſland*, *Groningen*, *Omeland* and *Drent*: The Count on his part was never wanting to ſhew his Gratitude to the States, for ſo ſignal a Favour; he more particularly ſhew'd his Diligence, Courage and Activity at the Seige of *Breda*, which place, by the order of the Prince of *Orange*, he inveſted on the 23d of *July* in 1636. and its Siege was carryed on with ſo much good Succeſs, notwithſtanding the many Diverſions of the Enemy, that it was Surrendred on the 8th of *October* following: In *Auguſt* that Year, he inveſted *Gueldres*

Gueldres by the Prince's Order, who beſieged the place in form; but the Cardinal *Infanta* having drawn 17900 Men together; and being joyn'd by the Imperial General *Lamboy*, (who was on his March towards *Artois*,) they advanced to the River *Nicoſen*, with a deſign to Attack Count *Henry*'s Quarters; who finding himſelf not ſtrong enough to Cope with their whole Army, retreated to *Hartfield*, and thence in the Night to the Quarters of the Prince of *Orange*: But being miſlead by his Guides, they fell upon his Rear in the Marſhes, where being forced to Engage at a great diſadvantage, yet he very bravely made good his Retreat, with the loſs only of Six Pieces of Cannon, and ſome few of his Men ſlain; however it obliged the Prince of *Orange* to raiſe the Siege. The *French* having for ſome time ſided with the *Dutch* againſt the *Spaniards*, the Prince of *Orange* in Conjunction with ſome *French* Troops in 1640, formed the Siege of *Hulſt*: Now Fort *Naſſau* within a Mile of the Town, being ſoon taken by the *French* under *Hauterive*, and the lines of Circumvallation brought to Perfection; the Prince Commanded Fort St. *Anne*, to be likewiſe Attack'd with the utmoſt Vigour: But *Sfonderato* having drawn together a ſtrong Body of Troops, and advancing to its Relief, the *Dutch* Horſe put the *Spaniſh* Cavalry to the Rout; but the Foot Commanded by *Suavedra* ſtood ſo firmly to it, that they gave their Horſe time to Rally, and at laſt obliged the *Dutch* to Retreat into their Lines, with the loſs of many brave Officers; among theſe was our Count *Henry Caſimir*, or *Erneſt*, as others called him; who being Cut off in this manner in the flower of his Age, his loſs was accounted an over Ballance for the 12000 Men the *Spaniards* had Killed on their Side.

Slain at Hulſt, 1640.

Count

Count *Henry* of *Naſſau* dying without Iſſue, he was ſucceeded in the Government of *Frieſland* by his Brother Count *William Frederick*; but ſo it was order'd, for what reaſon it does not appear, that thoſe of *Groningen*, *Omeland* and *Trent* were put into the Hands of the Prince of *Orange*: Notwithſtanding which, the Count was ready, upon all Occaſions, to promote the Service and Glory of his Country; and having, by the Prince of *Orange*'s Order, in 1645, inveſted *Hulſt*, he was very active in the Proſecution of that Siege, till the Place ſubmitted to his Highneſs. The Peace of *Weſtphalia*, which was happily concluded, after ſo many bloody Wars, almoſt all *Europe* over, in the Year 1648, among others, put an end to the Controverſie between the *Spaniards* and the States-General of the United Provinces, by vertue of which the former acknowledg'd the other for a Free and Sovereign State; ſo that this Prince, and others of that great Family, all the Branches whereof were made Princes of the Empire, in 1654, having no opportunity of ſignalizing themſelves by Arms, we hear no more of Moment concerning him, to the time of his Death, which happen'd *October* 13, 1664. William Frederick.

He was ſucceeded in his Dignities by his Son *Henry Caſimir*, who was born in the Year 1657, a very Brave and Magnificent Prince, who engag'd early in the Service of his Country. Having lived to the Age of about twenty ſeven, and knowing it a Duty incumbent upon him, to raiſe Heirs to his Family, he married, in 1684, *Henrica Amalia*, Daughter to *John George* II. Prince of *Anhalt-Deſſau*. Henry Caſimir. *Marries.*

The War of 1688 coming on apace, the Prince having a General Command in the Armies of the States, he was very warmly engag'd, and gave ſignal Proofs of his Conduct and Valour at the Battle of *Fleurus*, in 1690, where his Highneſs, *In the Battle of* Fleurus.

Highneſs, together with the Lieutenant Generals *d'Alva* and *Webbenum*, had the Charge of the left Wing and the main Battle. All the Efforts he could do, could not withſtand the ſuperiour Forces of the Enemy; however, he came off with ſome Wounds, and the loſs of a great part of his own Regiment, which fought like Lyons, as indeed did all the *Dutch* Foot, in the whole courſe of the Battle.

Miſunderſtanding between him and K. William

However the Matter came about, there aroſe a great Miſunderſtanding between this Prince, and the head of his Family, *William* III. King of *Great Britain*; the *Dutch* would always have it, that the King never heartily lov'd him, from his Youth upwards. It's certain, that the Prince had, for a long time, been ambitious of being made Velt Mareſchal of the Armies of the States; and that his Diſappointment was ſo much the greater, when he found that great Command, by the prevailing Intereſt of the King of *England*, Conferr'd upon a Stranger, who was the Duke of *Holſtein-Ploen*, in 1694; and the main Inducement, it was thought, his Majeſty had in that Matter, was, that Duke's bringing two Regiments of his own Subjects into the Field along with him.

K. William leaves his Eſtate to his Son, 1695.

But how diſſatisfied ſoever the King might be with the Prince, he was not ſo with his Family; for, after his Majeſty had gloriouſly gone thro' with the Siege of *Namur*, in 1695, he, ſoon after his return to the *Hague*, thought fit, in Conſideration of the uncertainty of Human Life, to make his laſt Will and Teſtament, and poſtponing his neareſt Kinſman of the Female ſide, the Elector of *Brandenburg*, he ſettled his Eſtate on the Prince's Son, in theſe Words, *We declare, that we have named and appointed, as by theſe Preſents we do name and appoint our Coſin, the Prince* Friſon *of* Naſſau, *eldeſt Son of Prince* Caſimir *of* Naſſau, *at preſent Stadtholder of*

of Frieſland, *our ſole and univerſal Heir of all our Eſtates, as well Feodal as Allodial, which we ſhall leave at the time of our Death, reſerving to our ſelves to appoint him ſuch Guardians as we ſhall hereafter think fit.*

The Guardians, or Executors of the King's Will, were the States-General of the *United Provinces*, who for ſome Years after were as ignorant of any ſuch Will, as the Stadtholder of *Frieſland* was, in whoſe Son's favour it was made; and ſo this Prince continued to be to the day of his Death, which happen'd at *Leewaerden*, about the end of *March* 1696, leaving one Son and ſix Daughters. *His Death, 1696.*

It will not be competent with our Deſign to enter upon all the particular Diſputes that interven'd between the young Prince *John William Caſimir* (who was about eight Years old when his Father died) and the King of *Pruſſia*, upon the Deceaſe of the King of *England*, on the 8th of *March*, 1701-2. The Prince was under Age at the time of his Majeſty's death. The States-General conſidering the unhappy Circumſtances of entring upon a new War now againſt the united Powers of *France* and *Spain*, as it were, under the Direction of one Head, and That by the Concurrent Opinion of the generality of Mankind, the wiſeſt in *Chriſtendom*; and well knowing how neceſſary his *Pruſſian* Majeſty's Friendſhip would be to them in ſuch a tickliſh Conjuncture, inſtead of taking upon them directly to execute the King's Will, wiſely acted the part of Mediators, rather than Executors, between his Majeſty and the Princeſs Dowager of *Feieſland*, the young Princes Mother, who, during his Minority, took the Adminiſtration of his Affairs upon her; however, the Court of *Holland* having proceeded ſo far as to publiſh a Mandate, about the beginning of *March* 1703, ſo far in favour of the *John William Caſimir.* *Conteſt between him and the K. of Pruſſia, about K. William's Eſtate.*

the Prince, as to impower his Mother, on his behalf, to take Poſſeſſion of the Houſe and old Court at the *Hague*, and requiring the King of *Pruſſia*, to remove and take away, at his own proper Coſt and Charges, all Obſtacles and Impediments made to the Party impetrant in the ſaid Poſſeſſion, as made unadvis'dly and unjuſtly, and forbidding him to do ſo any more. The Court alſo order'd the King or ſome Perſon with full Power from him, to appear before them on the 30th of *April* following, to give Reaſon, Hear Demand and Concluſion; and likewiſe the Supplication of a proviſional Poſſeſſion and Immiſſion, ſuch as the Party impetrant at the Day appointed ſhould think fit to take, to anſwer to it.

K. offended with the States.

This Mandate offended the King of *Pruſſia* to that degree, that his Miniſter reſiding at the *Hague*, complained of the Injury done to his Claim of the ſame Inheritance in two Memorials, one preſented to the States-General, and the other to the States of the Province of *Holland*; and not reſting here; the King himſelf wrote a Letter to the States-General, ſetting forth at large his Reſentment of the Mandate, and demanding Reparation for it.

Prince made Lt. General of Foot.

The States thought fit to temporize very artfully in this Affair, and made ſome Conceſſions to the King, which gave preſent Satisfaction. In the mean while their High Mightineſſes having made ſome Promotion of General Officers, in 1704, and the States of *Friſland* and *Groningen* inſiſting, that they ſhould make the young Prince a Lieutenant-General of Foot; they, in ſome time, gave their Conſent to it.

Some time after, the Dutcheſs of *Nemours* departing this Life, a great Competition aroſe about the Succeſſion of the Principality of *Neufchatel* and *Valangin*; it's not to be doubted but

but the Prince of *Frieſland*, as Heir to King *William*, had his Pretenſions to them: But not thinking it adviſable to preſs a thing wherein he was not very likely to ſucceed, and the Allies in general eſpouſing the Pretenſions of the King of *Pruſſia*; the Principality, notwithſtanding all the Bouncings made on the part of *France*, was adjudg'd to him, and of which he has ever ſince had the peaceable Poſſeſſion.

His Bravery at Audenard.

What Sentiments ſoever the young Prince had, as to the aggrandizing of his Fortune from King *William*'s Eſtate; it's certain none of his Family were ever more ambitious of Military Glory than him: He ſignalized his Courage upon every occaſion that offered it ſelf, did excellent Service at the Battle of *Audenard*, in 1708, wherein finding a Body of the *French* Army had retir'd and ſhelter'd themſelves under the Coverture of Hedges between *Broan* and *Lede*, towards their main Body, where the Fire was very hot; the Prince, with Count *Oxenſtern*, and four Brigades of Infantry, advanced thither, and charging the Enemy in flank, did not a little contribute to the Victory.

Letter to the States about taking the Counterſcarp of Liſle.

The Prince was ſo well beloved in the Army, and generally in the United Provinces, that tho' the Controverſie of the Succeſſion of King *William* was as far from being decided as ever, yet he was commonly ſtyl'd Prince of *Orange*, and as ſuch we find him one of the Generals of Foot, commanding under Prince *Eugene*, at the famous Siege of *Liſle*, the Particulars of which are not to be entred upon: But the Beſiegers having made themſelves Maſters of the Counterſcarp by the 7th of *September*, the Prince notified the ſame to the States by a Letter, wherein he acquainted them, that the Attack was made with ſo much Order and Courage on the part of the Officers and Soldiers, that the

Counterſcarp

Counterſcarp was taken in a ſhort time; tho' defended by two hundred of each Regiment in the Garriſon, and they lodged themſelves on the Cover'd Way: But he adds withal, that the Enemy made ſuch a terrible Fire from their Out-works, with their Cannon, Mortars and ſmall Arms, and ſprung three Mines in the Cover'd Way, that the Beſieged loſt many Men.

The Allies having ſometime after, with vaſt Difficulties and Loſſes, made themſelves Maſters of the Town of *Liſle*, then proceeded undauntedly, and without regard to the advanc'd Seaſon of the Year, to attack the Cittadel, which made ſo obſtinate a Defence that it held out to the Month of *December*. The Prince, all this while, was indefatigable in his Duty, and, after ſo much Toil and Hazard, glad to impart to the States the important News of perfecting ſuch a Conqueſt, which he did by a Letter he ſent to the *Hague*, by Monſieur *Van Thilau*, with theſe Particulars; that all the Lodgments before the Citadel having been joined, and things ready to make Deſcents into the Cover'd Way, and to finiſh the Batteries on the Left, in order to batter in Breach; the Enemy beat a Parley on the 8th, and the Capitulation being ſoon concluded; he then mention'd the Importance of that new Conqueſt in ſuch a Seaſon, without firing one Cannon-ſhot, and with the loſs of but very few Men. He begg'd the continuance of the Almighty's Bleſſing on their Arms; and, that after a Series of ſuch happy and glorious Succeſſes, a firm and laſting Peace might be concluded, and that the Luſtre and Glory to which that State had arrived, under the Wiſe Government of their High Mightineſſes, might be long preſerved.

His Letter to the States about the ſurrender of the Cittadel of Liſle.

This

This Prince had a ſhare of Glory beyond his Years and Expectation, at the famous Battle of *Blaregnies*: Count *Tilly*, in his Letter to the States-General ſays, the Fire was very violent, and particularly at the Attack of the Infantry of the States, who ſuffer'd much becauſe of the double Intrenchments on that ſide, ſo that it was impoſſible to carry them; notwithſtanding the good Conduct and Bravery of the Prince of *Naſſau*, and the vigour of the Officers and Soldiers, who might all be ſaid to have diſtinguiſhed themſelves, the laſt Battalions who ſupported, advancing with the ſame Courage as thoſe who had ſuffered firſt. Commiſſary *Flertman*'s Account of his Highneſs's Conduct on this moſt Memorable Occaſion to the States, was this; that the Left Wing, where were the *Dutch* Infantry, commanded by the Prince of *Orange* and Baron *Fagel*, attacked the Enemies Right Wing, that the fight was deſperate; but their Men drove the Enemy from off their advantageous Ground into their Intrenchment, taking all their Colours. That coming up to their Intrenchment, they ſaw the Enemy were ſeconded by many freſh Troops; notwithſtanding which, their Men attacked them with very great Bravery, and would not give Ground; that the Prince of *Orange*'s Adjutant was wounded, and that the Prince himſelf had two Horſes kill'd under him. This was exceeding Brave! but ſome Relations of this Battle have carried the Prince's Courage and Magnanimity much further; who, when he found the Troops, after almoſt the incredible Efforts they made to drive the Enemy from their Faſtneſſes, began to give Ground, he took one of the Colours in His Hand, and advancing ſeveral Paces towards the Enemy, called to the Soldiers to follow him, and ſtand to their Colours; upon which

His Conduct and Bravery at the Battel of Blaregnies.

they reſum'd freſh Courage, and renew'd their Attack.

Some time after this, the Prince well weighing the Circumſtances of his Family, and that himſelf was the only Heir Male, that was left of the *Dietz*-Branch of the moſt Illuſtrious Houſe of *Naſſau*, he thought it a debt incumbent upon him, to raiſe Heirs for them; and therefore having pitched upon the Houſe of *Heſs-Caſſel*, as one of the Nobleſt and Worthieſt in all *Germany*, and moſt proper upon the Account of Religion and otherwiſe, to make an Allyance with, he Contracted Matrimony with one of the Daughters of that brave *Landgrave* of the Country. Nevertheleſs his Highneſs was no ways negligent of the ſervice of his Country, and the Generaliſſimos of the Field, in 1710. having pitch'd upon the Siege of *Doway*, as an Enterprize fit to be undertaken, the Prince of *Anhalt-Deſſau*, Commander in chief of the *Pruſſian* Troops, and our Prince of *Naſſau Frieſland*, both Generals of the Foot, with Four Lieutenant-Generals under them, Eight Major Generals and as many Brigadiers were appointed to carry on that Siege. Both the Place and Garriſon were very ſtrong; ſo that the Works were frequently interrupted as well by Sallies from within, as the Motions of the Enemies Grand Army without, as if they intended to Hazzard a Battle to Relieve the Town: In ſo much that the Prince of *Naſſau*, was with Twenty Battallions order'd from the Siege, as well as Twelve others from the Intrenchments between *Pechy* and *Fierin*, to joyn the main Army of the Allies under the Duke of *Marlborough* and Prince *Eugene*; who upon viewing the Countenance of the Enemy, ſoon found they had no real diſpoſition to an Engagement, and ſo the Prince with his Troops was ſent back to the Siege; after which the place ſoon Capitulated and Surrendred.

Marries the Landgrave of Heſs Caſſel's Daughter.

Commands at the Siege of Doway.

It

It would have looked too much like Partiality in the Commanders in chief, to have put his Highneſs upon the Management and Hazzard of the next Siege they formed, which was that of *Bethune*, where the *Saxon* General *Schuylemburg* Commanded at one of the Attacks, as Baron *Fagel* did at the other: But this Work was no ſooner over; than the Prince the very ſame Campaign, was appointed to Command in chief, at the Siege of St. *Venant* with Twenty Battallions, Two Lieutenant-Generals, Four Major-Generals, and as many Brigadiers under him: His Highneſs made his Diſpoſitions ſo well, and carry'd the Siege on with ſo much Vigour and Succeſs, that that Garriſon, in 13 days after opening the Trenches, beat the *Chamade*; and even then the beſt Terms that would be granted them, was to march out only with Arms and Baggage, and other Marks of Honour, but no Cannon; and to be conducted to *Arras*; for which indifferent Defence, the Governor at his Arrival at *Verſailles* was committed to the *Baſtile*.

Commands the Siege of St. Venant.

The Prince ſome time before this being arrived at full Age; the States-General uſed all their Dexterity, to accommodate matters between him and his *Pruſſian* Majeſty: Some things they brought both Parties to Acquieſce in, while they could not by any means, bring them to relinquiſh their Pretentions on either ſide to others: And in this undecided State, things ſtood till after the opening of the Campaign in 1711. where the Prince appearing in his uſual Poſt; his *Pruſſian* Majeſty in the mean time came to the *Hague*, with a purpoſe, if poſſible, to have the Affair in Controverſy about King *William*'s Eſtate finally decided: In order to which the States having Wrote to the Prince to come thither, his Highneſs

He is drown'd at Moordyke. accordingly having left the Army, and being oblig'd to Ferry over the *Amer*, as well through the Fatigue of his Journey, as by reaſon of the Rain, which fell in great Abundance; he choſe to continue in his Coach, together with Mouſieur *Hilken*, Maſter of the Horſe to the Prince, and Collonel of his Guards; but by that time they were got within a ſmall Diſtance of the oppoſite Shore, a ſudden and Tempeſtuous Guſt of Wind aroſe, with which and the Diſturbance of the Water occaſioned by it, the Horſes were ſo frightned, that they immediately leap'd over Board, and overſet the Veſſel, and dragg'd the Coach, with thoſe in it, into the *Amer*. The Prince and Collonel *Hilken* were both drown'd. The Prince's Loſs was univerſally lamented; he left behind him one Daughter, and his Princeſs big with Child. She was then at *Loo*, whither a Gentleman was ſent with the melancholy News of the Prince's Diſaſter.

His Body was found on the 22d of *Auguſt* near *Moordyke*, by two Fiſhermen of *Willemſtadt*, brought to *Dort*, and thence carried by the way of *Amſterdam* to *Leewarden*; but not bury'd till *February* or *March* following.

Prince of Frieſland *Born*, 31. The Prince left as above ſaid his Princeſs big with Child; but on the 31ſt of the ſame Month, the Princeſs of *Naſſau* was happily brought to Bed of a Prince, to the univerſal joy of all the Provinces, who owing their Liberties to the Illuſtrious Houſe of *Naſſau*, were over-joy'd to ſee one of the Branches of their Deliverers, whom they thought to be extinct, revive in this young Prince, who by a Common Fate with the great *William* III. was Poſthumous, and may he Run as Glorious a Courſe as that Hero did:

did: The States were his Godfathers, and he was baptiz'd on the 10th of *September*, by the name of *William Charles Henry Friſo*: It was ſaid his Mother would give him the Motto of the Invincible Prince *Maurice*: *Tandem fit ſurculus Arbor.*

About the ſame time the States-General made the following proviſional Determination of the Matters in diſpute between the King of *Pruſſia* and the late Prince of *Naſſau*. *The Proviſional Determination of the Matter in Debate between the King of Pruſſia and the late Prince of Naſſau.*

1. That to give ſome proviſional Satisfaction to both Parties, it had been judged convenient to deliver up to the King of *Pruſſia* certain Lands ſituate in the Province of *Holland*, with the Conſent of the States of that Province, which Lands did formerly belong to Prince *Frederick Henry*, his Majeſty's Grandfather.

2. That this ſhould be done without examining into the Rights of the Heirs of the late Prince of *Naſſau*, and without Regard to the Legality of their Claims.

3. That as thoſe Lands are not worth 50000 Livers *per Annum*, a Surpluſage ſhall be allowed to the King of *Pruſſia* to make it up that Sum, including 10000 Livers which the Council of *Domains* paid him for keeping *Honſtardyke*.

4. That the Princeſs *Dowager* of *Naſſau* ſhall have 150000 Livres *per Annum*, but not be put in Poſſeſſion of any Fund as the King of *Pruſſia* was.

5. That the States reſerve to themſelves the Appropriation of whatſoever ſhall be Convenient as well of the Generality as of every particular Province, in Conſideration of an Equivalent to be agreed upon.

6. That the King of *Pruſſia* ſhall make Uſe of *Dieren* when there in Perſon, and of

the Furniture, tho' this belongs to the Princeſs *Dowager*. And,

7. That the Princeſs ſhall make Uſe of *Loo* when there in Perſon.

All this proviſionally till further determin'd by Juſtice or Agreement, and nothing determined about the Principality of *Orange* and County of *Meurs*.

MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
VILLIERS,

Humbly inſcrib'd to the Right Honourable

WILLIAM,
Earl of *Jerſey*.

THIS Family, which was originally of *French* Extraction, hath been of great Antiquity in *Leiceſterſhire*, and poſſeſſed a fair Inheritance in thoſe Parts; of which was Sir *George Villiers*, Knight, a Perſon of Eminent Note. who Married twice, firſt *Audrey*, Daughter to *William Saunders* of *Hartington*, in the County of *Northampton*, Eſq; by whom Sir George he *Origin of the Family.*

Marriage and Iſſue. he had two Sons, *viz.* Sir *William Villiers*, Kt. and Baronet, Father of Sir *George Villiers* of *Brokesby*, and Sir *Edward Villiers*, Kt. Alſo two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, married to Sir *John Butler*, of *Hatfield-Woodhall*, in the County of *Hertford*, Kt. and Baronet, afterwards created Lord *Butler*; and *Anne*, to Sir *William Waſhington*. He married to his ſecond Wife, *Mary*, Daughter to *Anthony Beaumont*, a younger Son of *William Beaumont* of *Cole-Orton*, Eſq; by whom he had Iſſue three Sons and one Daughter, *viz.* *John*, created afterwards Viſcount *Purbeck*, whoſe Son *Robert* dying without Iſſue, that Title went no farther: *George*, Duke of *Buckingham*, and *Chriſtopher*, created Earl of *Angleſea*, whoſe Son *Charles* dying without Iſſue, that Title went no farther in this Family.

Sir Edw. Villiers. We are now to return to Sir *Edward Villiers*, ſecond Son by *Audrey* his firſt Wife, to Sir *George Villiers*, and Brother by the half Blood to *George* the Great Duke of *Buckingham*, which Sir *Edward*, was Grandfather of *Edward*, firſt Earl of *Jerſey* of the Family (and was created Viſcount *Grandiſon* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*) by *Edward* his youngeſt Son, who married *Francis* fifth and youngeſt Daughter to *Theophilus*, Earl of *Suffolk*.

This Gentleman having eſpouſed the Royal Cauſe in the Civil War, was, after the Reſtauration, taken into the favour of the Court, being made Knight-Marſhal in the Reigns of King *Charles*, and King *James* II. which is an Officer in the King's Houſe, having Juriſdiction and Cognizance of any Tranſgreſſion within the Royal Palace, and Verge of the Court; as alſo of Contracts made within the ſame Houſe, in which one of the Houſhold is a Party. He was alſo Colonel of the Dutcheſs of *York*'s Regiment, in which his ſecond Son *Henry Villiers*, Governor of *Tinmouth* Caſtle, was a Captain.

Colonel Villiers.

Knight-Marſhal, &c.

tain. King *Charles* II. as a farther Inſtance of his Bounty, and in reward of his Loyalty, was pleaſed to make him a grant of the Royal Houſe and Mannor of *Richmond* in *Surrey*; but whether for ever, or a long term of Years (which is moſt likely) I cannot poſitively determine; the whole being included, except the Grant of the *New Park*: And that Prince having alſo an entire Confidence in the Faithfulneſs, as well as a Juſt Opinion of the Qualifications of the Lady *Francis Villiers* his Wife, for the great Truſt he was about to repoſe in her; he was pleaſed to make her Governeſs of thoſe two excellent Princeſſes, and the Children of the Crown, the Lady *Mary* and the Lady *Anne*, the Duke of *York*'s Daughters; which ſhe diſcharg'd with all the Care and Conduct that could be, in ſo much of their Education as fell to her ſhare.

Has a grant of the Mannor of Richmond

Lady Francis Villiers Governeſs of the Princeſſes Mary and Anne.

As for the Mannor of *Richmond* abovemention'd, King *James* II. upon the Birth of the Pretender, having a mind to have him nurs'd at the old Palace there; he, upon a valuable Conſideration, purchaſed it of Colonel *Villiers*, who was very ready to gratifie his Majeſty's deſire therein, and therefore had not the worſt Bargain for it. Colonel *Villiers*, ſome time after this, giving way to Fate, left by the Lady *Francis* aforeſaid, ſeveral Children, *viz. Edward* and *Henry Villiers*, Sons: He had four Daughters, who were Peereſſes in *Britain* and *Ireland*, *viz.* the Lady *Fitzharding*, the Counteſſes of *Inchequeen*, *Portland* and *Orkney*, alſo another married to the Marqueſs of *Pizzarre*: The Colonel's eldeſt Son, *Edward Villiers*, Eſq; having had noble Education, ſucceeded his Father in the Office of Knight-Marſhal, and received the Honour of Knighthood upon it. The Abdication of King *James* II. and the Advancement of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, opening a way for Sir *Edward*'s further Preferment; he was, in the firſt

He ſells the Mannor of Richmond to King James.

His Death.

Children.

Edward Villiers Knighted.

Made Maſter of the Horſe to Queen Mary.

first Place made Maſter of the Horſe to the Queen; and improving daily in their Majeſties Eſteem, they conferred the Dignity upon him of Baron *Villiers* of *Hoo*, and Viſcount *Villiers* of *Dartford* in the County of *Kent*, by Letters Patent, bearing date the 20th of *March*, 1690. in the third Year of their Reign.

Made Viſcount Villiers.

The Death of his Royal Miſtreſs Queen *Mary*, of Glorious Memory, about the end of the Year 1694, could not but be a Mortification to his Lordſhip, whoſe Place of Maſter of the Horſe ſunk with her Life. Nevertheleſs his Majeſty did not forget to diſpence his Royal Favours to him, and more particularly in *April*, 1697, he was pleaſed to Conſtitute his Lordſhip one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*; his Colleagues being *Henry*, Earl of *Galway*, and *Charles*, Marqueſs of *Winchester*, now Duke of *Bolton*: And much about the ſame time, the King entruſted his Lordſhip with the Negotiations of Peace at *Ryſwick*, he being one of the Plenipotentiaries appointed for that Solemn Affair; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, and Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, Knight, being the other two; ſoon after which he receiv'd the Character of his Majeſty's Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the States-General, and was admitted one of the Privy-Council.

Made one of the Lords Juſtices of Ireland

Plenipotentiary at Ryſwick.

Having finiſhed the great Work of the Peace, (before which he had waited on his Majeſty at *Loo*, to receive his final Inſtructions) his Lordſhip, on the 26th of *September*, went to *Delft*, accompanied by divers *Engliſh* Gentlemen, and with a ſplendid Equipage, to pay the firſt viſit to the *French* Ambaſſadors, as the laſt Comers; who received his Excellency and his Retinue, with a great deal of Honour and Civility; and two Days after the *French* Ambaſſadors return'd their viſit to his Lordſhip in great Ceremony; Monſieur *de Harlay* came firſt alone, and

and then Monſieur *de Crecy* and Monſieur *de Calliere* together.

His Majeſty being highly ſatisfy'd with his Lordſhip's Conduct, was pleas'd in the following Month, as a farther Mark of his Royal Favour, to advance him to the Dignity of Earl of *Jerſey*. *Made Earl of Jerſey.*

This Place having never given a Title of Honour to any before this Noble Lord, the kind Reader will admit of a few Lines, by way of Digreſſion, concerning it. It's an Iſland on the Coaſt of *Normandy*, and formerly part of that Dutchy, but now reputed to be annex'd to the County of *Southampton*; this and *Guernſey* being all that is left to the King's of *England*, of their great Dominions in *France*; from the ſhoars of which it lies about Five Miles to the Weſt, and Thirty from thoſe of *England* to the South: The Inhabitants ſpeak a *Norman* kind of *French*. It contains Twelve Pariſhes, and Two Caſtles, *Montorguil* and *Elizabeth*. This Iſland was one of the laſt that yielded to the Parliament, not without Force, in *October* 1651, after the King's return to *France*, after the Battle of *Worceſter*; which Prince, in remembrance of their Fidelity to him, in his greateſt Diſtreſs, in 1663. ſent them a ſilver Mace, to be born before their chief Magiſtrate. *Digreſſion about the Title of Jerſey.*

But to reſume the Thread of theſe Memoirs; my Lord of *Portland* being the firſt Ambaſſador Extraordinary that his Majeſty ſent into *France* after the Concluſion of the Peace; he was upon his return, in 1698. from that Ambaſſy, ſucceeded by my Lord *Jerſey*, with the Title of Ambaſſador Extraordinary to that Court. He arriv'd at *Paris* about the beginning of *September*, and having notify'd his arrival to the Marquis *de Torcy*, Secretary of State, he receiv'd private Viſits from the Mareſchal *de Lorge*, and other Perſons of the firſt Quality there: He ſoon after had *Ambaſſador Extraordinary in France.*

had his Audience of the King and Princes, and his Royal Maſter King *William* III. being at that time in *Holland*, he made a Journey from *France* thither, to wait upon his Majeſty; and returning from thence to *Paris*, he was recalled from his Ambaſſy in the Spring of the Year 1699. being ſucceeded therein by *Charles* Earl *Mancheſter*.

Made Secretary of State, 1699. It was ſoon after his Arrival in *England*, *viz.* on the 14th of *May* the ſame Year he was made one of his Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State, in the Room of *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, who by reaſon of the ill ſtate of his Health could not Execute that Office: And his Majeſty about the end of that Month going over to *Holland*, his Lordſhip was one of the Eight Lords Juſtices, whom he appointed for the Adminiſtration of the Government, during his Abſence: The Duke of *Shrewsbury* in *October* following, being made Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſties Houſhold, and being not able to hold it any longer than *June* 1700. by reaſon of the ſame Indiſpoſition, the Earl of *Jerſey* was preferred to that great Office, and was alſo one of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, the ſecond time the ſame Year: His Lordſhip alſo together with the Earl of *Portland*, was Conſtituted Plenipotentiary for the ſecond Treaty of Partition: He continued in his Prince's favour to his Death, and upon her preſent Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne, was confirmed in his place of Lord Chamberlain, which he enjoy'd till *April* 1704. when her Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint the Duke of *Kent* to ſucceed him.

Lord Chamberlain.

Diſplaced.

His Lordſhip from hence forward engaged in no Publick Affairs, except Parliamentary ones, as they occurr'd to him, till *July* this Year, when upon the Death of the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, it was pretty generally ſuppoſed, he

he would have ſucceeded him, as Lord Privy-Seal; but Death, on the 26th of *Auguſt* put a ſtop to all his Earthly Preferments. *His Death.*

This noble Lord married *Barbara*, the Daughter of *William Chevins*, Eſq; formerly Cloſet-Keeper to King *Charles*, and King *James* II. by whom he had Iſſue ſurviving two Sons and one Daughter; *William*, Lord *Villiers*, now Earl of *Jerſey*, who married *Judith*, only Daughter to *Frederick Herne*, of the City of *London*, Eſq; having Iſſue by her one Son and one Daughter, *viz.* *William* Lord *Villiers*, aad the Lady *Barbara*; *Henry*, ſecond Son, yet unmarried; and the Lady *Mary*, only Daughter, married 1709, to *Thomas Thynne*, Eſq; of *Old Windſor*, in the County of *Berks*, and Nephew to the Lord Viſcount *Weymouth*, who left her a Widow in 1710, and with Child; and being deliver'd ſoon after of a Son, ſhe is married ſince to *George Granville*, Eſq; now Lord *Landſdown*. *Marriage and Iſſue.*

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF

Mareſchal de *Boufflers*,

DUKE and PEER

OF

FRANCE, &c.

Oufflers is a Family of *Picardy*, a Province in *France*, of very good Repute and great Antiquity, having had Poſſeſſion of the Land of *Boufflers* in *Ponthien*, ſays my Author, without Interruption for theſe Twelve Hundred Years.

Lewis *the Strong.*

Adrian, Lord of *Boufflers*, was the Father of *Lewis Boufflers*, ſirnam'd the *Strong*, Lord of *Boufflers*, born in the Year 1534. and educated with *John* of *Bourbon*, Duke of *Enguien*, Brother to *Anthony*, King of *Navarre*, Father to *Henry* IV. of *France*, to whom he had the Honour of being related. He was call'd *Strong*, becauſe

cauſe of his prodigious Strength, of which, as well as of his wonderful Dexterity, there are Inſtances next to incredible, were it not that they are related by Authors of good Credit; otherwiſe he muſt have paſs'd for a fabulous Hero: The rare Qualities of this Perſon made Men hope for great Exploits from him in the Armies; but Death took him in the Flower of his Age, by a Musket-Ball, at the Attack of *Pont ſur Yonne*, whither he accompany'd the Duke of *Enguien*.

He left Three Brothers, from whom are deſcended the Three Families of *Boufflers*: He was ſucceeded by *Adrian Boufflers*, who ſignaliz'd his Valour upon divers Occaſions, in the Reigns of *Henry* III. and IV. againſt the Leaguers: He was alſo a Perſon of great Learning, and wrote an Hiſtorical Collection, wherein, in Imitation of *Plutarch*, he compares the Modern with the Ancient Hiſtorians.

He was ſucceeded by his Son *Francis*, always deputed by the Nobles of his Province to the Meeting of the States, and who diſtinguiſh'd himſelf at the ſiege of *Cazal* in 1630. He had two Sons, the eldeſt call'd *Francis*, who marrying Madam *Guenegant*, the Daughter of Monſieur *du Pleſſis Guenegant*, Secretary of State, left a Son call'd *Henry*, and dy'd in *February* 1672. Francis Boufflers.

The ſecond Son was *Lovis Francis*, Marquis *de Boufflers*. He was born the 10th of *January*, 1644. and firſt bore Arms, in the Quality of a Cadet, in the Regiment of Guards in the Year 1662. In 1663 and 1664, he went upon the Expedition of *Marſal* and *Gigery*. In 1666, he was made Sub-Lieutenant in the ſame Regiment, and diſtinguiſh'd himſelf the following Year in the Sieges of *Tournay*, *Douay*, *Liſle*, and ſeveral other Places. In 1668, he ſerv'd as Aid-Major in the Regiment of Guards; and upon his Brother's Marriage, having his Fortune paid him, he Lovis Boufflers.

he bought the Royal Regiment of Dragoons in 1669. and began to diſtinguiſh himſelf at the Head of it, in the Battle of St. *Francis*; upon which the Mareſchal *de Turenne*, who ſtudy'd to ſerve all the World, ſpoke ſo much of him to the King, that his Majeſty had a deep Impreſſion of his Character.

Favour'd by Turenne.

Upon the Death of the Count *de Boufflers*, his eldeſt Brother, he had the Office of Lieutenant-General of the Province of the *Iſle of France*, and that of Great-Bailiff of *Beauvais*, which that Count had enjoy'd. He ſerv'd in the War with *Holland* under Monſieur *de Turenne* and the Mareſchal *de Luxembourg*, diſtinguiſh'd himſelf upon ſeveral Occaſions, and among others, at the Battle of *Woerden*, wherein he was wounded; and went into *Germany* about the End of the Year 1673, where he was wounded the next Year in the Battle of *Enſheim*. In 1675. he was made Brigadier of Dragoons, and ſtood the Efforts of the Enemy, at the Head of the Rear-Guard of the Army, when it retir'd upon the Death of the Mareſchal *de Turenne*; and in 1676 ſerv'd in *Germany*, under the Duke of *Luxemburg*.

Made Brigadier of Dragoons.

Having continu'd ſucceſsfully in the Service, till the Death of that great Man, and his good Friend, the Mareſchal *de Turenne*; the Mareſchal *de Crequi*, who ſucceeded the other in the Quality of General, could not endure *Boufflers* at firſt, who ſerv'd under him in 1677. as Major-General, and charg'd him with intermedling officiouſly where he was not deſir'd, and very often without knowing well what he ſaid. He drew this Check upon himſelf, by boaſting of ſome Intelligence he had receiv'd of the Enemy; for the Mareſchal being a proud Man, did not like ſuch Doings, alledging, that they inſinuated an Accuſation againſt him, as if he had not taken a the neceſſary Meaſures to procure as good

Diſobliges Crequi.

good Intelligence as he: Be it as it will, it's certain Monſieur *Bouffiers* at laſt, ſurmounted the General's Diſſatisfaction, and they became ſuch good Friends, that *Crequi* was the firſt that confirm'd to the King, the Character which *Turenne* had given him of *Boufflers*; and that Mareſchal having, in the latter part of his Life, retriev'd the Eclipſe he met with at *Conſarbrick*-Bridge, his Confirmation did *Boufflers* no harm; for the King in reality became his Friend. *Gets into his Favour.*

The Mareſchal in 1678. was preſent in the Actions at *Rhineſfeld*, *Sekingen* and *Offenburg*. He was in 1679. ſent with a Body of Troops into *Dauphine*. And the *French* King, in 1681. having purchas'd *Caſal* of the Duke of *Mantua*, he ſent him to take Poſſeſſion of it, and was made Lieutenant-General the ſame Year. It ſhould have been obſerv'd before, that he was made Colonel-General of Dragoons in 1678. but that the Duke *de Leſdeguieres* had lent him Money to buy that Poſt, perhaps more to diſoblige the Marquis *de Louvois*, than to oblige Monſieur *Boufflers*; for that Miniſter deſign'd that Poſt for Monſieur *Tilladet*, his Couſin-German, tho' all the Army ſaid he was not ſo worthy of it as the other. *Louvois* conſidering his Intereſt at Court, and *Boufflers* the Incapacity to purchaſe that Poſt, he thought he could not fail to procure it for *Tilladet*, eſpecially ſince that Gentleman had the next Poſt to *Boufflers* in the Regiment. *Louvois*'s Deſign was to procure it to *Tilladet*, in order to have it afterwards transferr'd to one of his own Sons; and conſequently he could not be pleas'd with the Duke *de Leſdeguieres* for lending the Money: But the thing was done; and while *Boufflers* continu'd in Suſpence, whether the Marquis was his Friend or his Enemy; that Miniſter at laſt, finding he had the King's Ear, and that his Majeſty look'd upon him as another *Turenne*, not with reference *Made Lieutenant-General, 1681.* *Is at good Terms with Mr. Louvois.*

to his Capacity, which was far ſhort of that General's, but by reaſon of his being diſintereſted like him, and his inviolable Reſpect for his Perſon: That Miniſter, I ſay, upon theſe Conſiderations, dropt the ſpite he had againſt him, and accordingly did not oppoſe his Majeſty's Bounty to him.

In 1682. he march'd with a Body of Troops towards the *Pyrenees*, to oblige the Town of *Fontarabia* to give the King the Satisfaction he demanded. In 1683. he return'd into *Flanders*, where he ſerv'd under the Mareſchal *d'Humieres*.

The *French* King having, contrary to the Peace of *Nimeguen*, and ſcarce with any Pretence of Provocation, form'd the Siege of *Luxemburg* in 1684. and ſoon made himſelf Maſter of that important City, he was pleas'd to make *Bouffers* Governour of the Place; and the Mareſchal *de Crequi* departing this Life ſometime after, whereby the Government of *Lorain*, and the Province of *Sarre* became vacant, the King in 1687. was pleas'd to beſtow that alſo upon him.

Made Governour of Luxemburg, &c.

A new War breaking out in 1688. wherein *France* was the Aggreſſor, *Lewis* XIV. gave Monſieur *Bouffers* the Command of an Army, tho' he was then but Lieutenant-General, and order'd *Rubantel*, a Lieutenant-General, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment of Guards, to receive Orders from him. This diſobliged *Rubantel* the more, becauſe he had been eldeſt Captain in the Regiment, when the other was but Aid-Major, having ſucceeded to his Brother's Company, who was kill'd in the Siege of *Valentiennes*. He would have ſhewn his Reſentment before the Judges, but his Intereſt was not ſufficient there, by reaſon he had refus'd to marry Madam *S. Ponantes*, who was ſince marry'd to one *Verneuill*, Judge of the Court of Requeſts: So that they were not troubled at this his Mortification.

Imbroil'd with Rubantel.

He

In 1688. he commanded in chief the Army in *Germany*, took *Keyſerſlauteren*, *Kruſnach*, *Worms*, *Oppenheym*, reduc'd the whole Palatinate to the King's Obedience, and put a Garriſon into *Mentz*; and the ſame Year his Majeſty honour'd him with the Collar of his Orders. *Commands in Germany, 1688.*

Boufflers his Province in 1689. was to oppoſe the Troops under the Command of the Elector of *Brandenburg*, which being engag'd in the Siege of *Bonne*, the Marquis fell with Fire and Sword into the Electorate of *Treves*, haraſſing and burning all before him; after which, falling upon *Cochem*, a ſmall Town upon the *Moſelle*, where there lay about 1600 Men, he attack'd the Place with great Fury; and tho' very ſtoutly repuls'd for a time, carry'd it by Aſſault, and put moſt of the People to the Sword; after which he retreated unmoleſted. He had the ſame Command the following Campaign, and the Detachment he ſo expeditiouſly ſent to the Duke of *Luxemburg*, did not a little contribute to the Victory obtain'd by that General, in the Plains of *Fleurus*. *Takes Cochem.*

In 1692. he inveſted the Town of *Namur*, oppos'd King *William* who endeavour'd to relieve the Place, diſtinguiſh'd himſelf in the Battle of *Steenkirk*, bombarded *Charleroy*, and retook *Furnes*, which the Allies had fortify'd.

Rubantel ſerv'd under *Boufflers* in theſe Campaigns with much Diſcontent, till the Year 1693. when he met with a greater Mortification than ever, in the Advancement of Monſieur *Boufflers*; whoſe Intereſt grew ſo powerful at Court, that he had not only a Blue Riban, being the Order of St. *Francis*, but was made a Mareſchal of *France*, Governour of *French Flanders*, and Colonel of the Regiment of Guards. This laſt Piece of Honour diſoblig'd *Rubantel* more than any other; for being Lieutenant-Colonel of that Regiment, he was oblig'd to obey his *Made a Mareſchal, &c.*

Orders every Day, whether in Camp or at Court.

The King ſome time after deſigning a Review of that Regiment, *Bouffiers* made his Review firſt, in order to Remedy all Defects: Monſieur *Rubantel*, during this Review, ſate upon Thorns, and as ſoon as the Mareſchal gave Orders, that the Regiment ſhould file off before him, he entred his Coach and poſted to *Paris*, to avoid the neceſſity of ſainting him with Pike in Hand: The Mareſchal hereupon Complain'd of him to the King, not as a Man that was a Coward or unworthy of his Poſt; but becauſe he was ſo ſawcy, that he had all the trouble in the World to make him Receive his Orders.

Mareſchal Complains of Rubantel *to the King.*

Rubantel *Reprimanded.*

The King finding it his Intereſt, to prevent ſuch an occaſion of Scandal in his Army, wherein the meaſures of Subordination muſt always be maintained, ordered *Rubantel* to be reprimanded by the Marqueſs de *Birbeſieux*, Monſieur *Louvois* Son, then dead. This did not make *Rubantel* the Wiſer, for he could not forbear diſcovering an Impatience in being Subject to the Mareſchal upon ſeveral Occaſions; which ſo incenſed the King that he reſolved to take his Commiſſion from him: He diſcovered part of his mind to the Duke of *Rochefoucant*, who told him, *That tho'* Rubantel *was in the wrong, yet if his Majeſty would be pleaſed to Conſider the Caſe, he would find that his Crime as great as it was, did not deſerve ſo ſevere a Puniſhment: That he had been Captain of the Gards Forty Years, and tho' he was bound to give blind obedience, to whatever ſuperior his Majeſty placed over him; yet conſidering it was natural for a Man not to love to ſee himſelf commanded by another, who had been long his Inferior; It was very poſſible for him to depart from his Duty.*

Theſe

Theſe words ſoftned the Kings Humour; but his Majeſty being obliged to put another into *Rubantel*'s place, by reaſon of the ill Conſequences which might enſue upon the failure of an exact Diſcipline in his Regiments, he Commanded the Marqueſs of *Barbeſieux*, to order *Rubantel* to Reſign his Poſt, in favour of Count *Avejeant* an old Captain of the Guards, and Mareſchal de Camp; The Marqueſs having deſivered the King's Orders, told *Rubantel* at the ſame time, *That his Carriage to Mareſchal* Boufflers, *had ſo diſpleaſed his Majeſty, that he would never have done any thing for him, if the Mareſchal had not interceded in his Behalf; that upon his Interceſſion his Majeſty beſtowed upon him the Government of* Baratu-*Fort, with a Penſion of Four Thouſand Livres, and that it behoved him to return Thanks to the Mareſchal upon that Account.*

Rubantel Commanded to Reſign.

Rubantel conſidering that a great many of his Juniors, had ſome of them Governments conferred upon them long before, and others more Conſiderable Poſts, was ſo incenſed upon the Complement, that he immediately returned the Marqueſs this Anſwer, *That he would rather chooſe to Receive no Favours, than to Purchaſe them at that Rate, and that ſo long as he had the Honour to ſerve his Majeſty, he thought he had done his Duty, in ſuch a manner as to deſerve ſome Grants, without needing the Recommendation of any body.*

His anſwer to the Meſſage.

Having ſaid this, he went away without any Reply, and the Marqueſs de *Barbeſieux*, having given the King an Account of his Anſwer, he reſented it ſo much that he never gave him the Penſion; and as for *Baratu*-Fort, he Conferred the Government of it upon another Perſon.

As to the Qualities which made *Boufflers* a Mareſchal, they were repreſented to be theſe; that he had always been Careful to diſtinguiſh him-

ſelf by a great Regularity; ever Curious to inſtruct himſelf in little Details; always poſſeſſed with an Opinion, that great ſeverities in Command comprehended all Military Vertues: That he always puniſhed with Rigour, thoſe that were without Protection; and ever magnify'd the leaſt Actions of thoſe, who might Contribute to his Fortune; that he had all along taken Care, that due Honours ſhould be paid to every Character eſpecially to his own; that he was exceeding regular in making the Guards to Mount, careful in ordering a good number of them, and perpetually Vigilant; which only cauſed unneceſſary Motions; that he beſtowed an unwearied Application in diſcovering the ſecret Deſigns of the Enemy, which however, he never found out: And laſtly that he had always been contriving to hurt them, without having ever been able to give them any great Diſturbance. The Mareſchal armed with the Battoon, and highly exalted in his Maſter's Favour; he thought fit to enter upon a State of Matrimony, he took to Wife a Daughter of *Anthony Charles de Grammont*, Duke of *Grammont*, in 1693.

Mareſchal Marry's 1693.

We need not tell the World how the Mareſchal de *Boufflers*, threw himſelf and Six Regiments of Dragoons into *Namur*, when partly inveſted by the Confederate Army, under the Command of the King of *England* in 1695. nor the defence he made in the Caſtle, after the Town was ſurrender'd; but being at length oblig'd to Surrender that up alſo, he was upon his marching out, Arreſted by Monſieur *Lerang* Brigadier of the Life-Guard in the King's Name, by way of Reprizal for the Garriſons of *Dixmuide* and *Deinſe*, detained by the *French* King contrary to Articles: The Mareſchal at firſt ſeemed very much ſurpriz'd, alledging the Publick Faith of the Capitulation, and ſaying:

Arreſted at Namur.

That

That the King his Maſter would reſent this Treatment of a Man of his Character, and revenge it to the utmoſt of his Power, and that for his part he had defended the Place like a Man of Honour, and did not deſerve it: Monſieur *Dickvell* reply'd; *That the* French *King his Maſter by detaining the Garriſons of* Dixmuide *and* Deynſe, *contrary to the Capitulations, which made them Priſoners of War, and conſequently ſhould have been diſcharg'd within the ſame time limited, paying their Ranſom, which was offered, had forced them to that way of demanding Satisfaction for the Infractions of the ſaid Capitulations; that tho' he was Arreſted, it was not out of any Diſreſpect to his Perſon and Character, but on the contrary: For when it was propoſed to his Majeſty of* Great-Britain, *to detain the whole Garriſon by way of Reprizal, the King had expreſt ſo much value for his Perſon, that he looked upon him as ſufficient Caution to anſwer for* 6000 *Men, the number of the Garriſons of* Dixmuide *and* Deynſe. *Dickvelt* at the ſame time offered him his Liberty by his Majeſty's order, if he would paſs his Word for ſending back the ſaid Garriſons, or return himſelf a Priſoner within a Fortnight. To this the Mareſchal anſwered diſcreetly enough; *That he could not paſs his Word of Honour in a matter, which he could not Execute himſelf; but that it was in vain to Reſiſt:* Whereupon he put up his Sword, and went back to *Namur* with his Domeſticks; where the Earl of *Portland* giving him a viſit, told him as from himſelf; *that he made no doubt of his Releaſement upon his Parole of Honour as aforeſaid:* The Mareſchal reply'd; *That in regard he knew not the Reaſons why his Maſter detained thoſe Garriſons, he could not engage for any thing:* the Mareſchal was Conducted from *Namur* to *Maeſtricht*, and treated in both places with all the Civility and Reſpect due to his Quality: But his Confinement was

of no long Duration; for upon the Return of his Gentleman of the Horſe, whom he had ſent to give the King his Maſter an Account of what had happen'd, he was immediately releas'd, as the afore-mention'd Garriſons were in ſome convenient time after; and upon the Mareſchal's Return, the King erected his Eſtate of *Cagny* into a Dutchy, by the Name of *Boufflers*.

Made a Duke

All the People in *France* had not the like Sentiments of the Mareſchal's great Conduct in the Defence of *Namur*, as appears by what happen'd two or three Years after, between him and Monſieur *Lapara*, who was Chief Engineer at the Siege of *Barcelona*, in 1697. and loſt his Life before it in the preſent War. *Lapara* told the Mareſchal one Day to his Face, *That if he had been within the Walls of* Namur, *it had either been ſtill in the King's Hands, or elſe he had cut off a great Part of King* William's *Army*. The Mareſchal was mightily ſurpriz'd with this Diſcourſe, which ſeem'd to charge him with Cowardice, or want of Experience: However, he reply'd, *That his Succeſſes before* Barcelona *made him take ſuch Meaſures as became him very ill; and that he would make him eat his Words, were it not that he knew he had receiv'd ſome Blows on the Head, which had turn'd his Brains.* *Lapara* made Anſwer, *That the Mareſchal ought not to apply to himſelf what he meant of another: That he pray'd God to forbid that ever he ſhould cenſure his Conduct: That he was very ſenſible of the Deference and Reſpect which was due to him: That he only meant, that M.* de Megrigny, *who was imploy'd to defend* Namur, *in the Quality of Engineer, had acted his part ſo very ill, that he would not ſtick to affirm, that he either wanted Courage, or had forgot himſelf.* *Lapara* by this means clear'd himſelf; and the Mareſchal was very well pleas'd to ſee him throw upon another, what he apply'd to himſelf.

M. Lapara's Opinion of the Mareſchal's Conduct at Namur.

The

The Mareſchal *de Boufflers* was honour'd by the King his Maſter, with no ſmall ſhare, in making the Peace in 1697; for while the Treaty ſeem'd to be in ſuſpence at *Ryſwick*, the Mareſchal, according to the Account the the *Engliſh* then gave of it, ſent a Trumpeter to my Lord of *Portland*, to deſire an Interview with him, between both Armies: But the *French* ſay, *Portland* was the Perſon who ſent the Trumpeter, and that as of his own Accord, to the Mareſchal, to ask a private Interview with him, without mention of any Buſineſs. The Mareſchal thought it convenient, with the Advice of the other *French* Mareſchals, who were *Villeroy* and *Catinat*, to conſent to it; and having agreed that they ſhould meet by themſelves, and that their Guards ſhould be of an equal Number; the Earl propoſed to him to remove ſome Differences there, which would require too long a time at *Ryſwick*.

Interview between the Mareſchal and the Earl of Portland.

The Mareſchal, who was unwilling to undertake any thing without the King's expreſs Orders, ſent to know his Pleaſure: *The great deſire*, ſays my Author, *the King had of a Peace, made him approve of what the Earl propoſed, without conſidering, perhaps, what Advantage he might have over the Mareſchal, in a ſuperiour Genius, and the Inconveniency of putting him upon a Level with a Mareſchal of* France. *That it was true, that as the King had advanced* Boufflers *from a Cadet of* Picardy, *to the Dignity of a Duke, Peer and Mareſchal of* France, *and laſtly, to a Knight of his Order; ſo King* William *had raiſed the other from a Gentleman of* Gueldereland, *to an Earl and Peer of* England, *and Knight of the Order of the Garter: But that there was this difference ſtill, that the one commanded an Army, and the other never did; beſides, there was alſo that to be ſaid, that the* French *King had never own'd King* William.

The

The firſt Conference between the Mareſchal and the Earl of *Portland*, was ſeconded quickly by ſeveral others; they adjuſted divers things, that the Plenipotentiaries at *Ryſwick* would not have agreed on in a long time; however, at one of theſe Interviews, where ſeveral Officers were preſent on both Sides, my Lord *Portland* hearing a diſcharge of Cannon and Muskets in the *French* Army, asked the Mareſchal the meaning of it? The Mareſchal anſwer'd, 'twas occaſion'd by the News the King had ſent of the Prince of *Conti*'s being elected King of *Poland*; which indeed was true, and the Abbot *de Polignac* had ſent ſuch Advice: But that Intelligence included another part, namely, that the Elector of *Saxony* was likewiſe proclaimed King by the Partiſans of the Houſe of *Auſtria*. This put my Lord *Portland* into a fit of Laughter, who told the Mareſchal, *That that indeed beſpoke the* French *to be quicker than all other Nations; that they had formerly ſhewn the ſame Diſpoſition, upon other Occaſions; and that in this Affair they ſtill continued to have the ſtart of their Allies; but that in the mean time the Allies having time enough to teſtifie their Joy upon the Advantages which accrued to them, had reſolved to ſtay till Night or next Morning, before they gave a ſolemn Proof of the Joy they were fill'd with, upon the News that the Duke of* Saxony, *and not the Prince of* Conti, *had mounted that Throne.*

An odd Adventure.

My Lord *Portland* having hereupon given the Mareſchal a naked Account of the Matter, and in ſome other Conferences adjuſted all Matters as to a Peace between the two Crowns of *England* and *France*; the Mareſchal did not a little value himſelf upon it. But before we proceed any farther with the Memoirs of the Mareſchal, we cannot but take notice of the Character given him among other great Perſonages in the [illegible] Court, in the Interval of the Peace of *Ryſwick*,

Ryſwick and the War that enſu'd, by a Perſon, who ſeem'd to be well acquainted with the Perſons he wrote of, *viz.* that the Publick believ'd Monſieur *Boufflers* brave, becauſe he was a Mareſchal of *France*, and becauſe he had once drawn his Sword at the Breach of *Namur*, where his Name however did more Miſchief, than his Arm Good. People would not have had ſo good an Opinion of him, if ſome-body had been ſo charitable as to have inform'd them, That he owed his Greatneſs to ſome Court-Intreagues; that Monſieur *Louvois* became his Friend, and got the King to prefer him; that he imploy'd five or ſix Secretaties to the Court; but that he had the Mortification to ſee, that not one of his Projects of Conſequence had ever been put in Execution. That knowing Men would by no means allow him all the Qualifications neceſſary for a Soldier; that he broke up ſo often, without neceſſity, that the Troops were more afraid of ſerving under him, than of fighting their Enemies; that he had had the Wiſdom to eat out his Patrimony twice or thrice, that he might have the more of his Prince's Favour; and wherein, tho' undeſerv'd, he had ſucceeded. But ſince he had been loaded with it, he behav'd himſelf like the Mareſchal *de Joyeuſe*, and began to neglect to pay his Debts. That ever ſince he had ſerv'd, he had diſtinguiſh'd himſelf more by his Equipage than by his Actions. My Author goes on and ſays, he knew not whether he underſtood War; but he was very well ſatisfied, that they were not perſwaded of it at Court; and that he had never been commended but for his indefatigable Induſtry, and for knowing how to raiſe Contributions. That two things had ſpoil'd him, the Mareſchals Staff, and his Conferences with my Lord *Portland*. Since his Negotiations with that great Miniſter, he thought himſelf capable

even

even of the moſt Important Employments; and believ'd, that the Peace had been more advantageous for *France*, if it had been left ſolely to his Management. In a Word, he thought he had Underſtanding; and he even affected to hide it in ſpeaking little, the better to make the World believe it. But his Friends, and his People, could not forbear publiſhing the contrary. That he was a good Gentleman, but fanſied he was ſomething more, ſince he came to be a Mareſchal of *France*. That he had form'd an Idea to himſelf of the Charge of Bailiff of *Beauvaiſis*, which his Father poſſeſs'd, as likewiſe of that of Conſtable; and he fancied 'twas *Hugh Capet* that made him a Duke. That he had a conceal'd Haughtineſs, which was inſupportable to thoſe who had the misfortune to have any Dependance on him. A Negligence towards his Perſon, he took for an Attempt upon his Dignity, and there muſt be the Interpoſition of Friends to pacifie him upon ſuch Occaſions. That he had no leſs a *Foible* for Shew and Pageantry, than for his Wife: That he was not diſpleas'd with his Servants for making advantages at the Expence of others, and of his Credit: But he kept them hard to it, eſpecially his Secretaries. That the Court would be an Age in executing thoſe Counſels, which they had directed for eight Years together. That he was a Charge to the Miniſters, whom he was continually dunning. But becauſe he was in Place, they refuſed him nothing. Laſtly, He was chain'd to his Prince, as an old Servant is to his Maſter, and his Aſſiduity was his greateſt Merit.

Receives my Lord Portland at his Publick Entry.

King *William* III. after the Concluſion of the Peace, having appointed my Lord *Portland* to go Ambaſſador Extraordinary into *France*; the *French* King appointed the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* to receive and accompany his Excellency at his Publick Entry. As the Embaſſy was very Magnificent,

Magnificent, the Mareſchal omitted nothing in his Equipage, or otherwiſe, upon that Occaſion, that might heighten his own Grandeur, and be an Honour to his Royal Maſter.

He commands the Camp at Compeign.

The *French* King, in 1698, having order'd a Camp to be form'd at *Compeigne*, in honour of his Grandſon the Duke of *Burgundy*, he honour'd the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* with the Command of it, under that young Prince: And as his Majeſty was very ſenſible he was a Perſon very apt to ruin himſelf, in order to maintain the Dignity which the King conferr'd upon him, preferable to all others; he made him a preſent of Fifty Thouſand Crowns, before he marched, tho' the Camp was to continue only three Weeks; ſo that the Sum ſeem'd pretty reaſonable for ſo ſhort a time: But the Mareſchal, who always affected to be expenſive, and even in his firſt Imployments, would feign appear ſomewhat like the Great *Turenne*, in regarding nothing but his Glory; and having no manner of value for Money, lived after ſuch a prodigious Rate in that Camp, that twice ſo large a Sum ſcarce excuſed him. He kept five Tables, Morning and Evening, all equally ſerv'd; the moſt rare and nice things in the Kingdom were in abundance: He had above a hundred principal Cooks, beſides thoſe who ſerv'd under them, thoſe who wrought in the Morning taking their reſt in the Afternoon. He had an infinite number of Carriages in the Field to bring his Proviſions, and two for Ice only, which was brought from *Paris* every Day. He had Purveyors, not only in that City, but in all the great Towns within twenty or five and twenty Leagues of the Camp.

King's Liberality to him.

the Mareſchal's Profuſeneſs.

The 4th of *September*, 1701, he caus'd a Statue of the King on Horſeback to be erected in his Caſtle of *Boufflers*, in the *Beauvoiſis*. The ſame Year he was order'd to go to *Brussels*, to

He erects the King's Statue.

1701.

to command in all the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, jointly with the Marquis *de Bedmar*; and, in 1702, the King was pleaſed to pitch upon the Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, before all the reſt of the Mareſchals of *France*, to command his Army in the *Netherlands*, under the Duke of *Burgundy*, who was nominally to be Generaliſſimo; and having, for ſome time, incamp'd at *Santer*, near *Cleve*, where he was reinforc'd with ſeveral numerous Detachments; he ſilently march'd towards *Meckerhyde*, in order to get between the Confederates, under the Earl of *Athlone*, and *Nimeguen*: But notwithſtanding all the diligence uſed by the Mareſchal in his March, the brave Earl was before-hand with him; and arriving only about half an hour in the Outworks before him, ſav'd that Important Place, which was but in a very ill Condition to reſiſt ſo great an Army.

He Commands in Flanders, 1702.

Miſſes to take Nimeguen.

The reſt of this Campaign was not very favourable to the Mareſchal, for the Confederates took the Town and Caſtle of *Wert*, *Venlo*, *Ruremond* and *Stevenſwaert* from the Enemy; ſo that perceiving theſe Progreſſes of the Confederates, he began to think *Liege* in danger, and therefore taking ſome Engineers along with him, he view'd the Fortifications of the Cittadels, and afterwards the moſt Conſiderable Poſts between that City and *Maeſtricht*, as if he had intended to have incamped between thoſe two Places, but found it impracticable; inſomuch that the Allies made themſelves, in a ſhort time after, Maſters of the Town and Citadels of *Liege*, with which the Campaign ended.

Unſucceſsful the whole Campaign.

Monſieur *de Boufflers* joyntly Commanded the *French* Army with the Mareſchal *de Villeroy*, in 1703; and while the Duke of *Marlborough* was engag'd in the Siege of *Bonne*, they firſt took *Tongeren*, but General *Overkirk* made ſo advantageous an Incampment, and ſo bold a Stand

ſtand with his ſmall Army, near *Maeſtricht*, that they durſt not venture to attack him; but ſome time after quitted *Tongeren*, and divided the Army. The Mareſchal *de Boufflers* being very much ſuperior in Strength to the *Dutch* Troops, under the Command of Monſieur *Obdam*, at *Eckeren*, fought there with greater Fury than Succeſs: And tho' *Obdam* was quite cut off from his Army, and retiring to *Breda*, gave all over for loſt; yet the other Generals, who were *Tilly*, *Slangenburg*, *Fagel* and *Hompeſch*, behav'd themſelves ſo Gallantly, and the Horſe and Foot fought with ſo much Courage and Obſtinacy, reſolving rather to dye than to be beat, that the Victory remain'd on their ſide, and the Mareſchal was not for ſome Campaigns after imploy'd to Command any of the Armies of *France*: Tho' to put the beſt colour they could upon the Action, King *Philip* ſent him the Order of the Golden Fleece, and the *French* King, the ſame Year, made him Captain of the Life-Guards. *Battle of Eckeren.*

It does not appear that this proceeded from any Opinion the King had entertain'd of ill Conduct in him; for in all appearance he remained as much in his Favour as ever: But his Majeſty, 'tis likely, had a mind to try other Hands, who, tho' they might not pretend to more Experience in the Art of War, than the Mareſchal, yet might poſſibly have better Fortune. There might be ſomething alſo in that Report we had, that the Mareſchal had ſuch a Defluxion in his Eyes, as made him almoſt blind, and ſo unfit for the Affairs of the Field: Be it as it will, as the Mareſchal was not only Governor of *French Flanders*, but alſo of the City of *Liſle*, and Sovereign Bailiff of it, and its Mannors; he was no ſooner inform'd that the Allies in 1708, had form'd a deſign to beſiege it, but he poſted thither, took the Command of the beſieged upon him, and having behav'd himſelf in that long *Defends Liſle, 1708.*

and

and moſt memorable Siege, like a moſt Brave, Faithful and Experienc'd Commander, ſurrender'd firſt the Town, and afterwards the Citadel, upon honourable Terms: And tho' the loſs touch'd the King his Maſter in a very ſenſible manner, he receiv'd him with all the marks of an entire Satisfaction in his Conduct, as appear'd by his giving him a Title to the dignity of Peer of *France*, by his Letters Patent, regiſtred on the 19th of *March*, 1709. His Majeſty likewiſe granted him the great Profits of firſt Gentleman of Bedchamber, and the Survivorſhip of the Government of *Flanders*, for the Count *de Boufflers* his eldeſt Son; but his Regiment of Guards he ſurrender'd the Year before.

Fights the Battle of Blaregnies, 1709.

The laſt Military Action of the Mareſchal's Life, was that of the Battle of *Blaregnies*, in 1709, near *Mons*, where the Mareſchal *de Villars*, who was properly General of the Field, kept the Command of the Left Wing of the Army, and gave that of the Right to the Mareſchal *de Boufflers*; who both before and after the other was wounded, performed Wonders, and at laſt made ſo good and timely a Retreat, and with ſo much Boldneſs, that the Allies did not care far to follow him: He acquainted the King, in his Letter to him, that it was a great Affliction to him that he was unfortunately oblig'd to ſend him the News of *the loſs of a new Battle*, but that he could aſſure him, never was Misfortune accompany'd with greater Glory.

Death, Age and Family.

To conclude, the Mareſchal having liv'd about two Years after this, without any Interruption or Diminution in his Prince's Favour, ſubmitted himſelf to that invincible Conqueror *Death*, at *Fontainbleau*, on the 22d of *Auguſt*, aged 67 and 7 Months. His Children by the Duke of *Grammont*'s Daughter already [illegible]ation'd

mention'd were, firſt, a Daughter, born *October* 1. 1694. Secondly, A Daughter born *September* 23. 1695. Thirdly, A Son named *Anthony Charles Lewis*, Count of *Boufflers*, born *December* 15. 1696. Fourthly, One born 1697. Fifthly, A Daughter born *July* 10, 1698, and another Child born in 1701, and the Count *de Milly* about ſix Years after, who dyed on the 22d of *March*, 1711, and his Regiment was given to his Brother the Count *de Milly*, about five years of Age.

The Mareſchals Titles and Preferments were, Duke of *Boufflers*, Viſcount *Ponches*, Peer and Mareſchal of *France*, Knight of the King's Orders, Governor of *Flanders* and *Hennegau*, Governor of *Liſle*, Sovereign Bailiff of the ſaid City and Mannors (but theſe he loſt when the Allies took that City) Grand-Bailiff and Hereditary Governor of the City and Country of *Beauvais*, and Colonel of a Regiment of *French* Guards, in which laſt Poſt he is ſucceeded by *Armand*, Duke of *Bethune-Charrots*. *Titles and Preferments.*

I will not anſwer for the juſtneſs of the following Character fixed upon the Mareſchal; perhaps there may be ſome grains of Prejudice in it. That he was of a middle Stature, had a mean Aſpect, and an Underſtanding fitter to maintain himſelf in a happy Fortune than to acquire it: That he was humble to his Superiors, whom he always admir'd, perplex'd with his Equals, conſtrain'd with his Friends, and haughty to his Inferiors, whom he always either exhorted or blamed: That he was ſerious to all the World, never laugh'd but when Great Men ſpoke, and that to pleaſe them the more; nay, he laugh'd ſometimes before he knew what they would ſay: That he was courteous and obliging to the leaſt Servant of a Miniſter of State: That when he might appear diſintereſted and liberal, he was vain and extravagant; *The Natural qualities of Mr Boufflers.*

travagant; that that which was eaſie, ſeem'd difficult to him, and what was difficult, impoſſible: That he had always been more mindful of his Fortune, than his Reputation; that he converſed but little, becauſe he fear'd the Attention of nice Obſervers. - - - - The *Paris* Gazetteer makes him to be much lamented, on the Account of his good Qualities, his Probity, and for the Services he had done.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF

Mr. *HENLEY*,

Humbly Inſcrib'd to

Sir *Theodore Janſſen*, Kt.

AND

Henry Corniſh, Eſq;

ANthony Henley, Eſq; was the Son of Sir *Robert Henley*, of the *Grange* in *Hampſhire*, deſcended from the *Henleys* of *Henley* in *Somerſetſhire*; of whom Sir *Andrew Henley* was created Baronet in the Year 1660. This Sir *Andrew* had a Son of the ſame Name, famous for his Frolicks and Profuſion. His Seat, call'd *Brameſley*, near *Hartley Row*, in the County of *Southampton*, was very large and magnificent. *His Deſcent.*

He had a great Eſtate in that and the other Weſtern Counties, which was reduc'd by him to a very ſmall one, if any. Sir *Robert Henley* of the *Grange*, his Unkle, was a Man of good Senſe and Oeconomy. He held the Maſter's Place of the King's Bench-Court, on the Pleas ſide, many Years; and by the Profits of it, and good Management, he left his Son, our *Anthony Henley*, of the *Grange*, Eſq; poſſeſs'd of a very fine Fortune, above 3000 *l.* a Year, part of which is the Propriety of the large Square of *Lincoln's-Inn*-Fields.

Education. *Anthony Henley* was bred at *Oxford*, and there diſtinguiſh'd himſelf by an early Reliſh of Polite Learning. He made a great Proficiency in the Study of the *Claſſicks*, and particularly the Ancient Poets, by whom he form'd a *A Poet.* good *Gouſt* of Poetry, and perform'd in it with Succeſs.

Upon his coming to *London*, he was preſently taken into the Friendſhip and Familiarity of Perſons of the Firſt Rank, for Quality and Wit, particularly the late Earls of *Dorſet* and *Sunderland*: The latter had eſpecially a great Eſteem and Affection for him; and every one knowing *His Acquaintance and good Qualities.* what a ſecret Influence he had on Affairs in King *William's* Court, it was thought ſtrange that Mr. *Henley*, who had a Genius for any thing Great, as well as any thing Gay, did not riſe in the State, where he would have ſhone as a *Politician*, as much as he did at *Will's* and *Tom's*, as a *Wit*. But the *Muſes* and *Pleaſure* had engag'd him. He had ſomething of the Character of *Buckingham*, and except his Extravagance, was poſſeſs'd of all his other Qualities; his Indolence, his Gallantry, his Wit, his Humanity, his Generoſity, his Learning, his ſhare of Letters. There is hardly an Author living, who has not taſted of his Bounty. They ſoon found him out, and attack'd

tack'd him with their Dedications; which tho' he knew how to value as they deſerv'd, were always receiv'd as well as the Addreſſors could wiſh, and the Returns he made, done ſo handſomely, that the manner he did it in, was as grateful as the Preſent. *Liberality to Authors.*

There was, for a long time, a ſtrict Friendſhip between Mr. *Henley* and *Richard Norton* of *Southwick* in *Hampſhire*, Eſq; who was often choſen Knight of the Shire for *Southampton* County. This Gentleman had the ſame Paſſions for the *Muſes*, and the Semblance there was in their Pleaſures and Studies, made that Friendſhip the more firm and affectionate. They both liv'd to a good Age before they marry'd, and perhaps the Breach that happen'd between them was one Reaſon of their entring both into the State of Matrimony much about the ſame time; Mr. *Henley* marrying the Daughter of the Honourable *Peregrine Bertie*, Eſq; Siſter to the Counteſs *Paulet*, with whom he had 30000 Pounds fortune, and by her he left ſeveral Children. *Marriage.*

It was the Change of his Condition that alter'd that of his Humour from the gay to the ſerious; and he conſented to be choſen a Member of Parliament in the laſt of King *William*; ſince which he has conſtantly been the Repreſentative for *Weymouth* or *Melcomb*, in the County of *Dorſet*. Mr. *Henley* was always a zealous Aſſertor of Liberty in the Houſe of Commons and on all other Occaſions conſtant to that Courſe which has furniſh'd *Britain* with ſo many Patriots; the greateſt Inſtance of which was his moving in the Houſe for an Addreſs to her Majeſty, that ſhe would be graciouſly pleaſed to give Mr. *Benjamin Hoadly* ſome Dignity in the Church for his ſtrenuous aſſerting and vindicating the Prin-

ciples of that Revolution which is the Foundation of our preſent Eſtabliſhment in Church and State. This made him odious to all the *Jacobites*, *Non-jurors*, and ſome others; and ſome impotent Endeavours were us'd to have him laid aſide in the preſent Parliament; but he carry'd it both at his Corporation, and afterwards in the Houſe.

His Works. Mr. *Henley* wrote ſeveral Things, tho' he did not put his Name to them; and I have been inform'd, that he often aſſiſted the Writers of the *Tatler* and *Medley*. Be it as it will, 'tis certain no Man wrote with more Wit and more Gayety. He affected a low Simplicity in his Writings, and in particular, was extreamly happy in touching the Manners and Paſſions of Parents and Children, Maſters and Servants, Peaſants and Tradeſmen, uſing their Expreſſions ſo naturally and aptly, that he has very frequently diſguis'd by it both his Merit and Character.

He underſtood Muſick. His moſt darling Diverſion was Muſick, of which he was entirely Maſter; his Teſt the *Standard* of the *Beau Monde*; and after the *Italian* Muſick came in, there was not an *Opera* could be ſure of Applauſe, till it had had his Approbation. He was ſuch an Admirer of Mr. *Henry Purcel*'s Muſick, and the *Engliſh* Manner, that he did not immediately reliſh the *Italian*; but his good Judgment ſoon threw off that Partiality, and he now was at laſt more fond of it. Whether he compos'd himſelf, or not, I have not learnt; but he ſung with Art, and play'd on ſeveral Inſtruments with Judgment. He wrote ſeveral Poems for Muſick, and almoſt finiſh'd the Opera of *Alexander*, ſet by Mr. *Daniel Purcell*.

I cannot omit obſerving here, that as Mr. *Henley*'s Gouſt inclin'd him to Muſick, ſo Mr. *Norton*'s was led by the *Dramma*, in which he perform'd

form'd himſelf as the other did, having for that purpoſe a little Theatre in his Houſe at *Southwick*, where Mr. *Betterton*, Mr. *Booth*, Mr. *Mills*, Mr. *Wilks*, Mrs. *Barry*, Mrs. *Bracegirdle*, Mrs. *Oldfield*, and the moſt noted Players in Town, have been entertain'd for Two or Three Months in the Vacation, and acted Comedies and Tragedies, in which the Owner of the Houſe has frequently had a Part; the Gentlemen and Ladies coming thither from the neighbouring Country Twenty Miles about, and a Band of Muſick always attending. The Scenes, and all other Dramatick Repreſentations were in Form. Such were the refined Pleaſures of theſe two Gentlemen; of the latter the leſs muſt be ſaid, becauſe he is ſtill living. Of the former one cannot ſay too much. He was one of the *Kit-Cat-Club*, a Society of more Diſtinction than any of the *Illuſtrati* in *Italy*, conſiſting of Perſons of the First Quality and Merit, who meet weekly, and divert themſelves with Wine, Wit and good Humour; offending none, and pleaſing all, every one being in his Turn Maſter of the Feaſt. This Converſation neceſſarily brought Mr. *Henley* into an Intimacy with all the *Great* and the *Gay*. And he added always as much Honour to whatever Company he was in, as he received from it. But his Friend Dr. *Garth* having done him ſo much Juſtice, in his Dedication of his *Diſpenſary* to him, it would be to do him wrong to omit it: After that the Reader will not cenſure any thing from us.

A Member of the Kit-Cat-Club.

'A Man of your Character, ſays the Doctor, 'can no more prevent a Dedication, than he 'would incourage one; for Merit like a Vir-'gin's Bluſhes, is ſtill moſt diſcover'd, when 'it labours moſt to be concealed ——— 'Tis 'hard, that to think well of you, ſhould be 'but Juſtice, and to tell you ſo, ſhould be an

Dedication of the Diſpenſary to him.

'Offence: Thus rather than Violate your Mo-
'deſty, I muſt be wanting to your Vertues,
'and to gratify one good Quality, do wrong
'to a Thouſand —— the World, continues
'he, generally meaſures our Eſteem by the Ar-
'dour of our Pretences, and will ſcarce believe
'that ſo much Zeal in the Heart, can be Con-
'ſiſtent with ſo much faintneſs in the Expreſſi-
'ons; but when they Reflect on your Readi-
'neſs to do Good, and your Induſtry to hide
'it; on your Paſſion to Oblige, and your Pain
'to hear it own'd; they'll conclude that Ac-
'knowledgments, would be Ungrateful to a
'Perſon, who even ſeems to receive the Obli-
'gations he Confers. —— He adds; but tho'
'I ſhould not perſwade my ſelf to be Silent on
'all Occaſions, thoſe more polite Arts, which
'till of late, have languiſhed and decay'd,
'would appear under their preſent Advanta-
'ges, and own you for one of their generous
'Reſtorers: In ſo much that Sculpture now
'Breaths, Painting Speaks, Muſick Raviſhes, and
'as you help to refine our taſte, you diſtin-
'guiſh your own. —— He concludes thus:
'Your Approbation of this Poem, is the only
'exception to the Opinion the World has of
'your Judgment, that ought to reliſh nothing
'ſo much as what you Write your ſelf: But
'you are reſolved to forget to be a Critick, by
'remembring you are a Friend: To ſay more
'would be uneaſy to you, and to ſay leſs would
'be unjuſt in your Humble Servant.

His Death We cloſe up theſe ſhort Memoirs with a very Melancholy Scene, the too early and much lamented Death of this Incomparable Perſon, which overtook him in the Month of *Auguſt*, and put a Period to ſo uſeful a Life as ought not eaſily, and without the utmoſt Ingratitude, to be forgotten.

Mr.

Mr. *Henley* had two Sisters; one of which is marry'd to that Eminent Merchant Sir *Theodore Jauſſen*, Knight, who for the Peace of his Conſcience, and the Maintenance of his Religion, many Years ago Retir'd with what Fortune he could bring along with him, which was very Conſiderable, from *France* into *England*; the other is the Wife of *Henry Corniſh*, Eſq; a very worthy Merchant and Citizen, ſome time Commiſſioner of the Stamp-Office, and Member of the Houſe of Commons in divers Parliaments.

MEMOIRS

OF

Cardinal *Gabrielli*.

Life of Cardinal Gabrielli.

OHN Marie Gabrielli, Cardinal Prieſt, was born in the City of *Caſtella*, in *Italy*, on the 10th of *January*, 1654. of mean Parents: He took a Reſolution, when he was pretty far gone in years, to confine himſelf to a

Studies and Preferments.

Monaſtical Life, with a deſign to get his Livelihood by it, ſeeing his Parents were ſo exceſſively Poor, that they could not afford him a Maintenance. As ſoon as he had made an end of his *Novitiate*, he apply'd himſelf entirely to Speculative Learning, being made Lecturer in ſeveral Convents of *Novitiates*: He was, in due time, made Preſident of the Studies in the College for propagating the Faith, and this gave him an Opportunity to get into the Favour of the renowned Monſeignior *Fabrini*, famous for his Zeal and Bigottry; who, after his uſual Cuſtom, inſinuated him ſo much into Favour with

Innocent

Innocent XII. by deſcribing his Qualities, that he raiſed a deſire in his Holineſs to ſend for him, and to exhort him to write, as he did, againſt the Archbiſhop of *Cambray*'s Book: The Criticks would have it, that there was no great Merit due to this Perſon, whom the Pope honour'd with the Purple, on the 14th of *November*, 1699, for, the ſaid Compoſition was eaſie for him to ſucceed in, ſince there had been a number of Writings made on that Subject, by famous Men, all which ſerv'd for his Inſtruction. Beſides, the Favour of Seignior *Fabroni*, he was alſo aſſiſted by ſeveral Cardinals, not with an Intent that the Pope ſhould make him a Cardinal, for that they never dreamt of, but out of a pure Act of Friendſhip; among whom was *Albani*, the preſent Pope, and *Spada*. Tho' laying aſide the Exception of his being a Monk, and the meanneſs of his Birth, the Pope's Reſolution in making him a Cardinal, was not ſo much out of the way; he being, without Flattery, a great Divine, and a Man that underſtood Buſineſs very well. He publiſh'd another Book in defence of the Works of the deceaſed Cardinal *Sfondrati*.

Made Cardinal.

Writings.

This Cardinal, beſides his Knowledge in the Sciences, was very well inſtructed in worldly Intereſt, knowing well how to ſteer a Ship, being a good Politican; for, after he had been ſome Years General-Procurator of his Order, as ſhould have been obſerved before, he found means to Advance himſelf to the Poſt of General of the Order, to the ſhame of many who would not accept of it.

Learning.

This Cardinal, beſides his other good Qualifications, has been Characteriz'd to be a chaſte, ſober, humble, cordial, genteel, ſerviceable and generous Perſon; and, what was yet more wonderful, he carried off the Dignity of a Cardinal

Character.

dinal, as if he had been bred up to it from his Cradle, maintaining his Poſt with Statelineſs and Haughtineſs, which ſometimes made him paſs for a proud Perſon. Cardinal *Francis Barberini* furniſh'd him with an Equipage, when pro-

Death. moted to the Purple; which Dignity, after he had enjoy'd it near twelve Years, he quitted, by Death, which ſeized on him ſome time this Year, at his Country Seat of *Caprànella*, by which there are ſeventeen Vacancies in the Sacred College.

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS
OF THE
FAMILY
OF
St. JOHN.

THERE is a very Ancient Family of *St. John*, of *Stanton St. John*, in the County of *Devon*, from whom, its ſuppoſed, a Branch came firſt to poſſeſs the Lordſhip of *Bletſho*, about the time of *Henry* IV. Sir *Oliver St. John*, Knight, then taking to Wife *Margaret* the Siſter, and ſole Heir to *John de Beauchamp* of *Bletſho*, Knight, from which Sir *Oliver*, *Oliver St. John*, Eſq; did lineally deſcend. *Their Original.* *Sir* Oliver St. John.

This *Oliver* was the firſt of the Family, who was dignify'd with the Peerage of *England*: Queen *Elizabeth*, by her Letters patent bearing date at *Weſtminſter* on the 13th of *July*, in the firſt Year of her Reign, having thought fit to advance him to be a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *St. John* of *Bletſho*; and in the 15th Oliver St. John *made Baron of* Bletſho.

15th of the ſame Reign, he was one of the Peers who ſate and gave Judgment upon *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*.

His Iſſue. This *Oliver* dying about the 24th of *Elizabeth*, left Iſſue by *Agnes* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *John Fiſher*, Son and Heir to Sir *John Fiſher*, Knight, Four Sons and as many Daughters, *viz.* *John*, *Oliver*, *Thomas* and *Francis*; *Martha* the eldeſt Daughter was marry'd to —— *Cheny*, Eſq; *Judith* to Sir *John Pelham*, *Margaret* to —— *Luke*, Eſq; and *Anne*, firſt to *Robert Corbet*, and next to *Rowland Litton*, Eſq;

John *Lord* St. John. *John* the Eldeſt, ſucceeded his Father in his Honours, and was one of the Peers that ſate on the Tryal of *Mary* Queen of *Scots*: He departed this Life in 1596. in the 38th of Queen *Elizabeth*,

Iſſue. having Iſſue by *Catherine* his Wife, Daughter to Sir *William Dormer* of *Ethorpe* in *Buckinghamſhire*, Knight, one ſole Daughter and Heir, called *Anne*, marry'd to *William* Lord *Howard* of *Effingham*, Eldeſt Son to *Charles Howard*, Earl of *Nottingham*.

Oliver *Ld.* St. John. *John* dying thus without Iſſue male, *Oliver* his ſecond Brother became his Heir and Succeſſor, which *Oliver* marry'd *Dorothy* Daughter

Children. and Heir to *John Read*, of the County of *Glocester*, Eſq; by whom he had Eight Sons, and Seven Daughters, *viz.* *Oliver*, *John*, who dy'd young; Sir *Anthony*, Sir *Alexander* and Sir *Rowland*, all Knights, *Henry*, *Beauchamp* and *Dudley*, who all dy'd young; *Elizabeth* his Eldeſt Daughter, marry'd to Sir *William Beecher*; *Margaret* to Sir *Thomas Cheney*, Knight, *Judith* to Sir *John Thompſon*, Knight, *Anne* to *Robert Charnock*, Eſq; *Catherine*, *Dorothy* and *Martha*.

Oliver 3*d* *Lord* St. John *of his name.* Departing this Life in 1618. he was ſucceeded by *Oliver*, his ſecond Son, who came to the Honour and Eſtate of his Father; and in the 22d of King *James* I. was advanced higher in Dignity

Dignity than any of his Anceſtors, that Prince having thought fit to Create him Earl of *Bolinbroke*. *Made Earl of* Bolingbroke.

This Title being new, and never bore by any before this Lord; it will not be improper to ſay ſome thing of it: *Bolingbroke* is an Ancient Town in *Lincolnſhire*, formerly belonging to the *Lacies*, Earls of *Lincoln*, and by the Marriage of *Alice*, Daughter and Heir of *Henry Lacy*, Earl of *Lincoln*, to *Thomas* Earl of *Lancaſter*, this with the Reſidue of the Land of *Lincoln* became united, and incorporated with thoſe of *Lancaſter*: The greateſt fame of *Bolingbroke*, was for a Caſtle Built here by *William* of *Remora*, Earl of *Lincoln*; but it became much more famous in ſucceeding times, in that it was the Birth place of *Henry*, Sirnamed, according to the cuſtom of that Age, of *Bolingbroke*, Son of *John* of *Ghent*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, and at laſt King of *England*, by the Title of *Henry* IV. It has been almoſt ever ſince his time one of the Honours, as we call it, of the Crown of *England*; but never made an Honorary Title to any Family till now to that of *St. John*; and this Gentleman might poſſibly affect to be thence Denominated, as fetching his Deſcent from the Lady *Margaret Beauchamp*, Grandmother to King *Henry* VII. the Heir of the *Lancaſtrian* Family. Bolin broke *deſcribed*. Henry IV. *Born here.*

This Earl mary'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to *William Paulet* of ——— in the County of *Somerſet*, by whom he had Iſſue Four Sons; *Oliver*, who was the eldeſt of them all, *Paulet*, *Francis* who dy'd unmarried, *Anthony* and three Daughters, *Elizabeth* dy'd young, *Dorothy* marry'd to *John* Lord *Rochford*, eldeſt Son to *Henry* Earl of *Dover*, and *Barbara*, who dy'd young. *Marry'd* *Children.*

This Earl of *Bolingbroke*, departed this Life in 1646. his eldeſt Son *Oliver* Lord *St. John*, who had been made Knight of the *Bath*, at the Coro- Oliver *Ld.* *St.* John.

nation

nation of King *Charles* I. in our unhappy Civil War, ſiding with the Parliamentarians, and behaving himſelf with great Courage at the Battle of *Edge-Hill* or *Keniton* in *Warwickſhire*, in 1642. was there ſlain: He was, according to my Lord *Clarendon*, the moſt Conſiderable Perſon that fell on the Parliament ſide, and that Hiſtorian Characterize him thus; that he was ſo well beloved by the Reputation of his Courteſy and Civility expreſt towards all Men, that tho' his Parts were very Ordinary at beſt, and his Courſe of Life Licentious, and very much depraved, yet he got Credit enough by engaging the Principal Gentlemen of *Bedfordſhire* and *Hertfordſhire*, to be Bound for him, to Contract a Debt of Fifty or Threeſcore Thouſand Pounds, for the Payment of which the fortune of the Family was engag'd; ſo that his Securities were forced to make it good, to the utter Ruine of many Families.

Slain at Edge-Hill

His Character by Clarendon.

The Lord *Bletſho* having loſt his Life in this manner, and under ſuch Circumſtances as were very diſadvantagious to his Family; He left Iſſue by *Arabella* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*, Four Daughters, *viz. Frances* marry'd to Sir *William Beecher* of *Howberry*, in the County of *Bedford*, Knight; *Elizabeth* to *John Bennet* of *Cotsbach*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, Eſq; *Arabella* to Sir *Edward Wiſe* of *Ridlcham*, in the County of *Devon*, Knight: *Dorothy* to *Francis Charlton* of *Apley*, in the County of *Salop*, Eſquire.

His Children.

The Lord *St. John*, dying thus without Iſſue Male, *Oliver* Son and Heir to Sir *Paulet St. John*, Knight of the *Bath*, ſecond Son to *Oliver* the firſt Earl of *Bolingbroke*, by *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Rowland Vaughan* of the *Spittle* near *Shoarditch*, in the Suburbs of *London*, ſucceeded his Grandfather in his Titles, and having marry'd the Lady *Frances*, ſecond Daughter

Oliver *ſecond Earl of* Boling broke, 1646.

Daughter to *William* Duke of *Newcaſtle*, dy'd without Iſſue in the Year 1688.

He was ſucceeded by *Paulet St. John*, his Brother and Heir, in the Earldom of *Bolingbroke*, who dying unmarry'd on the 7th of *October* this Year, the Honour of *Bolingbroke* extinguiſhed along with him: Perhaps it was not amiſs it ſhould be ſo, ſince his Lordſhip, from motives I know not, took care to ſpend his Eſtate with all the Haſte he could, part of which, *viz.* that of *Bromham*, in the County of *Bedford*, was purchaſed by the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Knight, Chief Juſtice of her Majeſty's Court of Common-Pleas, of which place her Majeſty about the end of this Year, was pleaſed to make him Baron: My worthy Friend Sir *Samuel Vanacker Sambrooke*, Baronet, Purchas'd another Eſtate of in the ſame County; how the reſt went I do not pretend to Account for: All that I am to obſerve is, that the Earldom of *Bolingbroke* dying with his Lordſhip, the Barony of *Bletſho* ſtill Survives in a Collateral Branch of this Family; — *St. John*, a Minor, and if I miſtake not, the Grandſon of Sir *St. Andrew St. John*, being the preſent Baron of this Place.

Paulet *Earl of* Boling-broke.

Earldom dies with him.

Barony of Bletſo *ſurvives.*

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILY

OF THE

CRAVENS,

Humbly inſcrib'd to the

RIGHT HONOURABLE

William Lord *Craven.*

Origin of the Family.

WILLIAM Earl of *Craven*, was Born in the Year of our Lord 1608. being the eldeſt Son of Sir *William Craven*, Kt. Merchant-Taylor, and Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, in the 9th of King *James* I. 1611. whoſe Father *William Craven* of *Appletreewick*, at *Burneſale* in *Craven* in the County of *York*,

York, was third Son of *John Craven* of *Appletreewick* aforeſaid, Father of *Henry Craven*, whoſe ſecond Son and Heir *Robert Craven* alſo of *Appletreewick*, was Father of Sir *William Craven*, of *Lenchwick* in *Worceſterſhire*, of Sir *Anthony Craven* and of *Thomas Craven* likewiſe of *Aappletreewick*, Father to Sir *William Craven* of *Appletreewick*, late of *Comb-Abby* in the County of *Warwick*, Father of *William* Lord *Craven* of *Hamſted-Marſhal*, who dy'd ——— and to whom that Barony deſcended upon the Deceaſe of *William* Earl of *Craven*, as we ſhall ſhew more particularly by and by. William *firſt Lord* Craven.

But firſt we are to obſerve, that *William* the firſt and only Earl of *Craven* of this name, in his Youth much affecting Military Exerciſes, was by King *Charles* I. ſent into the *German* Wars; where he ſerved under that great Prince and famous Soldier, *Guſtavus Adolphus*, then King of *Sweden*, and afterwards in the *Netherlands* under *Frederick Henry*, Prince of *Orange*; in which Valiant Adventures he gain'd ſo much Honour, that upon his return, he was by the ſame King, worthily raiſed to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Craven* of *Hamſted-Marſhal* in *Berkſhire*, on the 12th of *March*, in the ſecond Year of his Reign, with Remainder for want of Iſſue-Male of his own Body, to *John* and *Thomas Craven* his Brothers ſucceſſively, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies.

This Noble Lord, was for ſome time of our unhappy Civil-War abroad, for all which his Eſtate could not eſcape Sequeſtration: Indeed his Lordſhip was a thorough paced Royaliſt, and when he found his Sovereign diſtreſſed by the Deſertion of his Subjects, he manifeſted his Loyalty to him, in divers Conſi- *Suffers for his Loyalty.*

derable Supplies: He did the ſame to his Son King *Charles* the Second in his greateſt neceſſity; in Conſideration of which and his other Vertues, he advanced him by Letters Patent bearing date the 16th of *March*, in the 16th Year of his Reign, to higher degrees of Honour, *viz.* to the Titles of Viſcount *Craven*, in the ſame County of *Berks*, and Earl of *Craven*, in the County of *York*. It was averred by many, who it's like knew little of the matter, that this Lord had marry'd *Elizabeth* Queen of *Bohemia* the Kings Aunt; who arriv'd in *England* in *May* 1661. and dying at his Lordſhips Houſe the *February* following, this perhaps was all the grounds they had for ſuch a ſtory. Be it as it will, his Lordſhip was certainly in his younger Days one of the moſt accompliſh'd Gentlemen in *Europe*, which many, not having due regard to the Decays of Age, could ſcarce believe to be true of him, in our days.

Made Earl of Craven.

It ſhould have been noted before, Purſuant to due Order of Time; that King *Charles* II. having about the Year 1660. united the Province of *Carolina* in *North-America* to his Imperial Crown, and raiſed it to the Dignity of a Palatinate, he made a grant of it by Patent to ſeveral Noblemen and others, of whom his Lordſhip was one.

A Proprietor of Carolina.

This Noble Earl continued in great Eſteem with King *Charles* II. during the whole Courſe of his Reign, during which he was elected one of the Governors of the *Charterhouſe*, was advanced to the Dignity of a Privy Counſellor, made Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*, and Borough of *Southwark*, and Colonel of the Second Regiment of Foot-Guards, commonly called the *Coldſtream* Regiment: King *James* II. alſo carryed it fair towards his Lordſhip, at leaſt for a time: But having a mind he ſhould reſign his Commiſſion of Colonel, which he deſigned

Other Imployments.

ſigned to beſtow on another; the Old Lord had no ſooner Intimation of it, but he ſeemed much concerned, ſaying, *If they took away his Regiment they had as good take away his Life, ſince he had nothing elſe to divert himſelf with.*

Having waded through ſo many difficult times till the Revolution, the Earl's Regiment was beſtowed upon that great Soldier, and moſt Gallant Gentleman, *Thomas Talmaſh*, Eſq; afterwards Lieutenant-General of his Majeſty's Forces King *William* III. and the Earl of *Clare* was Conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*. His Lordſhip by this time was grown very Old, yet never neglected to ſerve the Publick, as he had formerly done in extinguiſhing of Fires in City and Suburbs; of which he had ſo early Intelligence, and was ſo ready to aſſiſt with his Preſence, that it became a Common ſaying, *His Horſe ſmelt a Fire as ſoon as it happed*: This Noble Lord was beyond all diſpute a very uſeful Subject, a good Man, Charitable, Abſtemious as to himſelf, Generous to others, familiar in his Converſation, and conſequently well beloved: He lived to the uncommon Age of Eighty Nine, and made his Exit out of this World on the 9th of *April* 1697.

His Regiment taken from him.

His death and Character.

1697.

John and *Thomas Craven* above mentioned, the Earl's Brothers dying iſſueleſs, the Remainder of that Title of Lord *Craven* of *Hampſted-Marſhal*, was to devolve for lack of Iſſue Male of his own Body lawfully begotten, on Sir *William Craven* of *Lenchwick* above named, and to the Heirs Male of his Body, and for default of ſuch Iſſue to Sir *Anthony Craven* his Brother, and the Iſſue-Male of his Body: And afterwards by reaſon the Iſſue-Male of that Sir *William Craven* was then Extinct, and in caſe of the failure of ſuch Iſſue to Sir *Anthony* his Brother: The Earl by other Letters Patent bearing date *December* the 11th in the 17th of *Charles* II. obtained a

farther Grant; that the Title of Lord *Craven* of *Hampſted-Marſhal*, ſhould remain unto Sir *William Craven*, Son of Sir *Thomas* the Brother of Sir *Anthony*, and to the Heirs Male of his Body for ever, which Sir *William* was the Father as aforeſaid of *William* Lord *Craven*, who ſucceeded the Earl in the Barony, by *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Chriſtopher Clapham* of *Bemerſly*, in the County of *York*; His other Children by her were *Thomas* who dy'd Young, *John* and *Chriſtopher* who dy'd unmarry'd, *Anthony* dy'd Young, and *Charles* is now Governor of *Carolina*; the Daughters were *Margaret*, *Mary*, *Martha*, *Elizabeth and Anne.*

William Lord Craven.

This *William*, Lord *Craven* marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter of Sir *Fulward Skipwick*, of *Newball-Hall*, in the County of *Warwick*, by whom he had Iſſue three Sons *William*, *Fulward*, and *Robert*, of whom his Mother dy'd in Childbed.

This Noble Lord giving way to fate at *Luterworth* in *Warwickſhire*, on the 10th of *October*, is ſucceeded by his eldeſt Son *William* Lord *Craven*, a Young Nobleman of about ſeventeen Years of Age, and of great hopes.

MEMOIRS

OF

Sir *Richard Bulſtrode*,

Humbly inſcrib'd to his Son

Whitlock Bulſtrode, Eſq;

THIS Family is of ancient ſtanding in the County of *Buckingham*, their firſt Name was *Shobbington*, and it came to be chang'd into that of *Bulſtrode*, by a very remarkable Adventure, and the Story runs thus: When *William* the Conqueror had brought this Kingdom under his Obedience, he made a Grant of the Eſtate of the *Shobbingtons*, whoſe Capital ſeat, now likewiſe called *Bulſtrode*, was ſcituate in the middle of a fine Park, by *Gerard's-Croſs*, near *Beaconsfield*, and had been in their Family for ſeveral Ages before, to a certain *Norman* Lord that came over along with him; of which the

The Origin of the Name.

Firſt Shobbington.

The Eſtate given away by William the Conqueror.

Shobbington, who then enjoy'd it, having notice, he reſolved rather to dye upon the Spot, than tamely to ſuffer himſelf to be diſpoſſeſs'd of an Inheritance which had deſcended to him from his Anceſtors.

He defends it by Arms.

Being fixed in this Reſolution, he arm'd his Servants, who were very numerous; of which the *Norman* Lord was no ſooner adviſ'd, but he obtain'd of the King a thouſand of his Regular Troops, to aſſiſt him to take Poſſeſſion of the Eſtate by force: Whereupon *Shobbington* apply'd himſelf to his Neighbours and Relations for Aſſiſtance, and the two ancient Families of the *Himbden*'s and *Penn*'s arming their Servants and Tenants came to his Relief. When they had all joined, they threw up Works, whoſe Remains appear to this Day, in the Place where the Park now is; and the *Norman* Lord, with his Forces, came and incamp'd before their Intrenchments. Now whether it were that *Shobbington* and his Auxiliaries wanted Horſes or not, is uncertain; but the Story goes, that having managed a Parcel of Bulls they mounted them, and ſallying out of their Intrenchments in the Night, ſurprized the *Normans* in their Camp, killed many of them, and put the reſt to flight: The King having Intelligence of it, and not thinking it prudent for him, while his Power was yet but young and unſettled, to drive a daring and obſtinate People to Deſpair, ſent a Herald to them to know their Demands, and promis'd *Shobbington* a ſafe Conduct, if he would come to Court.

Goes to King William's Court.

The brave Man having conſider'd of it, went thither accordingly, riding upon a Bull, and being introduc'd into the Royal Preſence, the King asked him his Demands, and why he of all others durſt Reſiſt, when the reſt of the Kingdom had ſubmitted to his Government, and

and own'd him for their Sovereign? The Gentleman frankly anſwer'd, That he and his Anceſtors had been long Inhabitants of this Iſland, and enjoy'd that Eſtate for many Years: That if the King would allow him to keep his Eſtate, he would become his faithful Subject, as he had been to his Predeceſſors. The King gave him his Royal Word, He would, and immediately granted him the free Enjoyment of his Eſtate; upon which the Family was from thence-forward call'd *Shobbington*, alias *Bulſtrode*, from beſtriding the Bull; but the firſt Name, in proceſs of time, was diſcontinu'd, and that of *Bulſtrode* only remain'd to them. Shobbington changed to Bulſtrode.

The Truth of this Story is not only confirm'd by long Tradition, but by ſeveral Memoirs ſtill remaining in the Family, and by the Ruins of the Works that are at this Day to be ſeen in the Park of *Bulſtrode*, as well as by the Creſt of their Arms, which is a Bull's Head caboſs'd, Gules, attir'd Or, between two Wings Sable.

The moſt remarkable Perſon of this Ancient Family, at leaſt that is come to our Knowledge, was Sir *Richard Bulſtrode*. He was born in the Year of our Lord 1610. being the eldeſt Son of *Edward Bulſtrode* of the *Inner-Temple*, Eſq; a very Learned Lawyer, as appears by his Book of Reports, a Work in great Eſteem to this Day. *Sir* Richard Bulſtrode *his Birth.*

The firſt Years of his Youth were ſpent as uſual, at School, from whence he was remov'd to *Pembroke*-Hall in *Cambridge*, where he continu'd his Studies for ſeveral Years. King *Charles* I. having a Son born in 1633, to whom his Majeſty gave the Title of Duke of *York*, and was afterwards King of *England*, Mr. *Bulſtrode* wrote a Poem upon his Birth, which is ſtill extant in the Collection of the Poems of that Univerſity. *Education*

Poem on the Birth of the D. of York.

From

Studies the Law. From *Cambridge* he went to the Inns of Court, and was entred in the ſame Houſe with his Father, where he became a Bariſter at Law; and practiſing as ſuch, till the breaking out of the Civil War, his Affection to the Royal Cauſe made him quit the Gown, and drew him to the Army; where he behav'd himſelf with ſo much Prudence, Bravery and Conduct, that King *Charles* I. ſoon made him Adjutant-General of his Army, and afterwards Quarter-Maſter-General, in which Poſt he continu'd to ſerve till the disbanding of the King's Forces at *Truro*.

Turns Soldier.

When that unnatural War was ended, and King *Charles* II. happily reſtor'd, Mr. *Bulſtrode*, after ſome Years Attendance on the Court, and being now above Sixty Years of Age, was at length, in regard of his long and faithful Services to the Crown, ſent to reſide at *Bruſſels*, in the Quality of Agent for that Prince.

Made Agent at Bruſſels.

Mr. *Bulſtrode* return'd into *England* in the Year 1675. to give his Royal Maſter an Account of his Negotiations, with which his Majeſty was ſo entirely ſatisfy'd, that he conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood; and in a few Months after, ſent him back to that Court with the Character of his Reſident there, as appears by the Credential Letters, which the King writ in his behalf, to the Duke of *Villa Hermoſa*, then Governour-General of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*.

Knighted and made Reſident, 1675.

Sir *Richard Bulſtrode* continu'd Reſident at the Court of *Bruſſels* till the Death of King *Charles* II. which happen'd in *February* 1684-5. when his Succeſſor, King *James* II. conferr'd yet a higher Honour upon him, and made him his Envoy at the ſame Court, where he ſerv'd the Crown in that Miniſtry, till his unfortunate Maſter was forc'd to retire into *France*, whither

Made Envoy by K. James II.

whither Sir *Richard Bulſtrode* ſoon follow'd him: Here he liv'd upwards of Two and Twenty Years, enjoying a wonderful Firmneſs of Mind, and Strength of Body; ſeeing he would often, after he was Fourſcore Years of Age and upward, walk Twelve Miles in a Morning, and ſtudy as many Hours in a Day: But as there is no Life ſo long, but muſt have a Period, Sir *Richard* having liv'd a Hundred and One Years and Two Months, departed this Life at the Court of St. *Germains en Lay*, on the 3d of *October*, N. S. 1711. Yet it may ſeem a Paradox, as Old as he was, that it cannot ſtrictly be ſaid, he dy'd of old Age. The Diſeaſe that carry'd him off, was a Stoppage of his Stomach, caus'd by an Indigeſtion; nevertheleſs, had proper Meaſures been apply'd, he might, in all probability, have worn out ſeveral Years longer: But his Phyſicians, who underſtood his Conſtitution, being out of the way, thoſe who were ſent for to his Relief, durſt not, by Reaſon of his Age, give him a Vomit; the want of which, 'twas thought, haſten'd his Death.

Retires to France.

Death and great Age.

His Diſtemper.

Sir *Richard Bulſtrode* had been twice marry'd; his firſt Wife was the Daughter of *Edward Dineley* of *Charlton*, near *Eveſham*, in the County of *Worceſter*, Eſq; and Siſter to Sir *Edward Dineley*, lately deceas'd. By her he had two Sons, who are both living; *Whitlock Bulſtrode*, Eſq; the youngeſt of them, a Bariſter at Law, is now one of the Commiſſioners of Exciſe. His ſecond Wife was a Daughter of M. *Stamford*, who was Envoy to the Court of *England*, from the Duke of *Newbourg*, afterwards Elector Palatine of the *Rhine*, and the Father of the preſent Elector: By her he has left behind him, Three Sons, and Four Daughters; ſeveral of whom are under Twenty Years of Age; but his eldeſt Son, now living, whom he had

His Marriages and Children.

had by his former Wife, is Sixty One and upwards.

His Court-Accompliſhments. Sir *Richard Bulſtrode* was a Perſon accompliſh'd with all manner of Abilities, for the greateſt Buſineſs: He perfectly underſtood the Intereſts of Princes, and the Arts and Intreagues of Courts, and often tranſacted Affairs of the utmoſt Importance; in all which he ever behaved himſelf with the utmoſt Integrity and unſuſpected Secreſy. And certainly his Conduct muſt have been very unblameable, which had been try'd in Buſineſs of the higheſt Conſequence, and practis'd in the hazardous Secrets of Courts and Cabinets, and yet nothing diſgraceful was ever alledg'd againſt it.

His Skill in Languages. He was thoroughly acquainted with the Ancient and Modern Languages, and had been very converſant in Reading the beſt Authors; which he not only retain'd in his Memory, but had likewiſe digeſted in his Judgment. With theſe Advantages he left behind him ſeveral *Writings.* Treatiſes of his own Compoſition: As the Lives of his Three Maſters, King *Charles* I. King *Charles* II. and King *James* II. and Eſſays on ſeveral Subjects; but none of them have yet been publiſh'd, except the Life of King *James* II. lately printed at *Rome*. His Eſſays were very much commended by Judicious Perſons, to whom he had ſhew'd them in his Life-time: He deſign'd them for the Preſs. His Letters to the Earl of *Arlington* were lately printed in *Svo.* for *R. Sare* at *Grays-Inn-Gate* in *Holborn*, 1712.

He was above Eighty Years of Age, when he compos'd in *Latin* Verſe, One Hundred Eighty Five, as well Elegies as Epigrams, all of them on Divine Subjects; ſome of which, as well as a Letter of his to his before-mention'd Son, on the Subject of Retirement, for a Taſte, are prefix'd

fix'd to the Letters now mention'd to be publiſh'd.

The Eſtate of *Bulſtrode* remain'd in, and continu'd to be the Seat of this ancient and worthy Family, till about Forty Years ago; who then bought it, I do not know: It was afterwards purchas'd by the Lord Chancellor *Jeffreys*; but Mr. *D'Ewes*, who marry'd a Daughter of the Lord *Jeffreys*, ſold it to *William*, Earl of *Portland*, whoſe Son now enjoys it. *Eſtate of* Bulſtrode.

FINIS.

Add in Page 345. *Charles*, Lord *Landſdown*, was joint Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, with his Father, *John* Earl of *Bath*.

Page 348. *add*; The Lord *Granville* was alſo, for ſome time, Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance.

nation of King *Charles* I. in our unhappy Civil War, ſiding with the Parliamentarians, and behaving himſelf with great Courage at the Battle of *Edge-Hill* or *Keniton* in *Warwickſhire*, in 1642. was there ſlain: He was, according to my Lord *Clarendon*, the moſt Conſiderable Perſon that fell on the Parliament ſide, and that Hiſtorian Characterize him thus; that he was ſo well beloved by the Reputation of his Courteſy and Civility expreſt towards all Men, that tho' his Parts were very Ordinary at beſt, and his Courſe of Life Licentious, and very much depraved, yet he got Credit enough by engaging the Principal Gentlemen of *Bedfordſhire* and *Hertfordſhire*, to be Bound for him, to Contract a Debt of Fifty or Threeſcore Thouſand Pounds, for the Payment of which the fortune of the Family was engag'd; ſo that his Securities were forced to make it good, to the utter Ruine of many Families.

Slain at Edge-Hill *His Character by* Clarendon.

The Lord *Bletſho* having loſt his Life in this manner, and under ſuch Circumſtances as were very diſadvantagious to his Family; He left Iſſue by *Arabella* his Wife, Daughter to *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*, Four Daughters, *viz. Frances* marry'd to Sir *William Beecher* of *Howberry*, in the County of *Bedford*, Knight; *Elizabeth* to *John Bennet* of *Cotsbach*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, Eſq; *Arabella* to Sir *Edward Wiſe* of *Ridleham*, in the County of *Devon*, Knight: *Dorothy* to *Francis Charlton* of *Apley*, in the County of *Salop*, Eſquire.

His Children.

The Lord *St. John*, dying thus without Iſſue Male, *Oliver* Son and Heir to Sir *Paulet St. John*, Knight of the *Bath*, ſecond Son to *Oliver* the firſt Earl of *Bolingbroke*, by *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir to Sir *Rowland Vaughan* of the *Spittle* near *Shoarditch*, in the Suburbs of *London*, ſucceeded his Grandfather in his Titles, and having marry'd the Lady *Frances*, ſecond Daughter

Oliver *ſecond Earl of* Boling broke, 1646.

Law, 275. *Takes to Divinity*, 276. *Then to the* Belles Lettres, *ib. Writes Satyrs*, ib. *Publiſhes ſome of his Works*, 277. French *Poets allarm'd at it*, ib. *His Dialogue of the Dead*, 278. *Writes in favour of the new Philoſophy*, 280 *His Lutrin*, 281. *Diſpleaſing to the Clergy*, 282. *He writes his Art of Poetry*, 283. *His Works approv'd by the King*, 284. *Licens'd to be printed*, 285. *His two Letters to the Duke of* Vivonne, 287. *Wrote againſt*, 288. *Goes into the Camp*, 289. *M.* Dacier *imparts his Remarks to him upon* Longinus, 290. *Choſen one of the Academy of Inſcriptions*, ib. *Receiv'd into the* French *Academy*, 291. *A new Edition of his Works, with Additions*, 292. *He writes againſt M.* Perrault, 293. *His Satyr againſt Women*, 296. *Upon true and falſe Honour*, 303. *Another Edition of his Works*, ib. *Satyr upon Equivocation*, 304. *Forbid to be publiſh'd*, 306. *His Death and Age*, 307. *His Character*, ib. *His Generoſity to* Lamiere, 308. *His Legacies to his Servants, Poor*, &c. 309. *His Generoſity to M.* Patru, *ib. To M.* Corneille, 310. *Character of his Works*, 311. La Bruyere's *Opinion of them*, 312. Spanheim's *Judgment of him*, ib.

Bolingbroke, *ſee* St. John. Bolingbroke *deſcrib'd*, 543.

Boufflers; *Origin of the Family*, 510. Lewis *the Strong*, ib. ——Francis Boufflers, 511. ——Lovis Boufflers, *ib. Favour'd by* Turenne, 512. *Made Brigadier of Dragoons*, ib. *Diſobliges* Crequi, *ib. Gets into his favour*, 513. *Made Lieutenant-General*, ib. *At good Terms with* Louvois, *ib. Governour of* Luxemburg, 514. *Imbroyl'd with* Rubantell, *ib. Commands in* Germany, 515. *Made a Mareſchal*, ib. *Complains to the King, of* Rubantell, 516. *The Qualities that made him Mareſchal*, 517. *Marries*, 518. *Arreſted at* Namur, *ib. Made a Duke*, 520. Lapara's *Opinion of his Conduct at* Namur, *ib. Interview with the Earl of* Portland, 521. *Character*, 523. *Receives my Lord* Portland *at his Publick Entry*, 524. *Commands the Camp at* Compeign, 525. *The King's Liberality, and his Profuſeneſs*, ib. *Erects the King's Statue*, ib. *Commands in* Flanders, 526. *Unſucceſsful*, ib. *Fights at* Eckeren, 527. *Defends* Liſle, *ib. Fights at* Blaregnies, 528. *Death, Age and Family*, ib. *Titles and Preferments*, 529. *Natural Qualities*, ib.

Bulſtrode; *Origin of the Family*, 551. *Occaſion of the Name*, 553. *Sir* Richard Bulſtrode, *ib. Education and Employments*, 554. *Death*, 555. *Marriage and Children*, ib.

MEMOIRS

OF THE

FAMILY

OF THE

CRAVENS,

Humbly inſcrib'd to the

RIGHT HONOURABLE

William Lord *Craven.*

Origin of the Family.

ILLIAM Earl of *Craven*, was Born in the Year of our Lord 1608. being the eldeſt Son of Sir *William Craven*, Kt. Merchant-Taylor, and Lord Mayor of the City of *London*, in the 9th of King *James* I. 1611. whoſe Father *William Craven* of *Appletreewick*, at *Burneſale* in *Craven* in the County of *York*,

York, was third Son of *John Craven* of *Appletreewick* aforeſaid, Father of *Henry Craven*, whoſe ſecond Son and Heir *Robert Craven* alſo of *Appletreewick*, was Father of Sir *William Craven*, of *Lenchwick* in *Worceſterſhire*, of Sir *Anthony Craven* and of *Thomas Craven* likewiſe of *Appletreewick*, Father to Sir *William Craven* of *Appletreewick*, late of *Comb-Abby* in the County of *Warwick*, Father of *William* Lord *Craven* of *Hamſted-Marſhal*, who dy'd ——— and to whom that Barony deſcended upon the Deceaſe of *William* Earl of *Craven*, as we ſhall ſhew more particularly by and by. William *firſt Lord* Craven.

But firſt we are to obſerve, that *William* the firſt and only Earl of *Craven* of this name, in his Youth much affecting Military Exerciſes, was by King *Charles* I. ſent into the *German* Wars; where he ſerved under that great Prince and famous Soldier, *Guſtavus Adolphus*, then King of *Sweden*, and afterwards in the *Netherlands* under *Frederick Henry*, Prince of *Orange*; in which Valiant Adventures he gain'd ſo much Honour, that upon his return, he was by the ſame King, worthily raiſed to the Degree and Dignity of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord *Craven* of *Hamſted-Marſhal* in *Berkſhire*, on the 12th of *March*, in the ſecond Year of his Reign, with Remainder for want of Iſſue-Male of his own Body, to *John* and *Thomas Craven* his Brothers ſucceſſively, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies.

This Noble Lord, was for ſome time of our unhappy Civil-War abroad, for all which his Eſtate could not eſcape Sequeſtration; Indeed his Lordſhip was a thorough paced Royaliſt, and when he found his Sovereign diſtreſſed by the Deſertion of his Subjects, he manifeſted his Loyalty to him, in divers Conſi- *Suffers for his Loyalty.*

derable Supplies: He did the ſame to his Son King *Charles* the Second in his greateſt neceſſity; in Conſideration of which and his other Vertues, he advanced him by Letters Patent bearing date the 16th of *March*, in the 16th Year of his Reign, to higher degrees of Honour, *viz.* to the Titles of Viſcount *Craven*, in the ſame County of *Berks*, and Earl of *Craven*, in the County of *York*. It was averred by many, who it's like knew little of the matter, that this Lord had marry'd *Elizabeth* Queen of *Bohemia* the Kings Aunt; who arriv'd in *England* in *May* 1661. and dying at his Lordſhips Houſe the *February* following, this perhaps was all the grounds they had for ſuch a ſtory. Be it as it will, his Lordſhip was certainly in his younger Days one of the moſt accompliſh'd Gentlemen in *Europe*, which many, not having due regard to the Decays of Age, could ſcarce believe to be true of him, in our days.

Made Earl of Craven.

It ſhould have been noted before, Purſuant to due Order of Time; that King *Charles* II. having about the Year 1660. united the Province of *Carolina* in *North-America* to his Imperial Crown, and raiſed it to the Dignity of a Palatinate, he made a grant of it by Patent to ſeveral Noblemen and others, of whom his Lordſhip was one.

A Proprietor of Carolina.

This Noble Earl continued in great Eſteem with King *Charles* II. during the whole Courſe of his Reign, during which he was elected one of the Governors of the *Charterhouſe*, was advanced to the Dignity of a Privy Counſellor, made Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*, and Borough of *Southwark*, and Colonel of the Second Regiment of Foot-Guards, commonly called the *Coldſtream* Regiment: King *James* II. alſo carryed it fair towards his Lordſhip, at leaſt for a time: But having a mind he ſhould reſign his Commiſſion of Colonel, which he deſigned

Other Imployments.

ſigned to beſtow on another; the Old Lord had no ſooner Intimation of it; but he ſeemed much concerned, ſaying, *If they took away his Regiment they had as good take away his Life, ſince he had nothing elſe to divert himſelf with.*

Having waded through ſo many difficult times till the Revolution, the Earl's Regiment was beſtowed upon that great Soldier, and moſt Gallant Gentleman, *Thomas Talmaſh*, Eſq; afterwards Lieutenant-General of his Majeſty's Forces King *William* III. and the Earl of *Clare* was Conſtituted Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*: His Lordſhip by this time was grown very Old, yet never neglected to ſerve the Publick, as he had formerly done in extinguiſhing of Fires in City and Suburbs; of which he had ſo early Intelligence, and was ſo ready to aſſiſt with his Preſence, that it became a Common ſaying, *His Horſe ſmelt a Fire as ſoon as it happed*: This Noble Lord was beyond all diſpute a very uſeful Subject, a good Man, Charitable, Abſtemious as to himſelf, Generous to others, familiar in his Converſation, and conſequently well beloved: He lived to the uncommon Age of Eighty Nine, and made his Exit out of this World on the 9th of *April* 1697. *His Regiment taken from him.* *His death and Character*, 1697.

John and *Thomas Craven* above mentioned, the Earl's Brothers dying iſſueleſs, the Remainder of that Title of Lord *Craven* of *Hampſted-Marſhal*, was to devolve for lack of Iſſue Male of his own Body lawfully begotten, to Sir *William Craven* of *Lenchwick* above named, and to the Heirs Male of his Body, and for default of ſuch Iſſue to Sir *Anthony Craven* his Brother, and the Iſſue-Male of his Body: And afterwards by reaſon the Iſſue-Male of that Sir *William Craven* was then Extinct, and in caſe of the failure of ſuch Iſſue to Sir *Anthony* his Brother: The Earl by other Letters Patent bearing date *December* the 11th in the 17th of *Charles* II. obtained a

of the Stole, 336. *His a Warrant for D. of* Albemarle, *ib. Proprietor of* Carolina, 337. *Out from being Groom of the Stole*, ib. *Serves* Plymouth, 338. *Could not get the Eſtate of* Theobalds, 339. *Lawſuit with the Lord* Montagu, *and his death*, 340 *His Marriage and Iſſue*, 341 *Brothers and Siſters*, 342. —— Charles Granville *a Voluntier againſt the* Turks, 342. *Made Count of the Empire*, ib. *Ambaſſador in* Spain, 343. *Summoned to the Houſe Peers*, ib. *Commands in the Weſt*, 344. *Becomes Earl of* Bath, 346. *His unfortunate death*, ib. *Marriages and Iſſue*, 347. —— William Henry Granville, *Earl of* Bath, 347. —— John Granville *made Peer*, 348. *Imployments*, ib. *Palatine of* Carolina, *ib. Death*, 349 *Marriage*, ib. —— Bernard Granville, *ib.* —— *Sir* Brevill Granville —— George Granville *made Lord Landſdown*. 350.

H.

Henley, (Anthony) *His deſcent*, 532. *Education and a Poet*, 532. *His Acquaintance, and good Qualities*, ib. *Liberality to Authors*, 533. *Marriage*, ib. *Works*, 534. *Underſtood Muſick*, ib. *Of the* Kit Cat Club, 535. *Dispenſary Dedicated to him*, ib. *His death*, 536. *Siſters*, 537.

Hide, *The Origin of the Family*, 90. —— Edward Hide *his Birth, &c.* 91. *A member of the Houſe of Commons*, ib. *A ſecond time*, 92. *Oppoſes the Bill to take away Bps. Votes*, 94. *Acts in favour of the Earl of* Stratford, 95. *Sent to the Tower*, 96. *Withdraws to the King and Knighted*, ib. *Commiſſioner at the* Uxbridge *Treaty*, 97. *Sent Ambaſſador to* Spain, ib. *Ill us'd in* France, 98. *Accuſed of being with* Cromwell, 99. *Cleared*, 102. *His ſubmiſſive Speech to the Queen Mother*, ib. *His Reply to her Anſwer*, 103. *Made Lord Chancellor*, 105. *His Speech to the Parliament after the Reſtoration*, 107. *&c. Made Earl of* Clarendon, 109. *Impeached by the Earl of* Briſtol, 111. *Lord High-Steward at the Lord* Morley's *Tryal*, ib. *Depriv'd of the Great-Seal, Impeached and Baniſhed*, 112. *Reviled*, 113. *True Cauſe of his Diſgrace*, 114. *His Letters to the Duke and Dutcheſs of* York, 115. *Death and Burial*, 116. *His Works*, ib. —— Henry Hide, *his Education*, ib. *Made Knight of the* Bath, *Chamberlain to the Queen*, 117. *Becomes Earl of* Clarendon, *ib. Privy-Councellor*, 117. *Voted an Evill Councellor*, 118. *Made Lord Privy-Seal*, ib. *Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland, *and his Adminiſtration there*, 119. *Recalled* 120. *Deprived of the* Privy-Seal, 122. *Made High Steward of* Oxford, *ib. Againſt the Abdication and a Non-juror*, ib. *Death and Iſſue*, 123. ——Edward Hide, *ſecond Earl of* Clarendon

of

of that Name, ib. ——— Laurence Hide, *Burgeſs for* Oxford *Univerſity*, 124 *Maſter of the Robes*, 125. *Gives the Thanks of the Commons to the Univerſity*, 125. *Vindicates his Father*, ib. *Sent Ambaſſador to* Poland, 126. *Made Plenipotentiary at* Nimeguen, *ib.* *Sent Ambaſſador to* Holland, 127, 128. *Serves in Parliament for* Wootten Baſſet, 103. *Commiſſioner of the Treaſury*, ib. *One of the Prime Miniſters*, ib. *Speeches*, 131. 134. 135 *Tight to the Court*, 138. *Created Earl of* Rocheſter, *ib.* *Preſſed by King* James *to change his Religion*, ib. *Confirmed the more in it*, 140. *Turned out of being Treaſurer*, ib. *A Penſion ſettled upon him*, 141. *Father* Orleance, *his Sentiments of him*, 141. *An Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioner*, 143. *Speech the about Abdication*, 145. *Stickler for the Hereditary Right*, 146. *Made a Privy Councellor*, 147. *Lord Lieutenant of* Ireland, 148. *Diſcharged from it*, 149 *Author of the Epiſtle Dedicatory to his Father's Hiſtory of the Rebellion*, ib. *Speech about the Church's Danger*, 159. *Speech about the Union*, 161. *About the Affairs of* Spain, 162. 163. *Made Preſident of the Council*, 163. *His Speech about the Miſmanagements in* Spain, 164. *Reply to the Lord Cowper*, 166. *Item*, 167. *Death and Buryal*, 168. *Marriage and Children*, ib. *his Character*, 169.

Holles, *The Origin of the* Family, 362. ——— *Sir* William Holles, 363. ——— *Sir* John Holles, *ib.* *His Friendſhip to the Earl of* Somerſet, 363. *Fined*, 364. *Made Lord* Houghton, 365. *Earl of* Clare, 366. *Preamble to his Patent*, 367. ——— Francis Holles, 368 *His Monument*, ib. ——— *Sir* George Holles, 369. *His Monument and Inſcription*, 370. ——— John Holles *firſt Earl of* Clare's *Death*, ib. *Monument and Inſcription*, ib. ——— John Holles *ſecond Earl of* Clare, 371. *Numerous Iſſue*, ib. *Conduct during the Civil War*, 372. *His death and Monumental Inſcription*, 373. ——— Denzill Hollis, *holds the Speaker in the Chair*, 374. *Committed to the Tower*, 375. *Fined*, 376. *Burgeſs for* Dorceſter, 376. *Reparation Voted him by Parliament*, 377. *His Character by* Clarendon, *ib.* *Speech in favour of Chief Juſtice* Crew, 378. *Carries the Proteſtation to the Houſe of Lords*, 379. *Impeaches the abſenting Lords*, ib. *Made a Colonel*, 380. *Sent with Propoſals to the King*, ib. *His Courage* 381. *Anſwer to the King*, ib. *Compliances for Peace*, 382. *Commiſſioner at* Uxbridge, 383. *Paper againſt him*, 384. | More *Struck at than* Whitlock, 391. Whitlock *tempted to Deſert him in vain*, 393. *Examined ſeparately in the Houſe of Commons*, 396. *Cleared*, 397. *Vote in his favour*, 398. *Pulls* Ireton *by the Noſe*, 399. *Secluded*,

The Eſtate given away by William the Conqueror.

Shobbington, who then enjoy'd it, having notice, he reſolved rather to dye upon the Spot, than tamely to ſuffer himſelf to be diſpoſſeſs'd of an Inheritance which had deſcended to him from his Anceſtors.

He defends it by Arms.

Being fixed in this Reſolution, he arm'd his Servants, who were very numerous; of which the *Norman* Lord was no ſooner adviſ'd, but he obtain'd of the King a thouſand of his Regular Troops, to aſſiſt him to take Poſſeſſion of the Eſtate by force: Whereupon *Shobbington* apply'd himſelf to his Neighbours and Relations for Aſſiſtance, and the two ancient Families of the *Hambden*'s and *Penn*'s arming their Servants and Tenants came to his Relief. When they had all joined, they threw up Works, whoſe Remains appear to this Day, in the Place where the Park now is; and the *Norman* Lord, with his Forces, came and incamp'd before their Intrenchments. Now whether it were that *Shobbington* and his Auxiliaries wanted Horſes or not, is uncertain; but the Story goes, that having managed a Parcel of Bulls they mounted them, and ſallying out of their Intrenchments in the Night, ſurprized the *Normans* in their Camp, killed many of them, and put the reſt to flight: The King having Intelligence of it, and not thinking it prudent for him, while his Power was yet but young and unſettled, to drive a daring and obſtinate People to Deſpair, ſent a Herald to them to know their Demands, and promis'd *Shobbington* a ſafe Conduct, if he would come to Court.

Goes to King William's Court.

The brave Man having conſider'd of it, went thither accordingly, riding upon a Bull, and being introduc'd into the Royal Preſence, the King asked him his Demands, and why he of all others durſt Reſiſt, when the reſt of the Kingdom had ſubmitted to his Government, and

and own'd him for their Sovereign? The Gentleman frankly anſwer'd, That he and his Anceſtors had been long Inhabitants of this Iſland, and enjoy'd that Eſtate for many Years: That if the King would allow him to keep his Eſtate, he would become his faithful Subject, as he had been to his Predeceſſors. The King gave him his Royal Word, He would, and immediately granted him the free Enjoyment of his Eſtate; upon which the Family was from thence forward call'd *Shobbington*, alias *Bulſtrode*, from beſtriding the Bull; but the firſt Name, in proceſs of time, was diſcontinu'd, and that of *Bulſtrode* only remain'd to them. Shobbington changed to Bulſtrode.

The Truth of this Story is not only confirm'd by long Tradition, but by ſeveral Memoirs ſtill remaining in the Family, and by the Ruins of the Works that are at this Day to be ſeen in the Park of *Bulſtrode*, as well as by the Creſt of their Arms, which is a Bull's Head caboſs'd, Gules, attir'd Or, between two Wings Sable.

The moſt remarkable Perſon of this Ancient Family, at leaſt that is come to our Knowledge, was Sir *Richard Bulſtrode*. He was born in the Year of our Lord 1610. being the eldeſt Son of *Edward Bulſtrode* of the *Inner-Temple*, Eſq; a very Learned Lawyer, as appears by his Book of Reports, a Work in great Eſteem to this Day. *Sir* Richard Bulſtrode *his Birth.*

The firſt Years of his Youth were ſpent as uſual, at School, from whence he was remov'd to *Pembroke*-Hall in *Cambridge*, where he continu'd his Studies for ſeveral Years. King *Charles* I. having a Son born in 1633, to whom his Majeſty gave the Title of Duke of *York*, and was afterwards King of *England*, Mr. *Bulſtrode* wrote a Poem upon his Birth, which is ſtill extant in the Collection of the Poems of that Univerſity. *Education* *Poem on the Birth of the D. of* York.

From

Studies the Law. From *Cambridge* he went to the Inns of Court, and was entred in the ſame Houſe with his Father, where he became a Bariſter at Law; and practiſing as ſuch, till the breaking out of the Civil War, his Affection to the Royal Cauſe made him quit the Gown, and drew him to the Army; where he behav'd himſelf with ſo much Prudence, Bravery and Conduct, that King *Charles* I. ſoon made him Adjutant-General of his Army, and afterwards Quarter-Maſter-General, in which Poſt he continu'd to ſerve till the diſbanding of the King's Forces at *Truro*.

Turns Soldier.

When that unnatural War was ended, and King *Charles* II. happily reſtor'd, Mr. *Bulſtrode*, after ſome Years Attendance on the Court, and being now above Sixty Years of Age, was at length, in regard of his long and faithful Services to the Crown, ſent to reſide at *Bruſſels*, in the Quality of Agent for that Prince.

Made Agent at Bruſſels.

Mr. *Bulſtrode* return'd into *England* in the Year 1675. to give his Royal Maſter an Account of his Negotiations, with which his Majeſty was ſo entirely ſatisfy'd, that he conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood; and in a few Months after, ſent him back to that Court with the Character of his Reſident there, as appears by the Credential Letters, which the King writ in his behalf, to the Duke of *Villa Hermoſa*, then Governour-General of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*.

Knighted and made Reſident, 1675.

Sir *Richard Bulſtrode* continu'd Reſident at the Court of *Bruſſels* till the Death of King *Charles* II. which happen'd in *February* 1684-5. when his Succeſſor, King *James* II. conferr'd yet a higher Honour upon him, and made him his Envoy at the ſame Court, where he ſerv'd the Crown in that Miniſtry, till his unfortunate Maſter was forc'd to retire into *France*, whither

Made Envoy by K. James II.

ib. *Lord Admiral*, 214. *Goes on an Expedition to* France, 215. *Made Lord Privy-Seal*, ib. *Lord High Steward at* Edward VI's *Coronation*, 216. *Sent to ſuppreſs the* Corniſh *Rebels*, ib. *Defeats them*, 217. *Created Earl of* Bedford, 218. *Commiſſioner to treat with* France, 219. *Sent to* Spain, *ib. His Death and Character*, 220.——Francis *ſucceeds as Earl*, 221. *Made Knight of the* Bath, *ib. Arms for Queen* Mary, *ib. At the Battle of St.* Quintin, *ib. Privy-Counſellor to Queen* Elizabeth, 222. *Alſo of the Cabinet*, 223. *Ambaſſador into* France, 224. *Governeur of* Berwick, *ib. Treats of a Marriage between the Earl of* Leiceſter, *and the Queen of* Scots, 225. *Queen* Elizabeth's *Proxy at the Baptiſm of* James I. 226. *One of the Peers on the Tryal of the Duke of* Norfolk, 226. *Treats of a Match between Queen* Elizabeth *and the Duke of* Anjou, 227. *Made Knight of the Garter*, ib. *Godfather to Sir* Francis Drake, *ib. His Will*, 228. *Marriages and Iſſue*, 229, 232. *His Death*, 232.——Edward Ruſſel *ſucceeds as Earl*, 232.——*Sir* William, *a great Soldier*, 233. *Lord Deputy of* Ireland, *ib. His Prudence*, 234. *Made Lord* Ruſſel *of* Thornhaugh, 235.——Francis, *his Son, becomes Earl*, ib. *Treats with the* Scots, *ib.* Clarendon's *Character of him*, 236. *Diſapproves of the Proceedings againſt the Earl of* Strafford, *ib. His Death prejudicial to* Strafford, 237. *Death and Character*, 238. *Marriage and Iſſue*, 239.——William *Earl of* Bedford, *General of the Parliament's Horſe*, 239. *Quits the Service, and retires to the King's Quarters*, ib. *His Reception*, 240. *Attends the King at* Glocester *and* Newbury, 241. *Returns to the Parliament*, ib. *Made Knight of the Garter*, 242. *Signs a Petition to King* Charles, *ib. His Reply to King* James II. 243. *Appears at the Biſhop's Tryal*, ib. *Made a Privy-Counſellor*, ib. *Created Duke of* Bedford, 244. *Lord Lieutenant of* Middleſex, 245. *Created Baron* Howland, *ib. His Death and Character*, ib. *Marriage and Iſſue*, 246.——William *Lord* Ruſſel, *made a Privy-Counſellor*, 246. *Knight of the Shire for* Bedfordſhire, 247. *Carries the Bill of Excluſion to the Lords*, 249. *Impriſon'd*, 253. *His Tryal*, 254, &c. *His Character by the Lord* Cavendiſh, 259. *His Advice to that Lord*, 260. *Delivers a Paper to the Sheriff*, 263. Johnſon's *Dedication to his Memory*, 268.——Wriotheſly Ruſſel, 268. Johnſon's *Dedication to him*, ib. *Bred at* Oxford, *and goes to Travel*, 269. *Marriage*, 271. *Becomes Duke of* Bedford, *ib. Lord Lieutenant of* Middleſex, 271. *Lord of the Bed-Chamber*, ib. *Made Knight of the Garter*, ib. *For the Occaſional Conformity-Bill*, 272. *His Conduct as to the Tranſactions in* Spain,

Spain, *ib.* *His Death*, 273. *His Marriage and Children*, 273.

S.

Speech, *of* Edward *Earl of* Clarendon, *to the Parliament*, *after the Reſtoration*, 107. *Of* Henry *Earl of* Clarendon, *upon quitting his Government of* Ireland, 120, &c. *Of the Earl of* Rocheſter, *about the Bill of Excluſion*, 131, &c. *Another on the ſame Subject*, 134. *About a Supply for* Tangier, 135. *Of the Earl of* Rocheſter, *about the Abdication*, 145. *More* 146. *Of the Earl of* Rocheſter, *about the Church's Danger*, 149. *Alſo about the Union*, 161. *Affairs of* Spain, 163, 164, 166, 167. *Of Mr.* Stepney, *to the Emperor* Joſeph, 196. *Of the Lord* Ruſſel, *about the Bill of Excluſion*, 247. *Of the ſame*, *upon the Commons Reſolutions about Papiſts*, 248. *Of the ſame*, *about the Supply for* Tangier, 249. *Another about a Popiſh Succeſſor*, 251. *Another of the ſame*, *about the Excluſion-Bill in the* Oxford *Parliament*, 252. *Of the Lord* Ruſſel *to the Sheriff*, 261. *Of the Speaker to Sir* John Greenville, 335. *Of Sir* William Lewis, *in favour of Mr.* Holles, 385. *Of Mr.* Whitlock, *for Mr.* Holles *and himſelf*, 487. *Of the Duke of* Queensberry, *to the* Scotch *Parliament*, 464, 468, 471, 473 477, 479.

St. John; *the Origin of the Family*, 541.——*Sir* Oliver St. John, *ib.* *Made Baron of* Bletſho, *ib.* *His Iſſue*, 542.——John *Lord* St. John, *ib*——Oliver *Lord* St. John, *ib.*——*Another*, ib. *Made Earl of* Bolingbroke, 542.——Oliver, *Lord* St. John, 543. *Slain and Character*, 544. *Children*, ib.——Oliver, *Second Earl of* Bolingbroke, *ib.*

T.

Tornavento; *a Battle there*, 33.

V.

Verney (*Sir* Richard) *allow'd the Barony of* Brooke, 485.
Villiers; *ſee* Jerſey.

W.

Wenman (*Lord*) *Examination about Mr.* Holles, 395.
Willoughby Brooke (*Lord*) *Origin and Genealogy of the Family*, 482, 483. *Obſervations upon it*, 484.——Richard *Lord* Willoughby, 486. *His Death*, ib.——George *Lord* Willoughby, *ib.*

BOOKS *Printed for, and Sold by* William Taylor, *at the* Ship *in* Paternoſter-Row.

Folio.

THE Works of the Right Reverend Father in God, *Ezekiel* Lord Biſhop of *London-Derry.*

The Works of *Joſephus* the Learned and Warlike *Jew.*

The New World of Words, or Univerſal *Engliſh* Dictionary, the Sixth Edition, Reviſed, Corrected, and Improved, with the Addition of near twenty Thouſand Words from the beſt Authors. By *Edward Philips*, Gent.

Botanologia: The *Engliſh* Herbal; or, Hiſtory of Plants, containing, 1. Their Names, *Greek*, *Latine* and *Engliſh*. 2. Their Species, or various Kinds. 3. Their Deſcriptions. 4. Their Places of Growth. 5. Their Times of Flowering and Seeding. 6. Their Qualities or Properties. 7. Their Specifications. 8. Their Preparations, Galenick and Chymick. 9. Their Virtues and Uſes. 10. A compleat *Florilegium* of all the choice Flowers cultivated by our Floriſts, interſperſed through the whole Work, in their proper Places; where you have their Culture, Choice, Increaſe, and Way of Management, as well for Profit as Delectation. Adorned with exquiſite Icons or Figures of the moſt conſiderable Species, repreſenting to the Life the true Forms of thoſe ſeveral Plants. The whole in an Alphabetical Order. By *W. Salmon*, M. D.

The Works of that Learned and Judicious Divine *Richard Hooker*, in eight Books, of the Laws of Eccleſiaſtical Polity, compleated out of his own Manuſcripts. Dedicated to the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, *Charles* II. by whoſe Royal Father (near his Martyrdom) the former five Books (then only extant) were commended to his dear Children, as an excellent Means to ſatisfy private Scruples, and ſettle the publick Peace of this Church and Kingdom. To which are added, ſeveral other Treatiſes by the ſame Author, all reviſed and corrected in numberleſs Places of the former Edition, by a diligent Hand. There is alſo prefix'd before the Book, the Life of the Author, ſome time written. By *Iſaac Walton.*

An Hiſtorical and Critical Dictionary. By Monſieur *Bayle.* Tranſlated into *Engliſh*, with many Additions and Corrections, made by the Author himſelf, that are not in the *French* Editions. In 4 Volumes.

Biſhop *Uſher*'s Life and Letters.

Quarto

Quarto.

Geodæſia: or, The whole Art of S ey[illegible]uring Land, &c. By *J. Love*, Philomath. [illegible] *this Book is Reprinting, with conſiderable Additions, which* [illegible]*ke it the moſt compleat Book of Surveying extant.*

Bp. *Uſher's* Body of Divinity. T e 8th Edition, with Additions.

A Commentary on St. *Peter.* the moſt Reverend Father in God *Robert Leighton*, late Lord Arc bop of *Glaſcow.*

Prælectiones Theologicæ. *Authore.*

Analyſis Æquationum univerſalis; ſeu ad Æquationes Algebraicas reſolvendas Methodus generalis & e dita, ex nova infinitarum Serierum Methodo, deducta ac [illegible] *Editio ſecunda, cui acceſſit Appendix de Infinito Infinitarum* [illegible]*um Progreſſu ad Æquationum Algebraicarum Radices eliciendas. Cui etiam annexum eſt, De Spatio reali, ſeu Ente infinito Conamen Mathematico-Metaphyſicum. Authore Joſepho Raphſon, A. M. & Reg. Soc. Socio.*

Demonſtratio de Deo; ſive Methodus ad Cognitionem Dei Naturalem, brevis ac demonſtrativa. Cui accedunt Epiſtolæ quædam miſcellaneæ; de Anima Natura & Immortalitate, de Veritate Religionis Chriſtianæ, de Univerſo, &c. Authore Joſepho Raphſon, A. M. & Reg. Soc. Socio.

An Univerſity Oration concerning the different Fates of the Chriſtian Religion, ſpoken in the Publick Act of the Univerſity of *Geneva* the 11th Day of *May*, 1708. In which the Apoſtolical Inſtitution of Epiſcopacy is aſſerted, Separation on the account of Ceremony is condemn'd, and an univerſal Conformity of the Proteſtant Churches to the ancient Diſcipline and Worſhip is wiſh'd for. By *John Alphonſus Turretin*, Paſtor, Profeſſor of Divinity and Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, and Deputy Rector of the Univerſity. The Second Edition. To which is added, Dr. *Nicholls's* Thanks to Mr. *Turretin*; Written by Order of the Society for Propagation, for his Oration of the different Fates, dedicated to them.

An Oration of compoſing the Differences among Proteſtants, wherein the Points in Controverſy between the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* are ſtated, and a Method of Reconciliation propoſed, &c. By the ſame Author.

Mercurius Theologicus: or, The Monthly Inſtructor; briefly explaining and applying all Doctrines and Duties of Chriſtian Religion that are neceſſary to be believed and practiſed in order to Salvation. By a Divine of the Church of *England.* Vol. Iſt. treats of the following Subjects; Of Happineſs, of Religion and Theology, of human Reaſon, of Truth and Falſhood, of Good and Evil, of Certainty, of Law, of the Law of Nature, of Duty, of intellectual Virtue, of Knowledge, of F[illegible]th, of W[illegible]om, or Prudence, againſt Atheiſm, of the Spirituality [illegible]f the Divine Attributes in General, againſt Polytheiſm, or [illegible]nutability of God, of the Infinity of God, of the Imm[illegible] God, of the Eter-

Eternity of God, of the Divine Knowledge, of the Wiſdom of God, of the Divine Providence.

The Monthly Voyages, being a Collection of Voyages and Travels into all Parts of the World, with the Geography and Hiſtory of every Country. Done by ſeveral Hands, and none of them ever before printed in *Engliſh*. A Work very curious and entertaining.

The Merchant's Magazine, or Tradeſman's Treaſury. Containing, (1) Arithmetick. (2) Merchants Accounts. (3) Book-keeping. (4) Maxims concerning Bills of Exchange, *&c.* (5) The Port-letters to and from Foreign Countries, *&c.* (6) An Account of the Commodities of Foreign Countries. (7) A Merchant or Trader's Dictionary, and Precedents of Merchants Writings; with many other things not extant before, as by the Table of Contents appear. By *E. Hatton*, Gent.

Atlas Geographus; or, A compleat Syſtem of Geography, Ancient and Modern. Containing what is of moſt Uſe in *Blæau*, *Varenius*, *Cellarius*, *Cluverius*, *Baudiand*, *Brietius*, *Sanſon*, &c. With the Diſcoveries and Improvements of the beſt Modern Authors to this time. Illuſtrated with about 100 new Maps, done from the lateſt Obſervations, by *Herman Moll*, Geographer. And many other Cuts by the beſt Artiſts. To be publiſh'd Monthly.

Bibliotheca Anatomica Medica Chirurgica, *&c.* Containing a Deſcription of the ſeveral Parts of the Body, each done by ſome one or more eminent Phyſician or Chirurgeon, with their Diſeaſes and Cures: Wherein are not only all the Tracts of Uſe that are in the 2d Edition of *Bibliotheca Anatomica*, lately publiſhed by *Daniel Clericus* and *Jacob Mangetus*, in two Volumes in Folio; but an Addition alſo of near double the Number of other Curious Tracts, which were either omitted in the ſaid *Bibliotheca*, or have been publiſhed ſince: Some of them tranſlated, others faithfully abridg'd, very few of which were ever before in *Engliſh*. Illuſtrated with ſeveral hundred Figures, done by the beſt Artiſts, and from the trueſt Deſigns, as will appear from the Name to each Figure. To be publiſhed Monthly.

Octavo & Duodecimo.

Gulielmi Nicholſii Presbyteri Defenſio Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ: In qua vindicantur omnia, quæ ab Adverſariis in Doctrina, Cultu, & Diſciplina ejus, improbantur. Præmittitur Apparatus, qui Hiſtoriam Turbarum, è Seceſſione ab Eccleſia Anglicana, exortarum continet.

De Chriſto imitando, contemnendiſq; Mundi Vanitatibus libellus Authore Thoma Kempiſio, libri quatuor. Interprete Sebaſtiano Caſtellione, quorum ultimus eſt de Cœna Dominica.

A Bridle for the Tongue, under theſe following Heads; *viz.* Of prophane atheiſtical Diſcourſe, of Blaſphemy, of raſh and vain Swearing, of Falſe-accuſing, or bearing Falſe-witneſs, of Calumny or Slander, of Detraction, or Backbiting, and of Tale-bearing and Reproof, of Cenſoriouſneſs, or raſh Judging, of Scoffing,

Deriſion or Mocking, of Contumely or Reproach, of Imprecation or Curſing, of Brawling, Quarrelling, or Wrangling, of Diſſimulation or Deceit, of Flattery, of Lying, Equivocation, Promiſe-breaking, and Diſcovering Secrets, of Talkativeneſs, Garrulity, or vain Babling, of Oſtentation, or Boaſting, of Querelouſneſs or Murmuring, of fooliſh Jeſting, of obſcene and immodeſt Talk. By *Henry Hooton*, M A.

The Book of Common-Prayer, and Adminiſtration of the Sacrament, according to the Uſe of the Church of *England*, with the Pſalms of *David* paraphraſed, together with the Lives of the Apoſtles, and an Account of the Original of the Faſts and Feaſts of the Church, with ſeveral of the Rubricks occaſionally explain'd. By *William Nicholls*, D. D.

Three ſhort Treatiſes, *viz.* (1.) A modeſt Plea for the Clergy. (2.) A Sermon of the Sacerdotal Benediction. (3.) A Diſcourſe publiſh'd to undeceive the People in the Point of Tithes, *&c.* Formerly printed, and now again publiſhed, by Dr. *George Hickes*, in Defence of the Prieſthood and true Rights of the Church, againſt the ſlanderous and reproachful Treatment of the Clergy, in a late Book of pernicious and blaſphemous Doctrines, entitul'd, *The Rights of the Church.*

Bibliotheca Scriptorum Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ: or, A Collection of choice Tracts, relating to the Government and Authority of the Church; containing one of Archbiſhop *Bancroft*'s, one of Dr. *Harry Leſly*'s, late Biſhop of *Down* in *Ireland*, two of Dr. *John Pearſon*'s, Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, one of Mr. *Samuel Hoard*'s, Author of *God's Love to Mankind*; one of Dr. *Thomas Bayley*'s, with ſeveral others. Recommended by the Reverend Dr. *George Hicks*. In *Octavo*.

A Thorough Examination of the Falſe Principles and Fallacious Arguments advanced againſt the Chriſtian Church Prieſt-hood and Religion, in a late pernicious Book, ironically intituled, *The Rights of the Chriſtian Church aſſerted*, &c. In a Dialogue between *Demas* and *Hierarchia*. Humbly offered to the Conſideration of the Nobility and Gentry of *England*, by *Samuel Hill*, Rector of *Kilmington*, and Arch-Deacon of Wells.

The unworthy Non-communicant. A Treatiſe ſhewing the Danger of neglecting the Bleſſed Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: Wherein its primitive Practice, and the Reaſons of its Diſuſe and Neglect are fully ſet forth, what are meant by Eating and Drinking unworthily, and Eating and Drinking our own Damnation, are made plain to the meaneſt Capacity, all the moſt material Scruples and Objections commonly urged are fully anſwered, together with Forms of Prayers before, at, and after the Receiving of the Holy Sacrament. By *William Smythies*, late Morning-Lecturer at St. *Michael's Cornhill*, *London*.

An Antidote againſt the pernicious Errors of the Anabaptiſts, or of the Dipping-Sect. Wherein the Doctrines and Practices of the Church of *England* in relation to Infant-Baptiſm, are briefly juſtify'd and confirm'd by Holy Scriptures and Reaſon, by the ap-

'ed Cuſtom of Chriſtians in all Ages ſince the Apoſtles, and Judgment of all the Reformed Churches of *Europe*, and in all Objections againſt it are fully anſwered. By *Marius* ny, B. D.

s Uſuræ: or, A Key to Intereſt both Simple and Compound, ining Practical Rules, plainly expreſs'd in Words at length; by all the various Caſes of Intereſt and Annuities, or Leaſes, in Poſſeſſion or Reverſion, and purchaſing Free-hold Eſtates, nay very eaſily be reſolved, both by the Pen, and a ſmall Ta- Logarithms hereunto annexed, for all Rates of Intereſt, imes of Payments whatſoever; illuſtrated by Variety of Ex- s. So which is added, Rules to be obſerv'd in eſtimating alue of Annuities or Leaſes, and Inſurances for Lives. Alſo ſineſs of Rebate or Diſcompt, and the Equation of Payments uſeful for Merchants and other Dealers) is here rectify'd and determined. By *John Ward*.

ompendium of *Algebra*, containing plain and eaſy Rules, for eedy attaining to that Art, exemplified by various Problems, the Solution of their Equations in Numbers, by a new and l Method of reſolving all Kind of Equations with great nd Expedition, very different from all others yet extant, ed to ſquaring the Circle, making of Sines, Tangents, and ithms, with great Facility. Alſo an Appendix concerning ound Intereſt and Annuities. The ſecond Edition corrected. *n Ward*.

: Art of Speaking. Written in *French* by *Meſſieurs Du Port* : In purſuance of a former Treatiſe, entituled, *The Art of ng*. Render'd into *Engliſh*. The ſecond Edition corrected.

ick; or, The Art of Thinking. In which, beſides the com- are contain'd many excellent new Rules, very profitable for ing of Reaſon, and acquiring of Judgment, in Things as well g to the Inſtruction of a Man's ſelf, as of others. In four ; (1.) Conſiſting of Reflections upon Ideas, or upon the firſt tion of the Mind, which is called Apprehenſion, *&c.* (2.) Of lerations of Men about proper Judgments, *&c.* (3.) Of the e and various kind of Reaſoning, *&c.* (4th.) Treats of the profitable Method for demonſtrating or illuſtrating any . To which is added, an Index to the whole Book. The h Edition, corrected and amended.

Practical Diſcourſe of Repentance, rectifying the Miſtakes a- t, eſpecially ſuch as lead either to Deſpair or Preſumption, ading and directing to the true Practice of it, and demonſtra- ie Invalidity of a Death-bed Repentance. By *William Payne*, 2d Edition.

ellanea Medica. The Country Phyſician: or, A choice Col- n of Phyſick, fitted for vulgar Uſe. Containing, (1.) A tion of choice Medicaments of all Kinds, Galenical and ical, excerpted out of the moſt approv'd Authors. (2.) Hi- l Obſervations of famous Cures, gathered and ſelected out Works of ſeveral Modern Phyſicians. (3.) *Pylaxæ Medicinæ*

Pars

Pars prima, or the first part of the Cabinet of Specifick, Select, a Practical, Chymical Preparations made use of by the Auth (4.) *Phylaxæ Medicinæ pars secunda*, or the second Part of the la Cabinet, long since promised to the World, now made publi for the general Good of Mankind. By *William Salmon*, M. D.

The Declamations of *Quintilian*, being an Exercitation or Pra upon his Twelve Books concerning the Institution of an Ora Translated from the best Edition printed at *Oxford*. By a learn Hand. With the Approbation of several eminent Schoolmasters the City of *London*.

A brief Concordance to the Holy Bible, of the most usual a useful Places which one may have occasion to seek for, in a n Method. By *Samuel Clark*, M. A.

A Collection of Divine Hymns and Poems on several Occasi By the Earl of *Roscommon*, Mr. *Dryden*, Mr. *Dennis*, Mr. N Mrs. *Kath. Phillips*, *Philomela*, and others. Published by M *Singer*; most of them never before printed.

The Physician's Pulse-Watch, or an Essay to explain the Art of Feeling the Pulse, and to improve it by the Help of Pulse-Watch. In three Parts. (1.) The Old *Galenick* Art Feeling the Pulse is described, and many of its Errors correct the true Use of the Pulses, and their Causes, Differences, Prognostications by them are fully explain'd, and Directions gi for feeling the Pulse by the Pulse-Watch or Minute-Glass. (2.) New Mechanical Method is propos'd for preserving Health, prolonging Life, and for curing Diseases, by the Help of Pulse-Watch, which shews the Pulses when they exceed, or deficient from the Natural. (3.) The *Chinese* Art of Feeling Pulse is described, and the Imitation of their Practice of Physi which is grounded on the Observation of the Pulse, is recomm ded. To which is added an Extract out of *Andrew Cleyer*, conc ing the Art of Feeling the Pulse. To which is added, A L ter concerning the Rupture of the Lungs, which is the Caus the Asthma in Mankind, *&c.* In two Volumes. By the Lea *John Floyer*, Knight.

A Supplement to Mr. *Samuel Puffendorf's* Introduction to History of *Europe*, containing a succinct, but most exact Histor Account of several *European* States and Countries, not inserted the said Introduction: *viz.* The Lives of the Popes, the Tur Empire, an Historical Account of the *European Tartars*, and Cossacks. With some Historical Observations of *Lapland* a *Greenland*. By *J. C.* M. D. S. Reg. S. who obliged the World w *Puffendorf's* Introduction and Continuation.

Bp. *Beveridge's* Sermons compleat, in Ten Volumes. Vol treats of the true Nature of the Christian Church, the Offic its Ministers, and the Means of Grace administred by them, e plain'd. Vol. II. The Being, Love, and other Attributes of G as our Creator, Redeemer, and Sanctifier, illustrated. Vol. The Nature, Person, and Offices of Christ. Vol. IV. The D ties and Advantages of Christians. Vol. V. Co ning the C

ry of God, and the Salvation of Men, and the Means of advancing the one and obtaining the other. Among which is the celebrated Sermon of Reſtitution. Vol. VI. Concerning the Death, Reſurrection, and Aſcenſion of Chriſt, and the Miſſion of the Holy Ghoſt. Vol. VII. On Faith and Repentance. Vol. VIII. On Chriſtian Holineſs. Vol. IX. The Nature, Extent, and Polity of God's Kingdom on Earth, with other Divine Subjects. Vol. X. Sermons on ſeveral Subjects.

——— His private Thoughts upon Religion, digeſted into twelve Articles, with practical Reſolutions formed thereupon, written in his younger Years, for the ſettling of his Principles, and Conduct of his Life. Printed in a large fair Character. The 4th Edition.

——— The great Neceſſity and Advantage of publick Prayer and frequent Communion. Deſign'd to revive primitive Piety; with Meditations, Ejaculations and Prayers before, at, and after the Sacrament. The Fourth Edition. To be had both in a large and ſmall Character.

Adverſaria; or, Truths oppoſed to ſome of the Falſhoods contain'd in a Book, call'd, *The Rights of the Chriſtian Church aſſerted*, &c. By *Conyers Place*, M. A.

The true *Engliſh* Revolutioniſt, or, The happy Turn rightly taken. By *Conyers Place*, M. A.

The Floriſt's *Vade-Mecum*. Being a choice Compendium of whatever is worthy notice that hath been extant, for the Propagation, Raiſing, Planting, Encreaſing, and Preſerving the rareſt Flowers and Plants, *&c.* The 3d Edition. By *Samuel Gilbert*, Phileremus.

The Compleat Diſtiller, or the whole Art of Diſtillation practically ſtated, and adorned with all the new Modes of Working now in uſe. In which is contain'd the way of making Spirits, *Aqua vitæ*, Artificial Brandy, *&c.* To which is added, *Pharmacopeia Spagyrica Nova*; or, An *Helmontian* Courſe; being a Deſcription of the Philoſophical Sal-Armoniack, volatile Salt of Tartary, and *Circulatum minus*, &c. The 2d Edition. Illuſtrated with Copper Cuts. By *W. Y. Worth.*

The new and true Art of Brewing, Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, with the manner of ordering of them ſo as to produce the greateſt Quantity of Spirits in Diſtillation. By the ſame Author.

A Critical Hiſtory of the Doctrines and Worſhips (both Good and Evil) of the Church, from *Adam* to our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, giving an Account of the Origin of all the Idolatries of the ancient Pagans, as far as they relate to the Jewiſh Worſhip. Written in French by Mr. *Peter Jurieu*; and faithfully done into *Engliſh*. In Two Volumes.

The Works of the late Reverend and pious Mr. *Tho. Gouge*, collected into one Volume, for the Uſe of Families, *&c.* To which is prefix'd the Author's Funeral Sermon, and a large Account of his Life and charitable Deeds, by Arch-Biſhop *Tillotſon*.

Forms

Forms of Prayer before, at, and after the Receiving the Holy Sacrament. Some of which may be fitly made uſe of on other Occaſions. The 3d Edition.

Travels through *Denmark* and ſome Parts of *Germany*, by way of Journal, in the Retinue of the *Engliſh* Envoy in 1702. With Extracts of ſeveral Laws relating to the abſolute Power of the King, Religion, and Civil Government of the Country. Alſo an Account of its Forces, and what Influence it has on its Neighbours; with a Map of the Iſle of *Huen*.

Lay-Baptiſm invalid: or, An Eſſay to prove, that ſuch Baptiſm is null and void, when adminiſtred in Oppoſition to the Divine Right of the Apoſtolical Succeſſion; occaſioned chiefly by the Anti-Epiſcopal Uſurpations of our *Engliſh* Diſſenting Teachers The ſecond Edition corrected and enlarged; with an Appendix. By a Lay Hand. To which is prefixed a Letter to the Author, by the Reverend *Geo. Hickes*, D. D.

Motives and Incentives to the Love of God, pathetically diſcours'd of, in a Letter to a Friend. By the Honourable *Robert Boyle*. The *9th* Edition.

———His Medicinal Experiments.

——— With moſt of his other Works.

A Treatiſe of Foods, in general: *Firſt*, The *Difference* and *Choice* which ought to be made of each Sort in particular. *Secondly*, The *Good* and *Ill Effects* produced by them. *Thirdly*, The *Principles* wherewith they abound. And, *Fourthly*, The *Time*, *Age* and *Conſtitution* they ſuit with. To which are added, *Remarks* upon each *Chapter*; wherein their Nature and Uſes are explained, according to the Principles of *Chymiſtry* and *Mechaniſm*. Written in *French*, by M. *Louis Lemery*, Regent-Doctor of the Faculty of *Phyſick* at *Paris*, and of the Academy Royal of *Sciences*. Now done into *Engliſh*.

Plutarch's Morals, tranſlated from the *Greek*, by ſeveral Hands, in Five Volumes.

Earl of *Clarendon*'s Hiſtory of the Rebellion, *&c.* in Six Volumes; both large and ſmall Paper.

Archbiſhop *Tillotſon*'s Sermons, in Fourteen Volumes, in Octavo. Publiſhed by Dr. *Barker*.

England's neweſt way in all ſorts of Cookery, Paſtry, and all Pickles that are fit to be uſed. Adorn'd with Copper Plates, ſetting forth the manner of placing Diſhes upon Tables; and the neweſt Faſhion of Mince Pies. By *Henry Howard*, Free Cook of *London*, and late Cook to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, and ſince to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and Earl of *Winchelſea*. Likewiſe the beſt Receipts for making Cakes, Mackroons, Biſket, Ginger-bread, French Bread: As alſo for Preſerving, Conſerving, Candying and Drying Fruits, Confectioning and making of Creams, Syllabubs, and Marmalades of ſeveral ſorts. The Second Edition with Additions and Amendments.

ded, 400. *Commiſſioner at the* Iſle of Wight *Treaty*, ib. *Withdraws into* France, 401. *Made Lord* Holles, *ib. Plenipotentiary at* Breda, 402. *Oppoſes the Teſt Bill*, ib. *Made a Privy-Counſellor*, 419. *His death*, 420. *Monument and Inſcription*, 420, *&c. His Marriages and Children*, 421. —— Francis *Lord* Holles, 422. *His Marriage and Iſſue*, ib. —— Denzil *Lord* Holles's *death*, ib. —— Gilbert Holles *Earl of* Clare, 423. *Marriage and Iſſue*, ib. *His publick ſpiritedneſs*, 424. *Signs the Preſentment of the Duke of* York, *ib. Alſo the Petition againſt the Parliament's meeting at* Oxford, 425. *One of the Duke of* Monmouth's *Bail*, 426. *His death*, ib. —— John Holles, *third Earl of* Clare *of that Name*, 426. *His Allowance ſmall*, 427. *Spaniſh Fryar dedicated to him*, ib. *Deſirous to be Duke of* Clarence, 429. *Diſcontented*, ib. *Made Duke of* Newcaſtle, 430. *Knight of the Garter*, ib. *Againſt the Occaſional Conformity Bill*, ib. *His Generoſity to the Lord* Lucas, 431. *Sued by a Clergy-man*, 432. *His Kindneſs to him*, 433. *Made Lord Privy-Seal*, ib. *Death and Burial*, 434. *Eſtate*, ib.

I.

Jerſey, *(Earl of) Origin of the Family*, 503. —— *Sir* George Villiers, *ib.* —— *Sir* Edward, 504. —— *Colonel* Villiers, *ib.* —— *Lady* Frances Villiers, 505. —— *Sir* Edward Villiers, *Maſter of the Horſe to Queen* Mary, *ib. Made a Viſcount*, 506. *Lord Juſtice of* Ireland *and Plenipotentiary*, ib. *Earl of* Jerſey, 507. *Digreſſion about the Title*, ib. *Ambaſſador in* France, *ib. Secretary of State, Lord Chamberlain, &c.* 508. *Death, Marriage and Iſſue*, 509.

Joſeph, *(Emperor) His Birth*, 178. *Governor*, ib. *Made King of* Hungary, 179. *Crowned*, 180, *&c. Made King of the* Romans, 183. *His Marriage and Children*, 185. *Beſieges* Landau, 186. *A ſecond time*, 188. *Makes Regulations in his Court*, 189. *His Arms Proſpers at* Caſſano, 190. *Defeats the Malecontents in* Hungary, *ib. Routs them at* Scibo *in* Tranſylvania, 191. *Defeated at* Calcinato, 193. *Gives the Duke of* Marlborough *the Inveſtiture of* Mildenheim, 194. *Tryes to Accommodate matters with the* Hungarian Malecontents, 195. *Preſſed by the* Swedes *to acknowledge* Staniſlaus, 197. *His Anſwer*, 198. *Impriſons Count* Zober, *ib. Importuned to deliver up the fugitive* Muſcovites, 199. *Surrenders ſome Territories to the Duke of* Savoy, *ib. Reduces* Naples, 200. *Solicits the Elector of* Hanover *to be General of the* Empire, *ib. Seizes* Commachio, 201. *Gives the* Upper Palatinate *to the Elector* Palatine, *ib. Puts the Duke of* Mantua *into the* Ban, 202. *Appoints*

points a Cabinet Council, 203. *His laſt Sickneſs*, 204. *Death and Burial*, 205.

K.

Kenn, (*Dr.*) *his Education*, 436. *Made Biſhop of* Bath and Wells, 437. *Attends King* Charles II. *in his Sickneſs*, ib. *Againſt Reading the Declaration of Indulgence*, 438. *Sent to the Tower*, ib. *Tryed and Acquitted*, 439. *A Non-juror*, 440. *Deprived*, 441. *Death*, ib. *Works*, 442.

L.

Landſdown, (*Lord*) *See* Granville.

Leganez, *Marqueſs*, 31. *Succours the Duke of* Modena, 32. *Engaged in a Battle againſt the* French, *&c.* 33. *Obliges the Duke of* Parma *to ſubmit*, 34. *Beſieges* Turin *Citadel*, 35. *Blamed for making a Truce with* France, 36. *Fails to take* Cazal, *ib. Defeated by* Harcourt, 37. ——— Didaco Marq. of Leganez *made Governor of* Milan, 39. *Accommodates matters with the Duke of* Mantua, *ib. Recovers Carmagnola*, 40. *Goes to* Genua, *ib. Defeated at* Marſaglia, 42. *Helps to take* Cazal, 43. *Provides for the ſecurity of* Milan, *upon a ſeparate Peace between* France *and* Savoy, *ib. Agrees for a Neutrality in* Italy, 44. *Deprived of his Government*, 45. *Carryed Priſoner to* France, *ib. Death and places*, ib. *Family and Eſtate*, 46.

Leopold, (*Emperor*) *and his Hiſtory*, 175, *&c.*

Letter, of the Lord Chancellor Clarendon, *to the Duke and Dutcheſs of* York, 115. *Of the Biſhop of* Rocheſter, *in Vindication of the Earl of* Rocheſter, 143, *&c. Of the Earl of* Bedford *to Queen* Mary, 220. *Of King* Charles II. *to Sir* John Greenville, 326. *Of the Lord* Saville *againſt Mr.* Holles, 383. *Of the Lord* Holles *to Monſieur* Van Beuninghen, 404. *to* 409. *Of the Queen to the Diſſenting Party in* Scotland, 467. *Of the Prince of* Frieſland, *about taking the Counterſcarp of* Liſle, 495. *About the Surrender of the Citadell*, 496.

M.

Mannors——Henry, 1. Robert——John, 2.——*Sir* Robert, *ib. His Preferments*, 3. *Sir* Thomas, *ib.* Thomas *Lord* Roos, *ib. Made Earl of* Rutland, 4. *His Hiſtory*, 5. *Death*, 6. *Epitaph*, ib. *Iſſue*, 7.——*Earl* Henry, *ib. His Hiſtory*, ib. *Character*, 9. *Earl* Edward, *and his Imployments*, 11. *Settlement of his Eſtate*, 12. *Death*, 13. John, *Earl of* Rutland, *ib.*——Roger, *Earl of* Rutland, 14. *His Hiſtory*, ib.——Francis, *Earl of* Rutland, *and his Hiſtory*, 15. *Patent for Lord* Roos *of* Hamlake, 16. *Meſſage to the Duke of* Buckingham, *about his Daughter*, ib.——George, *Earl of* Rutland, 17. *Without Iſſue*, ib.——John Maners *of* Haddon *becomes*

becomes Earl of Rutland, 18. *Marriage and Iſſue*, ib. *Commiſſioner in the* Iſle of Wight *Treaty*, 19. *A Patriot*, 20. ——John *Lord* Roos *ſummon'd to Parliament*, ib. *Becomes Earl of* Rutland, *ib. Divorced*, 21. *Affected a Country Life*, ib. *Made Duke of* Rutland, *ib. Death*, 22.——John, *the preſent Duke's Marriage and Iſſue*, ib.

Matthias, *Emperor*, 173.

Maximilian I. *Emperor*, 171.

Maximilian II. *Emperor*, 172.

Medicis (*Card.*) *Education*, 27. *Governour of* Sienna, *ib. Made a Cardinal*, 28. *Dexterity in the Match of the King of the* Romans, *ib. Character*, 29. *Marriage and Death*, 30.

Monument (*Funeral*) 229, 231.

N.

Naſſau Frieſland (*Prince of*) 488. John, *Count* Naſſau, *ib.*——*Count* Erneſt, 489 *Count* Henry, *ib. Slain at* Hulſt, 490.——*Count* William Frederick, 491.——*Count* Henry Caſimir, *ib. Miſunderſtanding between him and King* William, 492. *King leaves his Eſtate to his Son*, ib. *His Death*, 493.——John William Caſimir, *ib. His Conteſt with the King of* Pruſſia, *ib. Made Lieutenant-General of Foot*, 494. *His Bravery at* Audenard, 495. *His Conduct at the Battle of* Blaregnies, 497. *Marries*, 498. *Commands the Siege of* Doway, *ib. At St.* Venant, 499. *Drown'd*, 500. *Proviſional Determination of King* William's *Eſtate, in reſpect to his Son*, 501.

Newcaſtle; *ſee* Holles.

P.

Patent: The Duke of Bedford's, 244, *&c.*

Q.

Queensberry; *ſee* Douglaſs.

R.

Rocheſter (*Earl of*) *ſee* Hide (Lawrence.)

Rodolphus, *Emperor*, 172.

Rutland; *ſee* Manners.

Rutland; *Digreſſion about the Title*, 4.

Rutland (*Dutcheſs of*) *her Death and Character*, 23, &c.

Ruſſel; *Origin of the Family*, 207.——John Ruſſel, *ib.*——Ralph, 208.——William, *ib.*——John 209. *Entertains Archduke* Philip, *and goes with him to Court*, ib. *In favour with* Henry VII. 210. *Gentleman of the Privy-Chamber to* Henry VIII. *ib. Knighted at* Morlaix, 211. *Made Knight Marſhal, and ſent Ambaſſador to* Rome, 212. *Sent again to* Italy, 212. *At an Interview between the Kings of* England *and* France, *ib. Created Lord* Ruſſel, 213. *Obtains divers Grants of Lands*, ib.

ib. *Lord Admiral*, 214. *Goes on an Expedition to* France, 215. *Made Lord Privy-Seal*, ib. *Lord High Steward at* Edward VI's *Coronation*, 216. *Sent to ſuppreſs the* Corniſh *Rebels*, ib. *Defeats them*, 217. *Created Earl of* Bedford, 218. *Commiſſioner to treat with* France, 219. *Sent to* Spain, *ib. His Death and Character*, 220.——Francis *ſucceeds as Earl*, 221. *Made Knight of the* Bath, *ib. Arms for Queen* Mary, *ib. At the Battle of St.* Quintin, *ib. Privy-Counſellor to Queen* Elizabeth, 222. *Alſo of the Cabinet*, 223. *Ambaſſador into* France, 224. *Governour of* Berwick, *ib. Treats of a Marriage between the Earl of* Leiceſter, *and the Queen of* Scots, 225. *Queen* Elizabeth's *Proxy at the Baptiſm of* James I. 226. *One of the Peers on the Tryal of the Duke of* Norfolk, 226. *Treats of a Match between Queen* Elizabeth *and the Duke of* Anjou, 227. *Made Knight of the Garter*, ib. *Godfather to Sir* Francis Drake, *ib. His Will*, 228. *Marriages and Iſſue*, 229, 232. *His Death*, 232.——Edward Ruſſel *ſucceeds as Earl*, 232.——*Sir* William, *a great Soldier*, 233. *Lord Deputy of* Ireland, *ib. His Prudence*, 234. *Made Lord* Ruſſel *of* Thornhaugh, 235.——Francis, *his Son, becomes Earl*, ib. *Treats with the* Scots, *ib.* Clarendon's *Character of him*, 236. *Diſapproves of the Proceedings againſt the Earl of* Strafford, *ib. His Death prejudicial to* Strafford, 237. *Death and Character*, 238. *Marriage and Iſſue*, 239.——William *Earl of* Bedford, *General of the Parliament's Horſe*, 239. *Quits the Service, and retires to the King's Quarters*, ib. *His Reception*, 240. *Attends the King at* Gloceſter *and* Newbury, 241. *Returns to the Parliament*, ib. *Made Knight of the Garter*, 242. *Signs a Petition to King* Charles, *ib. His Reply to King* James II. 243. *Appears at the Biſhop's Tryal*, ib. *Made a Privy-Counſellor*, ib. *Created Duke of* Bedford, 244. *Lord Lieutenant of* Middleſex, 245. *Created Baron* Howland, *ib. His Death and Character*, ib. *Marriage and Iſſue*, 246.——William *Lord* Ruſſel, *made a Privy-Counſellor*, 246. *Knight of the Shire for* Bedfordſhire, 247. *Carries the Bill of Excluſion to the Lords*, 249. *Impriſon'd*, 253. *His Tryal*, 254, &c. *His Character by the Lord* Cavendiſh, 259. *His Advice to that Lord*, 260. *Delivers a Paper to the Sheriff*, 263. Johnſon's *Dedication to his Memory*, 268.——Wriotheſly Ruſſel, 268. Johnſon's *Dedication to him*, ib. *Bred at* Oxford, *and goes to Travel*, 269. *Marriage*, 271. *Becomes Duke of* Bedford, *ib. Lord Lieutenant of* Middleſex, 271. *Lord of the Bed-Chamber*, ib. *Made Knight of the Garter*, ib. *For the Occaſional Conformity-Bill*, 272. *His Conduct as to the Tranſactions in* Spain,

Spain, *ib. His Death*, 273. *His Marriage and Children*, 273.

S.

Speech, of Edward *Earl of* Clarendon, *to the Parliament, after the Reſtoration*, 107. *Of* Henry *Earl of* Clarendon, *upon quitting his Government of* Ireland, 120, &c. *Of the Earl of* Rocheſter, *about the Bill of Excluſion*, 131, &c. *Another on the ſame Subject*, 134. *About a Supply for* Tangier, 135. *Of the Earl of* Rocheſter, *about the Abdication*, 145. *More* 146. *Of the Earl of* Rocheſter, *about the Church's Danger*, 149. *Alſo about the Union*, 161. *Affairs of* Spain, 163, 164, 166, 167. *Of Mr.* Stepney, *to the Emperor* Joſeph, 196. *Of the Lord* Ruſſel, *about the Bill of Excluſion*, 247. *Of the ſame, upon the Commons Reſolutions about Papiſts*, 248. *Of the ſame, about the Supply for* Tangier, 249. *Another about a Popiſh Succeſſor*, 251. *Another of the ſame, about the Excluſion-Bill in the* Oxford *Parliament*, 252. *Of the Lord* Ruſſel *to the Sheriff*, 261. *Of the Speaker to Sir* John Greenville, 335. *Of Sir* William Lewis, *in favour of Mr.* Holles, 385. *Of Mr.* Whitlock, *for Mr.* Holles *and himſelf*, 487. *Of the Duke of* Queensberry, *to the* Scotch *Parliament*, 464, 468, 471, 473 477, 479.

St. John; *the Origin of the Family*, 541.——*Sir* Oliver St. John, *ib. Made Baron of* Bletſho, *ib. His Iſſue*, 542.——John *Lord* St. John, *ib*——Oliver *Lord* St. John, *ib.*——*Another*, ib. *Made Earl of* Bolingbroke, 542.——Oliver, *Lord* St. John, 543. *Slain and Character*, 544. *Children*, ib. ——Oliver, *Second Earl of* Bolingbroke, *ib.*

T.

Tornavento; *a Battle there*, 33.

V.

Verney (*Sir* Richard) *allow'd the Barony of* Brooke, 485.
Villiers; *ſee* Jerſey.

W.

Wenman (*Lord*) *Examination about Mr.* Holles, 395.
Willoughby Brooke (*Lord*) *Origin and Genealogy of the Family*, 482, 483. *Obſervations upon it*, 484.——Richard *Lord* Willoughby, 486. *His Death*, ib.——George *Lord* Willoughby, *ib.*

BOOKS *Printed for, and Sold by* William Taylor, *at the* Ship *in* Paternoſter-Row.

Folio.

THE Works of the Right Reverend Father in God, *Ezekiel* Lord Biſhop of *London-Derry.*

The Works of *Joſephus* the Learned and Warlike *Jew.*

The New World of Words, or Univerſal *Engliſh* Dictionary, the Sixth Edition, Reviſed, Corrected, and Improved, with the Addition of near twenty Thouſand Words from the beſt Authors. By *Edward Philips*, Gent.

Botanologia: The *Engliſh* Herbal; or, Hiſtory of Plants, containing, 1. Their Names, *Greek*, *Latine* and *Engliſh*. 2. Their Species, or various Kinds. 3. Their Deſcriptions. 4. Their Places of Growth. 5. Their Times of Flowering and Seeding. 6. Their Qualities or Properties. 7. Their Specifications. 8. Their Preparations, Galenick and Chymick. 9. Their Virtues and Uſes. 10. A compleat *Florilegium* of all the choice Flowers cultivated by our Floriſts, interſperſed through the whole Work, in their proper Places; where you have their Culture, Choice, Increaſe, and Way of Management, as well for Profit as Delectation. Adorned with exquiſite Icons or Figures of the moſt conſiderable Species, repreſenting to the Life the true Forms of thoſe ſeveral Plants. The whole in an Alphabetical Order. By *W. Salmon*, M. D.

The Works of that Learned and Judicious Divine *Richard Hooker*, in eight Books, of the Laws of Eccleſiaſtical Polity, compleated out of his own Manuſcripts. Dedicated to the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, *Charles* II. by whoſe Royal Father (near his Martyrdom) the former five Books (then only extant) were commended to his dear Children, as an excellent Means to ſatisfy private Scruples, and ſettle the publick Peace of this Church and Kingdom. To which are added, ſeveral other Treatiſes by the ſame Author, all reviſed and corrected in numberleſs Places of the former Edition, by a diligent Hand. There is alſo prefix'd before the Book, the Life of the Author, ſome time written. By *Iſaac Walton.*

An Hiſtorical and Critical Dictionary. By Monſieur *Bayle.* Tranſlated into *Engliſh*, with many Additions and Corrections, made by the Author himſelf, that are not in the *French* Editions. In 4 Volumes.

Biſhop *Uſher*'s Life and Letters.

Quarto

Books *Printed for* W. Taylor.

Quarto.

Geodæſia: or, The whole Art of Surveying and Meaſuring Land, *&c.* By *J. Love*, Philomath. *Note, This Book is Reprinting, with conſiderable Additions, which will make it the moſt compleat Book of Surveying extant.*

Bp. *Uſher*'s Body of Divinity. The 8th Edition, with Additions.

A Commentary on St. *Peter*. By the moſt Reverend Father in God *Robert Leighton*, late Lord Archbiſhop of *Glaſcow*.

Prælectiones Theologicæ. Ab eodem Authore.

Analyſis Æquationum univerſalis; ſeu ad Æquationes Algebraicas reſolvendas Methodus generalis & expedita, ex nova infinitarum Serierum Methodo, deducta ac demonſtrata. Editio ſecunda, cui acceſſit Appendix de Infinito Infinitarum Serierum Progreſſu ad Æquationum Algebraicarum Radices eliciendas. Cui etiam annexum eſt, De Spatio reali, ſeu Ente infinito Conamen Mathematico-Metaphyſicum. Authore Joſepho Raphſon, A. M. & Reg. Soc. Socio.

Demonſtratio de Deo; ſive Methodus ad Cognitionem Dei Naturalem, brevis ac demonſtrativa. Cui accedunt Epiſtolæ quædam miſcellaneæ; de Animæ Natura & Immortalitate, de Veritate Religionis Chriſtianæ, de Univerſo, &c. Authore Joſepho Raphſon, A. M. & Reg. Soc. Socio.

An Univerſity Oration concerning the different Fates of the Chriſtian Religion, ſpoken in the Publick Act of the Univerſity of *Geneva* the 11th Day of *May*, 1708. In which the Apoſtolical Inſtitution of Epiſcopacy is aſſerted, Separation on the account of Ceremony is condemn'd, and an univerſal Conformity of the Proteſtant Churches to the ancient Diſcipline and Worſhip is wiſh'd for. By *John Alphonſus Turretin*, Paſtor, Profeſſor of Divinity and Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, and Deputy Rector of the Univerſity. The Second Edition. To which is added, Dr. *Nicholls*'s Thanks to Mr. *Turretin*; Written by Order of the Society for Propagation, for his Oration of the different Fates, dedicated to them.

An Oration of compoſing the Differences among Proteſtants, wherein the Points in Controverſy between the *Lutherans* and *Calviniſts* are ſtated, and a Method of Reconciliation propoſed, *&c.* By the ſame Author.

Mercurius Theologicus: or, The Monthly Inſtructor; briefly explaining and applying all Doctrines and Duties of Chriſtian Religion that are neceſſary to be believed and practiſed in order to Salvation. By a Divine of the Church of *England*. Vol. Iſt. treats of the following Subjects; Of Happineſs, of Religion and Theology, of human Reaſon, of Truth and Falſhood, of Good and Evil, of Certainty, of Law, of the Law of Nature, of Duty, of intellectual Virtue, of Knowledge, of Faith, of Wiſdom, or Prudence, againſt Atheiſm, of the Spirituality of God, of the Divine Attributes in General, againſt Politheiſm, of the Immutability of God, of the Infinity of God, of the Immenſity of God, of the Eter-

Eternity of God, of the Divine Knowledge, of the Wiſdom of God, of the Divine Providence.

The Monthly Voyages, being a Collection of Voyages and Travels into all Parts of the World, with the Geography and Hiſtory of every Country. Done by ſeveral Hands, and none of them ever before printed in *Engliſh*. A Work very curious and entertaining.

The Merchant's Magazine, or Tradeſman's Treaſury. Containing, (1) Arithmetick. (2) Merchants Accounts. (3) Book-keeping. (4) Maxims concerning Bills of Exchange, *&c.* (5) The Port-letters to and from Foreign Countries, *&c.* (6) An Account of the Commodities of Foreign Countries. (7) A Merchant or Trader's Dictionary, and Precedents of Merchants Writings; with many other things not extant before, as by the Table of Contents appear. By *E. Hatton*, Gent.

Atlas Geographus; or, A compleat Syſtem of Geography, Ancient and Modern. Containing what is of moſt Uſe in *Blaeu*, *Varenius*, *Cellarius*, *Cluverius*, *Baudiand*, *Brietius*, *Sanſon*, &c. With the Diſcoveries and Improvements of the beſt Modern Authors to this time. Illuſtrated with about 100 new Maps, done from the lateſt Obſervations, by *Herman Moll*, Geographer. And many other Cuts by the beſt Artiſts. To be publiſh'd Monthly.

Bibliotheca Anatomica Medica Chirurgica, *&c.* Containing a Deſcription of the ſeveral Parts of the Body, each done by ſome one or more eminent Phyſician or Chirurgeon, with their Diſeaſes and Cures: Wherein are not only all the Tracts of Uſe that are in the 2d Edition of *Bibliotheca Anatomica*, lately publiſhed by *Daniel Clericus* and *Jacob Mangetus*, in two Volumes in Folio; But an Addition alſo of near double the Number of other Curious Tracts, which were either omitted in the ſaid *Bibliotheca*, or have been publiſhed ſince: Some of them tranſlated, others faithfully abridg'd, very few of which were ever before in *Engliſh*. Illuſtrated with ſeveral hundred Figures, done by the beſt Artiſts, and from the trueſt Deſigns, as will appear from the Name to each Figure. To be publiſhed Monthly.

Octavo & Duodecimo.

Gulielmi Nicholſii Presbyteri Defenſio Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ: In qua vindicantur omnia, quæ ab Adverſariis in Doctrina, Cultu, & Diſciplina ejus, improbantur. Præmittitur Apparatus, qui Hiſtoriam Turbarum, è Seceſſione ab Eccleſia Anglicana, exortarum continet.

De Chriſto imitando, contemnendiſq; Mundi Vanitatibus libellus Authore Thoma Kempiſio, libri quatuor. Interprete Sebaſtiano Caſtellione, quorum ultimus eſt de Cœna Dominicâ.

A Bridle for the Tongue, under theſe following Heads; *viz.* Of prophane atheiſtical Diſcourſe, of Blaſphemy, of raſh and vain Swearing, of Falſe-accuſing, or bearing Falſe-witneſs, of Calumny or Slander, of Detraction, or Backbiting, and of Tale-bearing and Reproof, of Cenſorioufneſs, or raſh Judging, of Scoffing,

Deriſion or Mocking, of Contumely or Reproach, of Imprecation or Curſing, of Brawling, Quarrelling, or Wrangling, of Diſſimulation or Deceit, of Flattery, of Lying, Equivocation, Promiſe-breaking, and Diſcovering Secrets, of Talkativeneſs, Garrulity, or vain Babling, of Oſtentation, or Boaſting, of Querelouſneſs or Murmuring, of fooliſh Jeſting, of obſcene and immodeſt Talk. By *Henry Hooton*, M A.

The Book of Common-Prayer, and Adminiſtration of the Sacrament, according to the Uſe of the Church of *England*, with the Pſalms of *David* paraphraſed, together with the Lives of the Apoſtles, and an Account of the Original of the Faſts and Feaſts of the Church, with ſeveral of the Rubricks occaſionally explain'd. By *William Nicholls*, D. D.

Three ſhort Treatiſes, *viz.* (1.) A modeſt Plea for the Clergy. (2.) A Sermon of the Sacerdotal Benediction. (3.) A Diſcourſe publiſh'd to undeceive the People in the Point of Tithes, *&c.* Formerly printed, and now again publiſhed, by Dr. *George Hicks*, in Defence of the Prieſthood and true Rights of the Church, againſt the ſlanderous and reproachful Treatment of the Clergy, in a late Book of pernicious and blaſphemous Doctrines, entitul'd, *The Rights of the Church.*

Bibliotheca Scriptorum Eccleſiæ Anglicanæ: or, A Collection of choice Tracts, relating to the Government and Authority of the Church; containing one of Archbiſhop *Bancroft*'s, one of Dr. *Harry Leſly*'s, late Biſhop of *Down* in *Ireland*, two of Dr. *John Pearſon*'s, Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, one of Mr. *Samuel Hoard*'s, Author of *God's Love to Mankind*; one of Dr. *Thomas Bayley*'s, with ſeveral others. Recommended by the Reverend Dr. *George Hicks*. In *Octavo*.

A Thorough Examination of the Falſe Principles and Fallacious Arguments advanced againſt the Chriſtian Church Prieſt-hood and Religion, in a late pernicious Book, ironically intituled, *The Rights of the Chriſtian Church aſſerted*, &c. In a Dialogue between *Demas* and *Hierarchia*. Humbly offered to the Conſideration of the Nobility and Gentry of *England*, by *Samuel Hill*, Rector of *Kilmington*, and Arch-Deacon of Wells.

The unworthy Non-communicant. A Treatiſe ſhewing the Danger of neglecting the Bleſſed Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: Wherein its primitive Practice, and the Reaſons of its Diſuſe and Neglect are fully ſet forth, what are meant by Eating and Drinking unworthily, and Eating and Drinking our own Damnation, are made plain to the meaneſt Capacity, all the moſt material Scruples and Objections commonly urged are fully anſwered, together with Forms of Prayers before, at, and after the Receiving of the Holy Sacrament. By *William Smythies*, late Morning-Lecturer at St. *Michael's Cornhill*, *London*.

An Antidote againſt the pernicious Errors of the Anabaptiſts, or of the Dipping-Sect. Wherein the Doctrines and Practices of the Church of *England* in relation to Infant-Baptiſm, are briefly juſtify'd and confirm'd by Holy Scriptures and Reaſon, by the ap-

approved Cuſtom of Chriſtians in all Ages ſince the Apoſtles, and by the Judgment of all the Reformed Churches of *Europe*, and wherein all Objections againſt it are fully anſwered. By *Marius D'Aſſigny*, B. D.

Clavis Uſuræ: or, A Key to Intereſt both Simple and Compound, containing Practical Rules, plainly expreſs'd in Words at length; whereby all the various Caſes of Intereſt and Annuities, or Leaſes, either in Poſſeſſion or Reverſion, and purchaſing Free-hold Eſtates, *&c.* may very eaſily be reſolved, both by the Pen, and a ſmall Table of Logarithms hereunto annexed, for all Rates of Intereſt, and Times of Payments whatſoever; illuſtrated by Variety of Examples. To which is added, Rules to be obſerv'd in eſtimating the Value of Annuities or Leaſes, and Inſurances for Lives. Alſo the Buſineſs of Rebate or Diſcompt, and the Equation of Payments (very uſeful for Merchants and other Dealers) is here rectify'd and truly determined. By *John Ward*.

A Compendium of *Algebra*, containing plain and eaſy Rules, for the ſpeedy attaining to that Art, exemplified by various Problems, with the Solution of their Equations in Numbers, by a new and general Method of reſolving all Kind of Equations with great Eaſe and Expedition, very different from all others yet extant, Applied to ſquaring the Circle, making of Sines, Tangents, and Logarithms, with great Facility. Alſo an Appendix concerning Compound Intereſt and Annuities. The ſecond Edition corrected. By *John Ward*.

The Art of Speaking. Written in *French* by *Meſſieurs Du Port Royal*: In purſuance of a former Treatiſe, entituled, *The Art of Thinking*. Render'd into *Engliſh*. The ſecond Edition corrected.

Logick; or, The Art of Thinking. In which, beſides the common, are contain'd many excellent new Rules, very profitable for Directing of Reaſon, and acquiring of Judgment, in Things as well relating to the Inſtruction of a Man's ſelf, as of others. In four Parts; (1.) Conſiſting of Reflections upon Ideas, or upon the firſt Operation of the Mind, which is called Apprehenſion, *&c.* (2.) Of Conſiderations of Men about proper Judgments, *&c.* (3.) Of the Nature and various kind of Reaſoning, *&c.* (4th.) Treats of the moſt profitable Method for demonſtrating or illuſtrating any Truth. To which is added, an Index to the whole Book. The Fourth Edition, corrected and amended.

A Practical Diſcourſe of Repentance, rectifying the Miſtakes about it, eſpecially ſuch as lead either to Deſpair or Preſumption, perſwading and directing to the true Practice of it, and demonſtrating the Invalidity of a Death-bed Repentance. By *William Payne*, D. D. 2d Edition.

Collectanea Medica. The Country Phyſician: or, A choice Collection of Phyſick, fitted for vulgar Uſe. Containing, (1.) A Collection of choice Medicaments of all Kinds, Galenical and Chymical, excerpted out of the moſt approv'd Authors. (2.) Hiſtorical Obſervations of famous Cures, gathered and ſelected out of the Works of ſeveral Modern Phyſicians. (3.) *Pylaxæ Medicinæ*

Pars

Pars prima, or the firſt part of the Cabinet of Specifick, Sele Practical, Chymical Preparations made uſe of by the A (4.) *Phylaxæ Medicinæ pars ſecunda*, or the ſecond Part of th Cabinet, long ſince promiſed to the World, now made p for the general Good of Mankind. By *William Salmon*, M.

The Declamations of *Quintilian*, being an Exercitation or upon his Twelve Books concerning the Inſtitution of an O Tranſlated from the beſt Edition printed at *Oxford*. By a H Hand. With the Approbation of ſeveral eminent Schoolma the City of *London*.

A brief Concordance to the Holy Bible, of the moſt uſ uſeful Places which one may have occaſion to ſeek for, in Method. By *Samuel Clark*, M. A.

A Collection of Divine Hymns and Poems on ſeveral Occ By the Earl of *Roſcommon*, Mr. *Dryden*, Mr. *Dennis*, Mr. Mrs. *Kath. Phillips*, *Philomela*, and others. Publiſhed by *Singer*; moſt of them never before printed.

The Phyſician's Pulſe-Watch, or an Eſſay to explain t Art of Feeling the Pulſe, and to improve it by the Hel Pulſe-Watch. In three Parts. (1.) The Old *Galenick* Feeling the Pulſe is deſcribed, and many of its Errors cor the true Uſe of the Pulſes, and their Cauſes, Difference Prognoſtications by them are fully explain'd, and Directions for feeling the Pulſe by the Pulſe-Watch or Minute-Glaſs. A New Mechanical Method is propos'd for preſerving Healt prolonging Life, and for curing Diſeaſes, by the Help o Pulſe-Watch, which ſhews the Pulſes when they exceed, deficient from the Natural. (3.) The *Chineſe* Art of Feeli Pulſe is deſcribed, and the Imitation of their Practice of Ph which is grounded on the Obſervation of the Pulſe, is recom ded. To which is added an Extract out of *Andrew Cleyer*, co ing the Art of Feeling the Pulſe. To which is added, A ter concerning the Rupture of the Lungs, which is the Ca the Aſthma in Mankind, *&c.* In two Volumes. By the Le *John Floyer*, Knight.

A Supplement to Mr. *Samuel Puffendorf*'s Introduction t Hiſtory of *Europe*, containing a ſuccinct, but moſt exact Hiſt Account of ſeveral *European* States and Countries, not inſer the ſaid Introduction: *viz.* The Lives of the Popes, the T Empire, an Hiſtorical Account of the *European Tartars*, an *Coſſacks*. With ſome Hiſtorical Obſervations of *Lapland Greenland*. By *J. C.* M. D. S. Reg. S. who obliged the World *Puffendorf*'s Introduction and Continuation.

Bp. *Beveridge*'s Sermons compleat, in Ten Volumes. V treats of the true Nature of the Chriſtian Church, the Offi its Miniſters, and the Means of Grace adminiſtred by them plain'd. Vol. II. The Being, Love, and other Attributes of as our Creator, Redeemer, and Sanctifier, illuſtrated. Vol The Nature, Perſon, and Offices of Chriſt. Vol. IV. The ties and Advantages of Chriſtians. Vol. V. Concerning the

ry of God, and the Salvation of Men, and the Means of advancing the one and obtaining the other. Among which is the celebrated Sermon of Reſtitution. Vol. VI. Concerning the Death, Reſurrection, and Aſcenſion of Chriſt, and the Miſſion of the Holy Ghoſt. Vol. VII. On Faith and Repentance. Vol. VIII. On Chriſtian Holineſs. Vol. IX. The Nature, Extent, and Polity of God's Kingdom on Earth, with other Divine Subjects. Vol. X. Sermons on ſeveral Subjects.

——— His private Thoughts upon Religion, digeſted into twelve Articles, with practical Reſolutions formed thereupon, written in his younger Years, for the ſettling of his Principles and Conduct of his Life. Printed in a large fair Character. The 4th Edition.

——— The great Neceſſity and Advantage of publick Prayer and frequent Communion. Deſign'd to revive primitive Piety; with Meditations, Ejaculations and Prayers before, at, and after the Sacrament. The Fourth Edition. To be had both in a large and ſmall Character.

Adverſaria; or, Truths oppoſed to ſome of the Falſhoods contain'd in a Book, call'd, *The Rights of the Chriſtian Church aſſerted*, &c. By *Conyers Place*, M. A.

The true *Engliſh* Revolutioniſt, or, The happy Turn rightly taken. By *Conyers Place*, M. A.

The Floriſt's *Vade-Mecum*. Being a choice Compendium of whatever is worthy notice that hath been extant, for the Propagation, Raiſing, Planting, Encreaſing, and Preſerving the rareſt Flowers and Plants, *&c.* The 3d Edition. By *Samuel Gilbert*, Phileremus.

The Compleat Diſtiller, or the whole Art of Diſtillation practically ſtated, and adorned with all the new Modes of Working now in uſe. In which is contain'd the way of making Spirits, *Aqua vitæ*, Artificial Brandy, *&c.* To which is added, *Pharmacopeia Spagyrica Nova*; or, An *Helmontian* Courſe; being a Deſcription of the Philoſophical Sal-Armoniack, volatile Salt of Tartary, and *Circulatum minus*, &c. The 2d Edition. Illuſtrated with Copper Cuts. By *W. T. Worth.*

The new and true Art of Brewing, Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, with the manner of ordering of them ſo as to produce the greateſt Quantity of Spirits in Diſtillation. By the ſame Author.

A Critical Hiſtory of the Doctrines and Worſhips (both Good and Evil) of the Church, from *Adam* to our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, giving an Account of the Origin of all the Idolatries of the ancient Pagans, as far as they relate to the Jewiſh Worſhip. Written in French by Mr. *Peter Jurieu*; and faithfully done into *Engliſh*. In Two Volumes.

The Works of the late Reverend and pious Mr. *Tho. Gouge*, collected into one Volume, for the Uſe of Families, *&c.* To which is prefix'd the Author's Funeral Sermon, and a large Account of his Life and charitable Deeds, by Arch-Biſhop *Tillotſon*.

Forms

Books *Printed for* W. Taylor.

Forms of Prayer before, at, and after the Receiving the Holy Sacrament. Some of which may be fitly made uſe of on other Occaſions. The 3d Edition.

Travels through *Denmark* and ſome Parts of *Germany*, by way of Journal, in the Retinue of the *Engliſh* Envoy in 1702. With Extracts of ſeveral Laws relating to the abſolute Power of the King, Religion, and Civil Government of the Country. Alſo an Account of its Forces, and what Influence it has on its Neighbours; with a Map of the Iſle of *Huen*.

Lay-Baptiſm invalid: or, An Eſſay to prove, that ſuch Baptiſm is null and void, when adminiſtred in Oppoſition to the Divine Right of the Apoſtolical Succeſſion; occaſioned chiefly by the Anti-Epiſcopal Uſurpations of our *Engliſh* Diſſenting Teachers The ſecond Edition corrected and enlarged; with an Appendix. By a Lay Hand. To which is prefixed a Letter to the Author, by the Reverend *Geo. Hickes*, D. D.

Motives and Incentives to the Love of God, pathetically diſcours'd of, in a Letter to a Friend. By the Honourable *Robert Boyle*. The 9*th* Edition.

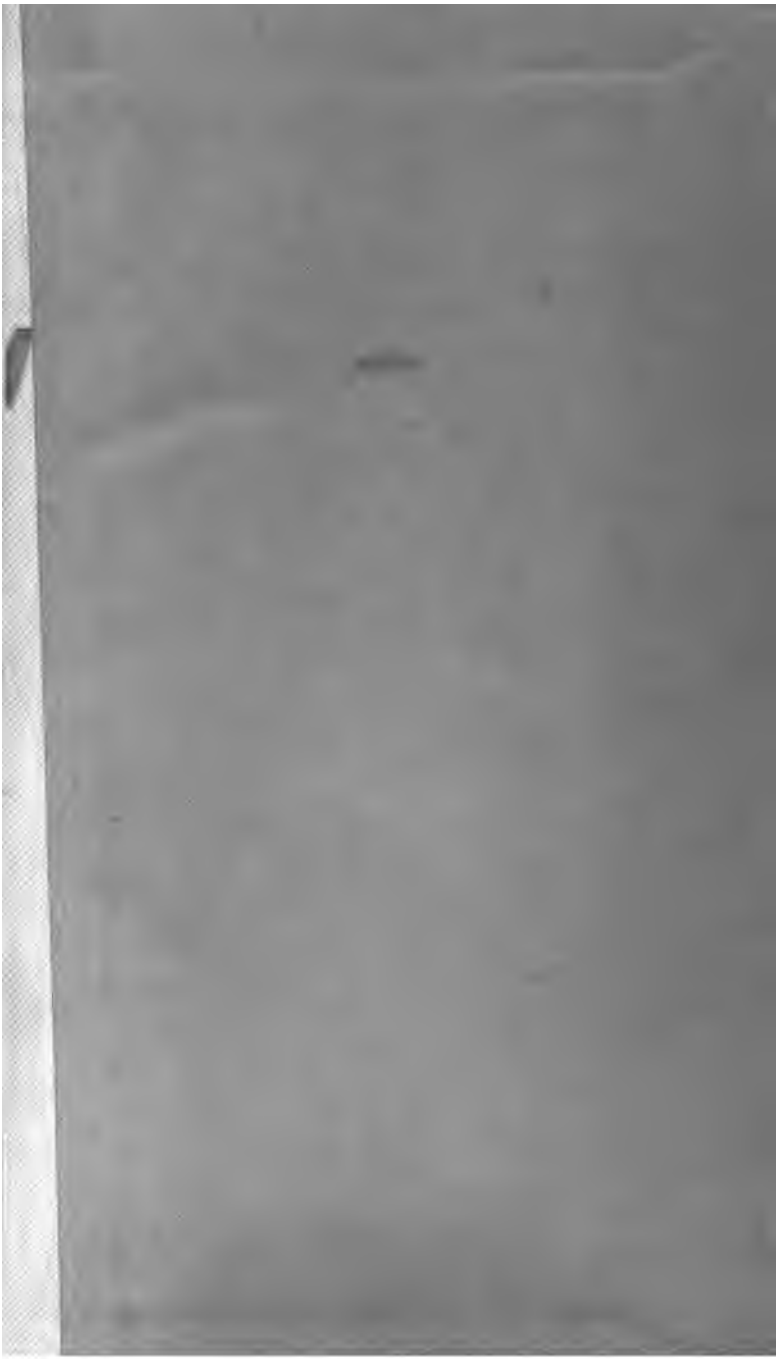
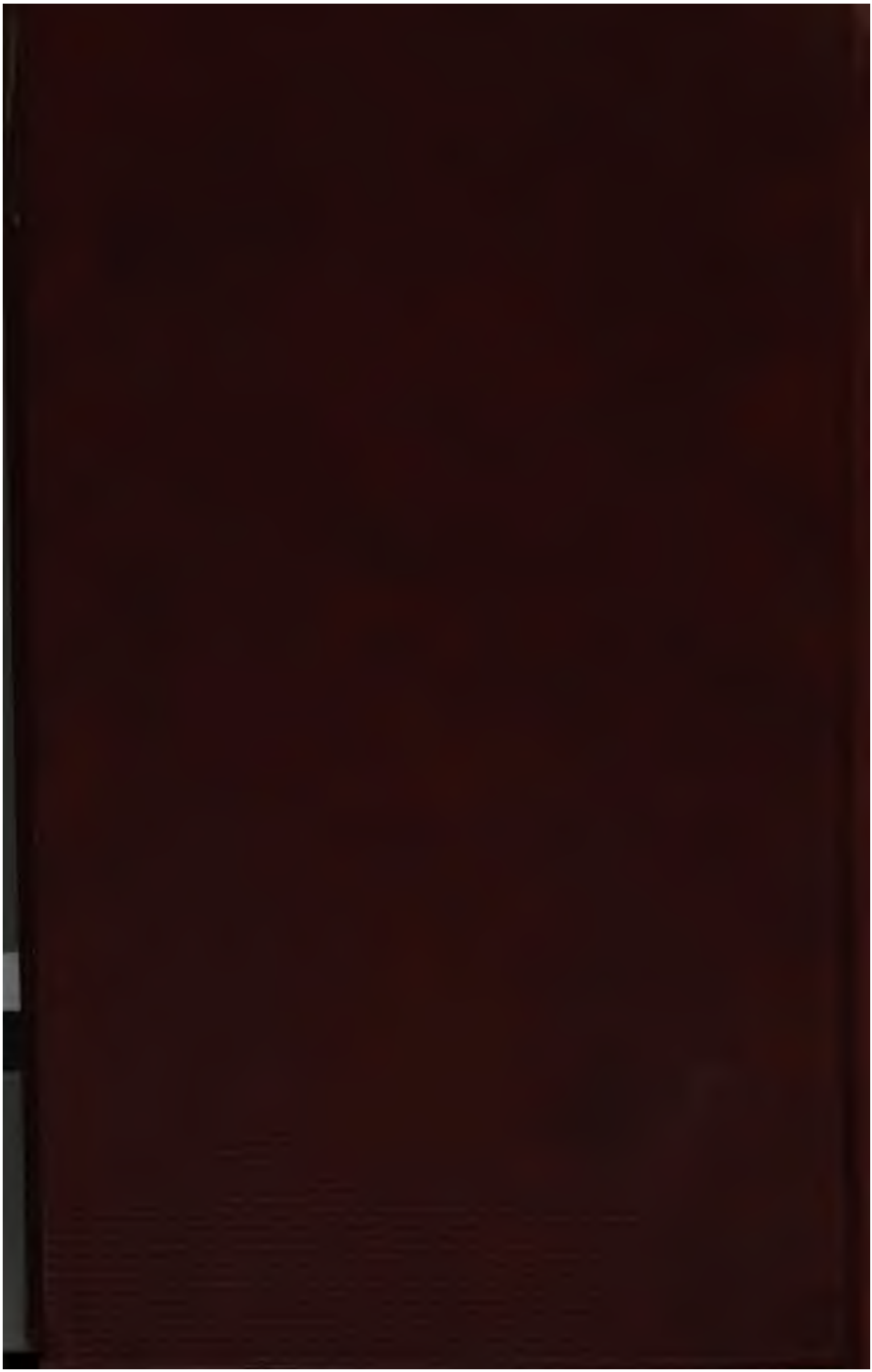
———His Medicinal Experiments.

———With moſt of his other Works.

A Treatiſe of Foods, in general: *Firſt*, The *Difference* and *Choice* which ought to be made of each Sort in particular. *Secondly*, The *Good* and *Ill Effects* produced by them. *Thirdly*, The *Principles* wherewith they abound. And, *Fourthly*, The *Time*, *Age* and *Conſtitution* they ſuit with. To which are added, *Remarks* upon each *Chapter*; wherein their Nature and Uſes are explained, according to the Principles of *Chymiſtry* and *Mechaniſm*. Written in *French*, by M. *Louis Lemery*, Regent-Doctor of the Faculty of *Phyſick* at *Paris*, and of the Academy Royal of *Sciences*. Now done into *Engliſh*.

Plutarch's Morals, tranſlated from the *Greek*, by ſeveral Hands, in Five Volumes.

Earl of *Clarendon*'s Hiſtory of the Rebellion, *&c. in* Six Volumes; both large and ſmall Paper.

Archbiſhop *Tillotſon*'s Sermons, in Fourteen Volumes, in Octavo. Publiſhed by Dr. *Barker*.

England's neweſt way in all ſorts of Cookery, Paſtry, and all Pickles that are fit to be uſed. Adorn'd with Copper Plates, ſetting forth the manner of placing Diſhes upon Tables; and the neweſt Faſhion of Mince Pies. By *Henry Howard*, Free Cook of *London*, and late Cook to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, and ſince to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and Earl of *Winchelſea*. Likewiſe the beſt Receipts for making Cakes, Mackroons, Biſket, Ginger-bread, French Bread: As alſo for Preſerving, Conſerving, Candying and Drying Fruits, Confectioning and making of Creams, Syllabubs, and Marmalades of ſeveral ſorts. The Second Edition with Additions and Amendments.